



# THE SHELTON HOUSE at RURAL PLAINS

Richmond National Battlefield Park  
Mechanicsville, Virginia



Historic Structure Report



# **THE SHELTON HOUSE at RURAL PLAINS**

## **Historic Structure Report**

Richmond National Battlefield Park  
Mechanicsville, Virginia

By

Barbara A. Yocum, Architectural Conservator  
Historic Architecture Program  
Northeast Region, National Park Service  
Lowell, Massachusetts

August 2012





# TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF FIGURES AND CREDITS.....	ix
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS.....	xxvii
<b>I.    <u>INTRODUCTION</u> .....</b>	<b>1</b>
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY.....	3
ADMINISTRATIVE DATA.....	10
<b>II.   <u>DEVELOPMENTAL HISTORY</u>.....</b>	<b>13</b>
HISTORICAL BACKGROUND .....	15
17 <sup>th</sup> Century.....	15
John Shelton I: Circa 1704 to 1725 .....	17
Estate of John Shelton I: 1725 to Circa 1759 .....	18
John Shelton II: Circa 1759 to Circa 1769 .....	20
Joseph Shelton: Circa 1769 to 1784 .....	24
John Shelton III: 1784 to 1798.....	27
Estate of John Shelton III: 1798 to 1840 .....	28
Edwin Shelton: 1840 to 1874 .....	31
Estate of Edwin Shelton: 1874 to 1887 .....	46
Walter M. Shelton: 1887 to 1903.....	49

William R. Shelton: 1903 to 1958 .....	50
William R. Shelton, Jr., & Mary Winn Shelton: 1958 to 2000 .....	62
Totopotomoy Battlefield at Rural Plains Foundation: 2000 to 2005 .....	65
United States of America: 2005 to Present .....	66
 CHRONOLOGY OF DEVELOPMENT AND USE .....	 69
Original Construction: Circa 1725.....	69
18 <sup>th</sup> -Century Alterations: Circa 1785 .....	88
Greek Revival Alterations: Circa 1835 .....	100
Civil-War Appearance and Damage: 1864 .....	113
Early 20 <sup>th</sup> -Century Alterations: Circa 1915 .....	119
Later 20 <sup>th</sup> -Century Alterations.....	124
National Park Service Stabilization, 2006-Present.....	133
 <b>III.   <u>PHYSICAL DESCRIPTIONS</u></b> .....	 <b>149</b>
INTRODUCTION .....	151
STRUCTURE.....	151
Size .....	151
Brickwork .....	151
Wood Framing .....	152
Roof Framing .....	153
EXTERIOR .....	161
General Information .....	161
Foundations .....	161
Upper Walls .....	162
Doorways .....	164

Windows .....	165
Cornices .....	168
Gutters .....	168
Roofing .....	168
Chimneys .....	169
East Porch .....	170
West Wing.....	171
Electrical Fixtures .....	171
Painted Finishes .....	171
Outbuildings .....	172
 INTERIOR .....	 192
Cellar Rooms.....	193
Introduction.....	194
Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room) .....	194
Room 002 (Pump Room) .....	201
Room 003 (Back Hall) .....	207
Room 004 (Furnace Room) .....	213
Room 005 (Northeast Room) .....	219
Stairway to First Story .....	224
 First-Story Rooms .....	 226
Introduction.....	227
Room 101 (Center Hall) .....	227
Room 102 (Parlor) .....	236
Room 103 (Back Room).....	242
Room 104 (Back Hall) .....	248
Room 105 (Bathroom).....	250
Room 106 (Kitchen) .....	254
Room 107 (Dining Room) .....	260
Room 108 (Cellar Stair Hall) .....	266
Stairway to Second Story .....	268

Second-Story Rooms.....	271
Introduction.....	272
Room 201 (Upper Hall) .....	272
Room 202 (Porch Bedroom) .....	279
Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom).....	282
Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom) .....	288
Room 205 (Hall Bathroom) .....	294
Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom) .....	297
Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom) .....	303
Attic .....	309
 BUILDING SYSTEMS .....	 314
Electrical System .....	314
Heating System.....	314
Plumbing System .....	315
Safety Systems .....	315
 IV. <u>CONCLUSIONS</u> .....	 317
 EXISTING INTEGRITY FOR 1864 .....	 319
 CHARACTER-DEFINING FEATURES .....	 321
 TREATMENT OPTIONS .....	 333
 <u>BIBLIOGRAPHY</u> .....	 337

## **APPENDICES**

A.	SHELTON FAMILY GENEALOGY .....	A-1
B.	PAINT ANALYSIS .....	B-1
C.	MORTAR ANALYSIS .....	C-1
D.	INVENTORY OF DOOWAYS .....	D-1
E.	WALLPAPER INVENTORY .....	E-1
F.	MOLDING PROFILES .....	F-1
G.	ARCHITECTURAL DRAWINGS .....	G-1



# LIST OF FIGURES AND CREDITS

Cover: Watercolor painting of the Shelton House at Rural Plains by an unknown artist, circa 1920s. Shelton Family Papers, Richmond National Battlefield Park.

*Unless noted otherwise, photographs of the Shelton House taken in 2009 through 2011 are by NPS Architectural Conservator Barbara Yocum and Historical Architect Marilou Ehrler.*

1. Excerpt of a Goochland County Court document dated December 16, 1728, describing Thomas Prosser and his wife, Elizabeth Prosser, “Administrator/rix” of the estate of John Shelton, late of Hanover County. Library of Virginia. .... 19
2. Tavern sign of questionable provenience, said to have come from John Shelton’s tavern at Hanover Courthouse, now in a museum in Georgia. Photograph by LeeAnne Brooks ..... 20
3. Excerpt of a 1755 map of Virginia annotated with the known locations of John Shelton II in Hanover County: near Newcastle before 1738, near or in Hanover Court House in 1739 and 1751, and at “The Forks” in 1754. No primary records place Shelton’s residence at the plantation later known as Rural Plains. Library of Virginia. .... 21
4. Framed sketch said to be Sarah Shelton and 1888 print of Patrick Henry in the center hall of the Shelton House, 2009. Catalog numbers RICH 6418 and 6419, Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker National Historic Site (NHS). ..... 22
5. Annotated detail of a map of Virginia dated 1770 showing the approximate location of the property in Hanover County later known as Rural Plains. Library of Virginia..... 25
6. Signature of Edwin Shelton at “Rural Plain,” Nov. 15, 1842. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS..... 30
7. Photographs of Major General John C. Breckenridge, Confederate Army, and Major General Winfield Scott Hancock, U.S. Army, circa 1861-65. Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Washington, D.C..... 34
8. Detail of a circa-1864 map showing the property of “Col. Shelton” by Jeremy Francis Gilmer (1818-83) from a collection entitled “Battlefields of Hanover County, Virginia.” University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill Library, Southern Historical Collection. .... 36



9.	Photograph of Fannie F. Shelton by C.R. Rees & Co., Richmond, Virginia, 1869. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.....	38
10.	Detail of 1867 map of “Totopotomoy” showing the Shelton property, from surveys under the direction of Bvt. Brig. Gen. N. Michler, Maj. of Engineers. Library of Virginia.....	40
11.	Detail of the “Map of the Battlefields of The Totopotomoy and Bethesda Church” published in 1891 and 1895 to accompany the <i>Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies</i> . Library of Congress.....	43
12.	Sketch of the Shelton House looking northwest by Alfred Waud, May 1864. Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, DRWG/US – Waud No. 563 (A size).....	45
13.	Plat of Sarah E. Shelton’s real estate at Rural Plains, granted for life under the will of Edwin Shelton in 1874. Hanover County Deed Book 8, p. 267. ....	48
14.	Photograph of William Robert Shelton (1877-1958), from an obituary in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. ....	50
15.	Business card for “Rural Plains Nursery,” with the date “1948” written on the back side. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. ....	51
16.	Watercolor painting of the Shelton House by an unknown artist, circa 1920. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.....	52
17.	Earliest known photographs of the Shelton House showing the front façade and the parlor. <i>New York Times Magazine</i> , August 19, 1928.....	53
18.	Historical marker erected at Rural Plains by the Hanover Branch of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities in 1932. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	54
19.	Schematic drawing of the front facade of the Shelton House from “A Historical Map of Hanover County, Virginia,” by Robert Bolling Lancaster, 1935. Library of Virginia. ....	54
20.	Front and back elevations of the Shelton House at Rural Plains. Photographs by Frances Benjamin Johnston, 1935. Library of Congress.....	55
21.	Detail of the Shelton House back porch and cellar shed from a photograph by Frances Benjamin Johnston, 1935. Library of Congress.....	56
22.	William R. Shelton at Rural Plains, circa 1935. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. ....	57
23.	Front façade of the Shelton House, circa 1935. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. ....	57

24.	Photographs of the Shelton House by the Historic American Buildings Survey, 1936. Library of Congress. ....	58
25.	Back (west) elevation of the Shelton House, photograph from a historical-inventory report on Rural Plains by the Works Progress Administration of Virginia, December 1936. Library of Congress. ....	59
26.	Front elevation of the Shelton House, photograph dated July 1949. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. ....	59
27.	Three unidentified women photographed on the front steps of the Shelton House, 1952. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. ....	60
28.	South elevation of the Shelton House, photograph dated June 1955. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. ....	60
29.	South parlor of the Shelton House, photograph dated July 1955. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. ....	61
30.	Front elevation of the Shelton House, photograph dated June 1958. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. ....	61
31.	Photographic portraits of Mary Winn Shelton (1916-67), formerly hanging on a wall of the Shelton House. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. ....	62
32.	Circa-1965 photographic portrait of William Robert Shelton, Junior, and Hollie Enroughty Shelton, and a “Shelton House” sign that commemorated their wedding in March 1961. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. ....	63
33.	Front elevation of the Shelton House, photograph from an article published in 1961. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. ....	63
34.	East and north elevations of the Shelton House, photograph from the 1975 Nomination to the National Register of Historic Places. ....	64
35.	William R. Shelton, Jr., at the Shelton House, 2002. From a newspaper article in the <i>Richmond Times-Dispatch</i> , Feb. 3, 2002. ....	65
36.	Architectural conservator Barbara Yocum and park preservation carpenter William Reese removing wallpaper samples from the hall of the Shelton House. Photograph by Tonia Horton, June 2009. ....	67
37.	Members of the W. S. Hancock Society at the Shelton House, Sept. 2011. Photograph from an article in the <i>Richmond Times-Dispatch</i> , “In Hanover’s Shelton House, Park Service Gets a Time Capsule,” Sept. 21, 2011. ....	68
38.	Circa-1725 east façade of the Shelton House. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; conjectural modifications by Barbara Yocum, 2012. ....	79

39.	Circa-1725 cellar plan of the Shelton House. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; conjectural modifications by Barbara Yocum, 2012. ....	80
40.	Circa-1725 first- and second-floor plans of the Shelton House. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; conjectural modifications by Barbara Yocum, 2012. ....	81
41.	Old Mansion (also known as Bowling Green Farm), circa 1742, Bowling Green, Caroline County, Virginia. Photographs and floor plans by the Historic American Buildings Survey, 1936. Library of Congress. ....	82
42.	Main stairway at Old Mansion, circa 1742, Bowling Green, Caroline County, Virginia. Photograph by the Historic American Buildings Survey, 1936. Library of Congress. ....	83
43.	Front stair hall of Old Mansion, Bowling Green, Caroline County, Virginia. View looking west. Photograph, June 2009. ....	83
44.	Marmion, circa 1750, King George County, Virginia. Photograph and floor plans by the Historic American Buildings Survey, 1936. Library of Congress. ....	84
45.	Hanover County Courthouse in Hanover, VA, constructed in 1735 with brick walls laid in Flemish bond with glazed headers. Photograph by the Historic American Buildings Survey, post-1933. Library of Congress. ....	85
46.	Exterior brick walls of circa-1742 Old Mansion in Caroline County, Virginia, have two patterns: English bond in the ground story and Flemish bond with glazed headers in the upper stories. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	85
47.	Wood roofing shingle found reused as a shim in the attic of the Shelton House, 2007. The single has been dated circa-1800-15, based on an intact early machine-cut nail. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	86
48.	Wooden roofing shingles on the west roof of the circa-1742 Old Mansion, covered by a wing in 1791. Photograph, June 2009. ....	86
49.	Remnants of original plaster lath preserved beneath the floorboards of the upper hall (Room 201), in the vicinity of the missing hall stairway. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	87
50.	Circa-1785 east façade of the Shelton House. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; conjectural modifications by Barbara Yocum, 2012. ....	91
51.	Existing dormers, enlarged windows, and cornices are circa-1785 alterations. Shelton House photographs, 2009. ....	92
52.	Circa-1785 rubbed bricks at window W108 and the southwest corner of the Shelton House photograph, January 2009. ....	93

53.	Area of damaged brickwork at the east porch of the Shelton House, revealing what appears to be an earlier brick wall. Photograph by the Historic Preservation Training Center, 2008. ....	93
54.	Similar brick size and tooling of mortar joints on the exterior west side of the House, and at the interior north wall of the attic, suggest rebuilding of the brickwork at the upper gable ends of the Shelton House at some later date. Shelton House photographs, July 2011. ....	94
55.	South jamb of cellar window W003 showing what appears to be a later (circa-1785) veneer of Flemish-bond brickwork covering the original exterior English-bond of the foundation wall. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	94
56.	Patches in the circa-1785 floor boards of the Shelton House parlor (Room 102), suggestive of a larger hearth and corner cupboard. Shelton House photographs July 2011. ....	95
57.	Circa-1785 floorboards preserved beneath later floorboards, as seen at the heat-register opening in the northeast corner of the Shelton House center hall (Room 101). Shelton House photograph, July 2011. ....	95
58.	Original doorways in the circa-1786 Stow-Hardy House in Concord, Massachusetts, Minute Man National Historical Park, are similar to early doorways in the Shelton House. Photographs from the “Olive Stow House Historic Structure Report” by Barbara Yocum, 2003.....	96
59.	Four of the six surviving circa-1785 doors and casings in the first and second stories of the Shelton House. Shelton House photographs, 2009.....	97
60.	Circa-1785 window casing in Room 103 of the Shelton House. Similar window casings are in Rooms 106 and 107. Shelton House photograph, 2009.....	98
61.	Circa-1785 window jamb in Room 106 of the Shelton House. Similar window jambs are in Rooms 103 and 107. A gap in the jamb beneath the existing circa-1835 upper sash indicates the circa-1785 sashes were a different size. Shelton House photograph, July 2011. ....	98
62.	Details of the circa-1785 baseboard and chair rail in Room 101 (first-story hall) of the Shelton House. Shelton House photographs, 2009. ....	99
63.	Detached circa-1785 mantel stored in Room 207 of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, 2009.....	99
64.	Circa-1835 east façade of the Shelton House. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; conjectural modifications by Barbara Yocum 2012. ....	104
65.	Circa 1835 cellar plan of the Shelton House. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; conjectural modifications by Barbara Yocum, 2012. ....	105

66.	Circa-1835 first- and second-floor plans of the Shelton House. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; conjectural modifications by Barbara Yocum, 2012. ....	106
67.	Four circa-1835 doorways in the first and second stories of the Shelton House. Shelton House photographs, 2009. ....	107
68.	Circa-1835 windows and window elements of the Shelton House. Shelton House photographs, 2009.....	108
69.	Circa-1835 plaster walls and ceiling in Room 001 (cellar dining room) of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, 2009.....	109
70.	Circa-1835 elements of Room 102 (parlor), including a new fireplace mantel and stylish woodwork trim. Shelton House photograph, 2009. ....	109
71.	Circa-1835 stairs replaced an original stairway in the center hall. Shelton House photographs, 2009.....	110
72.	Rooms 203 and 204 (two south bedrooms) of the Shelton House (Rooms 203 and 204) were enlarged circa 1835 by reconfiguring the east and west exterior walls. Shelton House photographs, July 2011. ....	111
73.	Circa-1835 fireplace mantels at the Shelton House. Shelton House photographs, 2009.....	112
74.	Areas of exterior brickwork repairs at the Shelton House that may have been damaged by shelling during the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864. Shelton House photographs, 2009. ....	117
75.	Damaged roof rafters in the attic of the Shelton House that may have been caused by shelling during the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864. Shelton House photographs, July 2011. ....	120
76.	Circa-1915 first-and second-floor plans of the Shelton House. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; conjectural modifications by Barbara Yocum, 2012. ....	121
77.	North window W105 in the dining room of the Shelton House, installed in 1915. Shelton House photograph, 2009.....	122
78.	Circa-1915 doorway D109, connecting Rooms 102 and 103, with identical casing to window W105. Shelton House photograph, 2009. ....	122
79.	Circa-1915 doorway D208, connecting south bedrooms 203 and 204, is similar to D109. Shelton House photograph, 2011.....	123
80.	Detail of the existing standing-seam metal roof, east elevation of the Shelton House, 1935. Photograph by Frances B. Johnston, Library of Congress. ....	126

81.	Rear (west) and south exterior elevations of the Shelton House, showing the wing that replaced the west porch circa 1948. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009.....	127
82.	Circa-1948 first- and second-floor plans of the Shelton House. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; conjectural modifications by Barbara Yocum, 2012. ....	128
83.	Back entry and bathroom in the circa-1948 west wing of the Shelton House. Shelton House photographs, 2009. ....	129
84.	Remodeling of the second-story bathroom has been dated circa 1948, based on a manufacturing date of “9. 9.48” cast on the underside of the lavatory. Shelton House photographs, 2011....	130
85.	Ductwork for the circa 1915-48 hot-air heating system in the hall and attic. Shelton House photographs, 2009 and 2011. ....	130
86.	Circa-1960 window sashes in the second story (Room 203). Shelton House photograph, 2009. ....	131
87.	Narrow floorboards installed around 1980 over existing flooring in the center hall (Room 101). Shelton House photograph, 2009. ....	131
88.	Circa-1965 closet in Room 206 (northwest bedroom ). Shelton House photograph, 2009. ....	132
89.	Circa-1965 attic hatch with folding stair in the upper hall. Shelton House photograph, 2009. ....	132
90.	Brickwork repairs in Room 001 (cellar dining room) of the Shelton House by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center (HPTC) in 2007. Photographs by HPTC, Nov. 27 and 30, 2007. ....	137
91.	Brickwork repairs in cellar Room 002 of the Shelton House by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center (HPTC) in 2007. Photographs by HPTC, Nov. 27 and Dec. 13, 2007.....	138
92.	Brickwork repairs in cellar Room 003 of the Shelton House by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center (HPTC) in 2007. Photographs by HPTC, Nov. 27 and Dec. 6, 2007. ....	139
93.	Repairs to cellar doorway D008 by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center (HPTC) in 2007. Photographs by HPTC, 2007. ....	140
94.	Brickwork repairs to the brick arch in cellar Room 005 of the Shelton House by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center (HPTC) in 2007. Photographs by HPTC, 2007. ....	141

95.	Repair of the south brick wall in cellar Room 005 of the Shelton House by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center (HPTC) in 2007. Photographs by HPTC, Nov. 27 and Dec. 19, 2007. ....	142
96.	Repair of the exterior brick above window W105 of the Shelton House by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center (HPTC) in 2008. Photographs by HPTC, 2008. ....	143
97.	Repair of the exterior brickwork at cellar window W008 by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center (HPTC) in 2008. Photographs by HPTC, 2008. ....	144
98.	Reconstruction of the north chimney of the Shelton House by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center (HPTC) in 2008. Photographs by HPTC, 2008. ....	145
99.	Woodwork repairs of the east porch and porch bedroom undertaken by Richmond National Battlefield Park in 2009. Shelton House photograph, 2009. ....	146
100.	Cellar window W009 reconstructed by park Preservation Carpenter William Reese in 2009. Shelton House photograph, 2009. ....	146
101.	Existing furnace in cellar Room 004 of the Shelton House in 2007, and new “Goodman” replacement furnace installed by Richmond National Battlefield Park in 2008. Photographs by HPTC, 2008, and Barbara Yocum, 2009. ....	147
102.	South exterior wall of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	155
103.	Detail of the exterior foundation of the Shelton House at the northwest corner. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	155
104.	Detail showing the thickness of the east brick wall of the Shelton House at the jamb of window W003 in cellar Room 005. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	156
105.	Brick-arch support of the south chimney in cellar Room 005 of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	156
106.	Plan of floor joists in the attic of the Shelton House. CAD drawing by Bryan L. Townes, 2009. ....	157
107.	Plan of roof rafters in the attic of the Shelton House. CAD drawing by Bryan L. Townes, 2009. ....	158
108.	Southwest corner of the attic showing the south brick wall, floor joists, and roof rafters of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	159
109.	Detail showing joinery of roof rafters at the ridge and a damaged roof sheathing board in the attic of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	159



110.	Detail showing framing of the lower gambrel roof on the east side of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009.....	160
111.	Framing of the hipped roof above the porch chamber (Room 202) of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	160
112.	Exterior front (east) façade of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Apr. 2010. ....	173
113.	Exterior east elevation of the Shelton House, annotated with doorway and window numbers. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; annotations by Barbara Yocum.....	173
114.	Exterior south elevation of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009 .....	174
115.	Exterior south elevation of the Shelton House, annotated with window numbers. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; annotations by Barbara Yocum.....	174
116.	Exterior west elevation of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	175
117.	Exterior west elevation of the Shelton House annotated with doorway and window numbers. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; annotations by Barbara Yocum.....	175
118.	Exterior north elevation of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	176
119.	Exterior north elevation of the Shelton House, annotated with window number. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; annotations by Barbara Yocum.....	176
120.	Exterior detail showing circa-1948, wood-framed additions on the west side of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	177
121.	Exterior cellar entrance on the east side of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009.....	178
122.	Exterior east foundation of the Shelton House beneath the entry porch, at cellar doorway D001. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009.....	178
123.	Exterior detail showing the southwest corner of the Shelton House. Photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	179
124.	Exterior detail showing the date “1667” chiseled on a brick of the Shelton House at the upper northwest corner. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009.....	179

125.	Graffiti engraved on the exterior bricks of the Shelton House. Shelton House photographs, Jan. 2009.....	180
126.	Exterior area of disrepair revealing what appears to be earlier finish brickwork at the lower wall of the east porch. Photograph by HPTC, 2008.....	181
127.	Exterior front doorway D101 in the east façade of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	182
128.	Exterior back doorway D102 in the circa-1948 west wing of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, June 2009.....	182
129.	Exterior cellar doorway D001 beneath the east porch of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	182
130.	Exterior cellar doorway D003 at a later shed entrance on the back (west) side of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Aug. 2009. ....	182
131.	Exterior cellar windows W003 and W004 in the east façade of the Shelton House. Shelton House photographs, Sept. 2009. ....	183
132.	Exterior cellar window W006, in the west wall of the Shelton House, has been modified to accommodate a furnace vent. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009 .....	183
133.	Three cellar windows in the west wall of the Shelton House that have undergone alterations: W007, W008, and doorway D004 (formerly a window). Shelton House photographs, Sept. 2009.....	184
134.	Exterior cellar window W009 in the south elevation is an original bulkhead entrance that was converted to a window circa 1835. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	185
135.	Exterior cellar window W009 rebuilt by NPS Preservation Carpenter William Reese. Shelton House photograph, June 2009.....	185
136.	Window W111 in the west wall of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	186
137.	Two later windows: W105 in the north wall (1915), and W112 in the south wall (circa 1835) of the Shelton House. Shelton House photographs, June 2009.. ....	186
138.	Dormer windows W206 and W207 on the west side of the Shelton House. Shelton House photographs, Jan. 2009.. ....	187
139.	Exterior window W203 in the east elevation of the wood-framed porch chamber of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	187

140.	Circa-1785 east cornice of the Shelton House, featuring decorative brackets. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009.....	188
141.	Circa-1785 west cornice of Shelton House, featuring plain brackets. Shelton House photograph, Aug. 2009.....	188
142.	Modern gutter and leader at the northeast corner of the Shelton House. Shelton House photograph, June 2009.....	189
143.	Exterior west elevation of the Shelton House featuring a circa-1948 wing. Shelton House photograph, June 2009.....	189
144.	Detail of the existing standing-seam metal roof and manufacturing stamp by the “Wheeling” company. Shelton House photographs, 2009. ....	190
145.	North and south chimneys of the Shelton House. Shelton House photographs, 2009. ....	190
146.	Detail of the east porch and porch chamber during stabilization work by NPS. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	191
147.	Exterior light fixtures at the east porch and back (west) doorway. Shelton House photographs, Jan. and June 2009. ....	191
148.	Cellar plan of the Shelton House, annotated with room, doorway, and window numbers. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; annotations by Barbara Yocum. ....	193
149.	Room 0001 (Cellar Dining Room: Circa-1835 fireplace mantel at the south wall. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	197
150.	Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room): Circa-1835 doorway D006 at the west wall. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	197
151.	Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room): View looking northwest. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	198
152.	Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room): Exterior doorway D001 at the east wall, northeast corner. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	198
153.	Room 001: (Cellar Dining Room): Detail of east brickwork wall showing shadow evidence of missing north-south brick partition. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	199
154.	Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room): East wall featuring windows W001 and W002. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	199
155.	Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room): Circa-1835 window bay at the south wall, southeast corner. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	200

156.	Room 002 (Pump Room): View of the south wall. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	204
157.	Room 002 (Pump Room): Southeast corner. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	204
158.	Room 002 (Pump Room): North board partition showing doorway D005. Shelton House photograph, June 2009.....	205
159.	Room 002 (Pump Room): View of the upper northeast corner. Shelton House photograph, 2009. ....	205
160.	Room 002 (Pump Room): Detail of the upper east wall showing black-painted ceiling and framing that extends beyond the existing (circa-1835) brick partition. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	206
161.	Room 002 (Pump Room): Detail showing absence of black paint above the existing circa-1835 plaster ceiling on the south side of the room, suggesting that this end of the room was once partitioned as a smaller space. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009.....	206
162.	Room 003 (Back Hall): View looking north towards circa-1835 stair to the first story. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	210
163.	Room 003 (Back Hall): View looking south at circa-1835 board partition and doorway D005. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009.....	210
164.	Room 003 (Back Hall): Detail of east doorway D006 to Room 001. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	211
165.	Room 003 (Back Hall): Exterior doorway D004 in the west wall. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	211
166.	Room 003 (Back Hall): Detail of hewn gunstock post reused as a ceiling joist circa 1835. Shelton House photograph, Aug. 2009.....	212
167.	Room 003 (Back Hall): Detail of coved member reused as a ceiling joist circa 1835. Shelton House photograph, Aug. 2009. ....	212
168.	Room 004 (Furnace Room): View looking west towards new gas-fueled furnace installed by NPS in 2008. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	216
169.	Room 004 (Furnace Room): West wall showing windows W006 and W007. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	216
170.	Room 004 (Furnace Room): Northeast corner at the brickwork arch supporting the north chimney. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009.....	217

171.	Room 004 (Furnace Room): East doorway D008 to Room 005. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	217
172.	Room 004 (Furnace Room): Detail showing the underside of the circa-1835 stair to the first story in the southwest corner. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	218
173.	Room 004 (Furnace Room): Detail showing remnants of circa-1835 ceiling plaster on riven lath. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	218
174.	Room 005 (Northeast Room): View looking west towards Room 004. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	221
175.	Room 005 (Northeast Room): Northwest corner featuring brick support arch for the north chimney. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	221
176.	Room 005 (Northeast Room): East wall showing windows W103 and W104. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	222
177.	Room 005 (Northeast Room): Wooden lintel and brickwork patch at a former doorway at the east end of the south wall. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	222
178.	Room 005 (Northeast Room): Detail showing remnants of whitewash preserved above the circa-1835 lath-and-plaster ceiling in the northwest corner. Shelton House photograph, Sept. 2009. ....	223
179.	Cellar Stairway: View looking towards the northwest corner of Room 003. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	225
180.	Cellar Stairway: View looking down stairs from Room 108. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	225
181.	First-floor plan of the Shelton House, annotated with room, doorway, and window numbers. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; annotations by Barbara Yocum. ....	226
182.	Room 101 (Center Hall): View looking east. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	231
183.	Room 101 (Center Hall): View looking west. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	231
184.	Room 101 (Center Hall): Two doorways with double doors in the east wall (D101) and the west wall (D105). Shelton House photographs, June 2009. ....	232
185.	Room 101 (Center Hall): Detail of hardware at west doorway D105, including a circa-1835 Carpenter lock and circa-1948 door knobs. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	232

186.	Room 101 (Center Hall): Doorways D103 and D104 in the south wall. Shelton House photographs, June 2009. ....	233
187.	Room 101 (Center Hall): Doorways D106, D107, and D108 in the north wall. Shelton House photograph, June 2009.....	233
188.	Room 101 (Center Hall): Stairway to the second story in the northwest corner of the hall. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	234
189.	Room 101 (Center Hall): Ceiling light fixture. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	234
190.	Room 101 (Center Hall): Interior framing of the upper south wall. Infrared thermography photograph by LeeAnne Brooks, Jan. 2012. ....	235
191.	Room 102 (Parlor): View looking northeast at doorway D103 and window W102. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	239
192.	Room 102 (Parlor): View looking east at windows W101 and W102. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009 .....	239
193.	Room 102 (Parlor): View looking southeast at windows W102 and W112. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	240
194.	Room 102 (Parlor): View looking south at the fireplace mantel. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	240
195.	Room 102 (Parlor): View looking west at doorway D109. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	241
196.	Room 102 (Parlor): Details of the casing at north doorway D103 and the fireplace mantel. Shelton House photograph, Jan. and June 2009. ....	241
197.	Room 103 (Back Room): View looking northeast at doorways D104 and D109. Shelton House photograph, July 2011.....	245
198.	Room 103 (Back Room): View looking southwest at the mantel and window W111. Shelton House photograph, July 2011.....	245
199.	Room 103 (Back Room): Fireplace mantel in the southeast corner. Shelton House photograph, July 2011. ....	246
200.	Room 103 (Back Room): Detail of window W110 in the west wall. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	246
201.	Room 103 (Back Room): Gun rack above the north doorway. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	247

202.	Room 103 (Back Room): Floorboard patch in the northwest corner. Shelton House photograph, June 2009.....	247
203.	Room 104 (Back Hall): View looking east towards former exterior doorway D105. Shelton House photograph, June 2009.....	249
204.	Room 104 (Back Hall): View looking west towards the existing exterior doorway D102. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	249
205.	Room 105 (Bathroom): View looking west. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	252
206.	Room 105 (Bathroom): View looking east towards former exterior doorway D105. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	252
207.	Room 105 (Bathroom): Transom of former exterior doorway D105 preserved above the existing modern (circa-1948) ceiling. Shelton House photographs, Aug. 2009. ....	253
208.	Room 106 (Kitchen): View looking northwest. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	256
209.	Room 106 (Kitchen): View looking northeast, showing patch at a former stovepipe hole. Shelton House photograph, July 2011.....	256
210.	Room 106 (Kitchen): View looking southeast at doorways D113 and D114. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	257
211.	Room 106 (Kitchen): Southwest corner nook at window W107, created by the circa-1835 south partition. Shelton House photograph, July 2011. ....	257
212.	Room 106 (Kitchen): Doorway D114 in the east wall, and doorway D113 in the south wall. Shelton House photographs, June 2009. ....	258
213.	Room 106 (Kitchen): Window W106 in the west wall. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	258
214.	Room 106 (Kitchen): Detail of the plaster ceiling and light fixture. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	259
215.	Room 107 (Dining Room): View looking east towards windows W103 and W104. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	263
216.	Room 107 (Dining Room): View looking southwest. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	263
217.	Room 107 (Dining Room): Doorway D108 in the south wall and doorway D114 in the west wall. Shelton House photographs, Jan. 2009.....	264



218.	Room 107 (Dining Room): View looking north at the fireplace mantel. Shelton House photograph, June 2009.....	264
219.	Room 107 (Dining Room): View looking northeast towards windows W104 and W105. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	265
220.	Room 107 (Dining Room): Detail of window W104 in the east wall. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	265
221.	Room 108 (Cellar Stair Hall): View looking north at doorway D113 to Room 106. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	267
222.	Room 108 (Cellar Stair Hall): View looking south at doorway D107 . Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	267
223.	Stairway to Second Story: Detail of stair railing. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	269
224.	Stairway to Second Story: Excerpt showing a similar railing from <i>The Builder's Companion Demonstrating all the Principal Rules of Architecture</i> , by William Pain, London, 1762. ....	269
225.	Stairway to Second Story: View looking north. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	270
226.	Stairway to Second Story: Doorway D206 to the upper hall (Room 201). Shelton House photograph, June 2009.....	270
227.	Second-floor plan of the Shelton House, annotated with room, doorway, and window numbers. CAD drawing by Jessica Terdeman, 2009; annotations by Barbara Yocum.....	271
228.	Room 201 (Upper Hall): Southeast corner showing doorways D201 and D202. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	276
229.	Room 201 (Upper Hall): Southwest corner showing doorways D203, D204, and D205. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	276
230.	Room 201 (Upper Hall): Details of west doorways D204 and D205. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	277
231.	Room 201 (Upper Hall): North doorways D206 and D207. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	277
232.	Room 201 (Upper Hall): Wide floorboards in the upper hall, view looking west. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	278
233.	Room 201 (Upper Hall): Detail of north beam beneath the floorboards, showing evidence of lath-and-plaster stains. Shelton House photograph, June 2009.....	278

234.	Room 202 (Porch Bedroom): View looking east. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	281
235.	Room 202 (Porch Bedroom): West doorway D201. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	281
236.	Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom): View looking east. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.. ....	285
237.	Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom): View looking southeast. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	285
238.	Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom): View looking west at doorway D208. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	286
239.	Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom): View looking northwest at hall doorway D202. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	286
240.	Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom): Detail of floorboards looking south towards closet. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	287
241.	Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom): Detail of east window W201. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	287
242.	Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom): View looking south. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	291
243.	Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom): Northwest corner. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	291
244.	Room 204 Southwest Bedroom): View looking northeast at hall doorway D203, and wide doorway D208. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	292
245.	Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom): Southeast corner. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	292
246.	Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom): Detail of hall doorway D203, showing early HL hinge. Shelton House photograph, June 2009. ....	293
247.	Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom): Detail of circa-1915 casing at east doorway D208. Shelton House photograph, June 2009.....	293
248.	Room 205 (Hall Bathroom): Views looking southwest. Shelton House photographs, July 2011.....	296
249.	Room 205 (Hall Bathroom): Detail of circa-1948 bathtub at the north wall. Shelton House photograph, July 2011.....	296

250.	Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom): View looking northwest. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	300
251.	Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom): View looking southeast at doorway D209. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	300
252.	Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom): View looking southwest at the nook created by the circa-1835 stair partitions walls. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	301
253.	Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom): Detail of floorboards at southwest corner. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	301
254.	Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom): Detail of east doorway D209. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	302
255.	Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom): Detail of window W206 in the west wall. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	302
256.	Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom): View looking east. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	306
257.	Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom): View looking southwest at doorways D207 and D209. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	306
258.	Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom): View looking west showing doorway D209. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009.....	307
259.	Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom): Front and side views of detached circa-1785 fireplace mantel in Room 207. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	307
260.	Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom): “Ghost” fireplace at the angled north wall. Shelton House infrared-thermography photograph by Michael Spencer and LeeAnne Brooks, July 2011. ....	308
261.	Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom): View looking northeast. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	308
262.	Attic plan of the Shelton House showing floor framing. CAD drawing by Bryan L. Townes, 2009. ....	309
263.	Attic: View looking south. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	312
264.	Attic: View looking north. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2011. ....	312
265.	Attic: Chimney at north wall. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	313
266.	Attic: Detached circa-1835 mantel from Room 203. Shelton House photograph, Jan. 2009. ....	313

# ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

## *Shelton Family*

Special thanks and remembrance are extended to the late William R. Shelton, Jr., and his wife Hollie B. Shelton, whose stewardship of their ancestral home has ensured the preservation of Rural Plains for the education and enjoyment of future generations.

## *Richmond National Battlefield Park*

Dave Ruth, Superintendent  
Mike Andrus, (former) Supervisory Park Ranger  
Ethan Bullard, Museum Curator, Maggie Walker NHS  
Daniel Hodgson, Facility Manager  
Tonia Horton, (former) Facility Operations Specialist  
Matt St. James, Laborer  
Robert Krick, Historian  
William Reese, (former) Preservation Carpenter/Maintenance Mechanic  
Edward Sanders, Supervisory Park Ranger  
Beth Stern, Chief of Interpretation  
Klydie Thomas, (former) Museum Curator, Maggie Walker NHS  
Ashley Whitehead Luskey, Park Ranger

## *Northeast Regional Office, National Park Service*

Marylou Ehrler, (former) Historical Architect, Historic Architecture Program  
Peggy Albee Vance, Chief, Historic Architecture Program (Retired)  
Eric Breitzkreutz, Chief, Historic Architecture Program

## *University of Mary Washington, Fredericksburg, VA*

LeeAnne Brooks, Student Intern, Department of Historic Preservation  
Carter L. Hudgins, HOFER Chair & Distinguished Professor, Department of History & American Studies  
Michael G. Spencer, Assistant Professor, Department of Historic Preservation  
Gary W. Stanton, Associate Professor, Department of Historic Preservation

## *Other*

Susan Buck, Paint Analyst, Williamsburg, VA

Joan Eddleton Moore, Deputy Clerk, Hanover Circuit Court

Karen Gorham, Acting Executive Vice President, Patrick Henry National Memorial

Frank Hargrove, Jr., Clerk, Hanover Circuit Court

Jeff Joeckel, Archives Assistant, National Register of Historic Places

Lisa Morgan, Branch Manager, Pamunkey Regional Library; Hanover, Virginia

Steve Nicklin, Resident Manager, Bowling Green Farm; Caroline County, Virginia

Jessica Terdeman, Architect

Victoria Toms, Shelton-Family Member and Genealogist

Bryan L. Townes, Claremont Preservation Consulting

Dr. Camille Wells, Architectural Historian

# **I. INTRODUCTION**





# EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

## Abstract

This historic structure report on the historic Shelton House at Rural Plains provides a chronology of its historical and physical evolution, describes its architectural elements, identifies character-defining features, evaluates the integrity of the house for the 1864 period of significance, and provides general treatment options.

The Shelton House is a brick, 1-½ story house that was constructed circa 1725, according to the findings of a dendrochronology (tree-ring) study undertaken in 2006-07. Physical investigation for this report found that except for its structural components, little remains from that time. The house today is an assemblage of materials dating from many episodes of repair, remodeling, and updating. These were identified as circa 1785, 1835, 1864, 1915, 1948, 1965, and 1980. Nevertheless, the house retains a good degree of historic integrity for the year 1864, thanks to the devoted stewardship of the Shelton family.

The Shelton House is the only surviving structure of a larger plantation, which was known as “Rural Plains” by the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century. The property remained in the Shelton family for almost 300 years, until the death of William R. Shelton, Jr., in 2006. Among the family members associated with Rural Plains was John Shelton, whose daughter Sarah married Patrick Henry in 1754. Research for this

report found documentation suggesting that the Shelton family was living elsewhere in Hanover County at that time, making it unlikely that the marriage took place in the parlor at Rural Plains.

The Shelton House served as the headquarters for Union troops during the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864. During that engagement, Union General Winfield Hancock’s Second Army Corps entrenched near the Shelton House, facing General Robert E. Lee’s forces on the opposite banks of the creek. Union infantry launched repeated assaults in a failed attempt to carry the Confederate lines. Two signal officers posted on the roof of the house counted 51 artillery strikes by Confederate troops, the damage from which can still be seen in the attic today.

William R. Shelton, Jr., and his wife Hollie B. Shelton conveyed the property to the Totopotomoy Battlefield at Rural Plains Foundation, subject to their life interest, in 2000. Rural Plains became part of Richmond National Battlefield Park in 2006.

## Research Methodology

Research for this project commenced in 2009, was interrupted in 2010, and resumed in 2011. The approach was to evaluate the Shelton House by studying both surviving archival documentation and the physical evidence of the house itself. To this end, six site visits were made to Virginia in 2009 and two visits in 2011.

The Shelton House is one of Virginia’s revered historic buildings. As such, it has generated many legends about its construction and the family whose careful stewardship spanned seven generations.

The challenge of this project was to separate the myths from the facts to learn the true story of the Shelton House.

## *Architectural Investigation*

The Shelton House at Rural Plains has been recognized as a structure of historical significance since at least the 19<sup>th</sup> century. A sketch of the house by Alfred Waud, illustrating the battle of Totopotomoy Creek in the June 25, 1864 issue of *Harper's Weekly*, described it as “a mansion nearly two hundred years old.”<sup>1</sup> Handwritten family correspondence from 1896 attributed the date of construction as “ab[out] the yr. 1680.”<sup>2</sup> A construction date of 1670 was assigned by another family member in an article published in *The New York Times Magazine* in 1928.<sup>3</sup> The date 1670 is also on a historical sign erected on the property in 1932 by the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities (APVA), along with mention of Patrick Henry’s marriage to Sarah Shelton in 1754.

A 17<sup>th</sup>-century construction date for the Shelton House was challenged in the National-Register nomination of the house in 1975, which suggested a “date in the middle of the 18<sup>th</sup> century at the earliest,” based on building techniques and materials.<sup>4</sup> More definitive was a 2006-07 dendrochronology study of the building’s wooden framing members that determined

the house “was probably built during 1724-26.” A date of ca. 1725 is used for this report.<sup>5</sup>

Because of its renown as a historic site, there has been much interest over the years in documenting and studying the Shelton House. Frances Benjamin Johnston photographed the exterior in 1935, as did the Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS), and the Works Progress Administration (WPA) in 1936. Articles on Rural Plains have appeared in various publications on historic Hanover County. More recently, a detailed examination of the house was undertaken during a site visit by architectural-history professors and students from Colonial Williamsburg and William and Mary in 2007, resulting in an unpublished report on file at Richmond National Battlefield Park (NBP).<sup>6</sup>

Despite this scrutiny, many unanswered questions remained about the Shelton House, such as: “Is it true that Patrick Henry and Sarah Shelton were married in the parlor?” “Is there any visible damage remaining from the Civil War battle of 1864?” “How old is the existing metal roof?” “How much, if any, original woodwork trim survives from 1725?” “How old is the cornice?” “Where are the exterior window shutters and what color were they painted?” “Why is there no stairway in the wide center hall?” “What are the dates of the various doors?” “When were the windows enlarged to their present size?” These, and other questions, were addressed by studying archival and photographic documentation, along with

---

<sup>1</sup> “General Grant’s Great Campaign,” *Harper’s Weekly*, June 25, 1864, 410.

<sup>2</sup> Letter dated Apr. 27, 1896, from R.J. Shelton to Walter M. Shelton, Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS, NPS.

<sup>3</sup> William H. Shelton, “A Mansion Rich in Virginia’s History,” *The New York Times Magazine*, 19 Aug. 1928, 18.

<sup>4</sup> “Rural Plains,” National Register of Historic Places Nomination #75002021, 5 June 1975.

---

<sup>5</sup> Dr. Edward R. Cook, William J. Callahan, Jr., & Dr. Camille Wells, “Dendrochronological Analysis of Rural Plains, Mechanicsville, Hanover County, Virginia,” Jan. 2007, 3.

<sup>6</sup> Edward A. Chappell, “Rural Plains,” July 18, 2007. Site-visit report on file at Richmond National Battlefield Park (NBP).

the physical architectural evidence of the house itself.

Documentary research focused on the Shelton House at Rural Plains and the family it sheltered. Also explored were broader subjects of Virginia architecture, local history, and significant events, to provide an understanding of context and place. See the following section, “Documentary Research,” for more complete descriptions of sources.

Physical investigation of the Shelton House was primarily non-invasive, except for temporary removal of floorboards in the second-story hall in search of the missing stairway. The existing appearance of the house was documented with measured drawings, molding profiles, photographs, and written notes. Building materials were closely examined for stylistic and manufacturing clues. Samples of paint, plaster, and mortar samples were removed and analyzed at the laboratories of the Northeast Regional Office in Lowell, Massachusetts. Infrared thermography, commonly used in energy audits, also provided information on the configuration of the chimneys behind the plaster walls and framing of the interior walls.

## *Documentary Research*

Archival records and artifacts were examined for this project at the following institutions in Virginia:

Library of Virginia  
800 East Broad St.  
Richmond, VA

Library of Virginia  
State Records Center  
Archives Reading Room  
1998 Charles City Rd.  
Richmond, VA

Maggie Walker NHS  
600 North Second St.  
Richmond, VA

Pamunkey Regional Library  
7527 Library Dr.  
Hanover, VA

Hanover Circuit Court  
7515 Library Dr.  
Hanover, VA

Hanover Historical Society  
Hanover, VA  
<http://hanoverhistorical.org>

Hanover Tavern  
13181 Hanover Courthouse Rd.  
Hanover, VA

Page Memorial Library of  
Local History and Genealogy  
17193 Mountain Rd.  
Montpelier, VA

(Patrick Henry's) Scotchtown  
16120 Chiswell La.  
Beaverdam, VA

The Library of Virginia has a wealth of both primary- and secondary-source information on Hanover County in the Local History Collection, Archives and Manuscripts, and Microfilm Records. Specific Shelton-family materials are cataloged in the Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers, 1763-1965. Original land-tax records and personal-property tax books dating to 1782 were viewed at the State Records Center, also under the jurisdiction of the Library of Virginia.

Maggie Walker National Historic Site in Richmond is the repository for boxes of materials that were removed from the Shelton House upon possession by the National Park Service in 2006. Within this collection are the “Shelton Family Papers,” which include original correspondence, wills, photographs, bibles, ledger books,

and a first-hand account of the 1864 Battle of Totopotomoy Creek by Walter M. Shelton (1849-1932). Selected pieces of furniture purchased from the family by NPS are also stored at the Maggie Walker site.

The Pamunkey Regional Library has many volumes relating to the local history of Hanover County and its residents.

The Hanover Circuit Court holds property deeds, survey maps, wills, marriage records, and some property tax records for Hanover County. Most court records predating 1865 are unfortunately missing, having been burned in April of that year in Richmond, where they had been moved for safekeeping. Only two early volumes of deeds survive, covering the years 1783 to 1792.

No materials relating to the Shelton Family and/or Rural Plains were found at the Hanover Historical Society, the Hanover Tavern, or the Page Memorial Library of Local History and Genealogy. Very few paintings, photographs, or other images are known to exist of Shelton family members who were associated with Rural Plains. Folk paintings of more distant relatives (Shelton siblings and cousins) can be seen at Patrick Henry's Scotchtown in Beaverdam, Virginia.

Digitized resources posted on the internet also provided a wealth of information for this project. Web sites that were particularly helpful are listed below.

Ancestry.com ([www.ancestry.com](http://www.ancestry.com))

The Artillery Reserve, Inc.  
([www.artilleryreserve.org](http://www.artilleryreserve.org))

Colonial Williamsburg  
([www.colonialwilliamsburg.org](http://www.colonialwilliamsburg.org))

Cornell University Library, Making of America Collection  
(<http://digital.library.cornell.edu>)

Google Books (<http://books.google.com>)

JSTOR (Available through the Boston Public Library, [www.bpl.org](http://www.bpl.org))

Library of Congress ([www.loc.gov](http://www.loc.gov))

National Archives ([www.archives.gov](http://www.archives.gov))

University of William and Mary,  
Department of Historic Preservation,  
Resources  
(<http://hisp.umwblogs.org/resources>)

USGenWeb Archives  
([www.usgwarchives.net](http://www.usgwarchives.net))

Virginia Center for Digital History  
([www.vcdh.virginia.edu](http://www.vcdh.virginia.edu))

## *Acknowledgements*

Many individuals were involved in the research and production of this study on the Shelton House at Rural Plains. Their contributions are gratefully acknowledged on page xxvii of this report.

## Background Information

### *The Name "Rural Plains"*

"Rural Plains," was the name of the Shelton-family's plantation in Hanover County, Virginia. This appears to have been assigned by owner Col. Edwin Shelton, who followed his signature with "Rural Plain" [sic] on a handwritten note

dated November 15, 1842 (fig. 6). Col. Shelton later submitted a claim for war damages to his fencing at “Rural Plains” in 1862. In the 20<sup>th</sup> century, the name Rural Plains also became associated with the house. For the purposes of this report, “Shelton House” is used when referring to the building, and “Rural Plains” when describing the property/farm. Hence the title “The Shelton House at Rural Plains.”

## *Hanover County and its Parishes*

Knowledge of the early history and development of Hanover County and its jurisdictions is necessary to understanding the early locations and land holdings of the Shelton family. Rural Plains today is located in Hanover County in the Commonwealth of Virginia. Hanover County was created in 1720 from the western portion of New Kent County, also designated as St. Paul’s Parish.<sup>7</sup> The parish was divided in 1727, with the western portion (west of the South Anna River and Stonehorse Creek) becoming St. Martin’s Parish. The westernmost portion of Hanover County later became Louisa County in 1742. St. Martin’s Parish was thus divided between Hanover County on the east side, and Louisa County on the west side.

The parishes of Colonial Virginia were affiliated with the Established Church, also known as the Anglican Church. They provided both spiritual guidance and authority in social and civic matters. St. Paul’s Parish is one of only a few whose early vestry book, covering the years 1705

through 1786, has survived.<sup>8</sup> It provides some of the earliest documentation of the Shelton family in Kent County and Hanover County.

## *Processioning*

The most frequent early references to the Shelton family are found in the processioning records of St. Paul’s Parish. Processioning was the process of assembling with adjacent landowners for the purpose of resurveying, and agreeing on, property boundaries. Because the physical features used in describing these boundaries, such as natural landmarks and roadways, changed over time, processioning was instituted in the 17<sup>th</sup> century to reduce boundary disputes. Legislation in 1705 directed that this be performed every four years under the direction of Parish officials. Landowners were grouped into numbered precincts, with two persons appointed as overseers who reported the results of their precinct.<sup>9</sup> These included two generations of Sheltons who owned several properties that were recorded in processioning records for the years 1711 through 1779. The exact locations of these properties are

---

<sup>8</sup> Churchill G. Chamberlayne (ed.), *The Vestry Book of St. Paul’s Parish, Hanover County, Virginia, 1706 [sic:1705]-1786* (Richmond: The Library Board, 1940).

<sup>9</sup> For a detailed description of processioning, see Chamberlayne’s introduction to *The Vestry Book*, xv-xx. The earliest surviving processioning returns for St. Paul’s Parish date to 1709. Note that these records are incomplete, with gaps caused by missing returns for selected precincts or missing records for an entire year. Also be aware that precinct numbers routinely changed, making it necessary to carefully check the names of landowners and abutters when researching a particular property.

---

<sup>7</sup> St. Paul’s Parish had previously been established from St. Peter’s Parish in New Kent County in 1704.

unfortunately not known, as no precinct maps, or other historic period maps, are known to survive.

## ***18th-Century Dates***

In the British Julian calendar before 1752, the first of the year was March 25, with January and February the last months of the year. This was changed by the British Calendar Act of 1751, which decreed a year to begin in January, beginning January 1, 1752.<sup>10</sup> So as to avoid confusion in this report, dates before 1752 for the months of January, February, and March 1-24 are cited with both the historical and the revised designations. For example, March 1, 1740 would appear in this report as March 1, 1740/41.

## **Recommendations**

### ***Treatment Options***

Three treatment options for the Shelton House are presented in the “Conclusions” section of this report: preservation, restoration, and rehabilitation. Treatment will ultimately depend on how Richmond National Battlefield Park intends to use the house, which has not yet been decided. The Park’s current General Management Plan was issued in 1996, and therefore does not mention Rural Plains. The default management category is therefore “must be preserved and maintained,” as noted in the List of Classified Structures for the Shelton House. An updated

---

<sup>10</sup> For information on the British Calendar Act of 1751, see the following web site: <http://www.webexhibits.org/calendars/year-text-British.html>.

General Management Plan should provide guidance on the use and treatment of the Shelton House and Rural Plains.

### ***Update National Register Documentation***

The existing National Register nomination for the Shelton House (called “Rural Plains”) is dated 1975 (#75002021). The documentation for this nomination should be updated to correct inaccuracies and incorporate new scholarship on both the Shelton House and Rural Plains plantation. This updated nomination should also clarify the site’s period of significance, which is identified in the current nomination as generally encompassing the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries. For more information on the National Register nomination, see the “Administrative Data” section of this report.

### ***Modify References to Patrick Henry Marriage***

Research for this report provides updated scholarship on Patrick Henry’s marriage to Sarah Shelton in 1754. The myth of this marriage taking place in the parlor of the Shelton House at Rural Plains first appears in the 1920s. In fact, the Shelton family was then residing in an area called “the Forks of Hanover,” according to Patrick Henry’s biographer and grandson, William Wirt Henry.<sup>11</sup> “The Forks” was an area in

---

<sup>11</sup> William Wirt Henry, *Patrick Henry: Life, Correspondence and Speeches* (New York: Charles Scribner’s Sons, 1891), 16-17. Henry notes in his preface that he had access to “a mass of matter” not previously available to other writers, including “the private papers of

Hanover County located northwest of Hanover Courthouse, at the confluence of the Pamunkey, North Anna, and South Anna Rivers. Who was living in the Shelton House at Rural Plains in 1754 is not known. For more details, see “Developmental History, Historical Background: John Shelton II, Ca. 1759 to 1769.”

### *Additional Research*

Future work on the Shelton House has the potential for revealing additional physical evidence of its historic appearance. For example, scraps of Civil-War-era wallpapers may be preserved beneath the existing wallpapers, and additional scrutiny may reveal more about the main-stair railing. Any future work on the house should therefore be carefully monitored and documented.

---

Mr. Henry” and “considerable correspondence.”

# ADMINISTRATIVE DATA

## General Information

The circa-1725 Shelton House at Rural Plains is located at 7273 Studley Road, Mechanicsville, Hanover County, Virginia, in the Totopotomoy Creek Unit of Richmond National Battlefield Park. The house sits on a 124-acre parcel conveyed from the Totopotomoy Battlefield at Rural Plains Foundation to the United States Government on November 30, 2005. The conveyance was subject to a life estate for the use and occupancy of a 20-acre portion of the site by William R. Shelton, Jr., the last private owner of the Shelton House. Final transfer to the United States Government followed the death of Mr. Shelton on May 5, 2006. The house and site were formally open to the public for weekend tours on September 10, 2011.

## Richmond National Battlefield Park

The United States Congress established Richmond National Battlefield Park on March 2, 1936 (49 Stat. 1155) to commemorate several U.S. Civil War sites in the vicinity of Richmond, Virginia. Richmond served as the capital of the Confederate States for most of the war, 1861 to 1865. One of these recognized sites is northeast of Richmond, where Confederate and Union troops clashed on May 29-30, 1864, in the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek. The Shelton House

was of strategic importance in this battle, serving as the U.S. Army headquarters of Union Major General Winfield S. Hancock. It sustained 51 shots from artillery fire and other incurred damage, according to official records in the Library of Congress.

## National Register of Historic Places

“Rural Plains” was listed in the National Register of Historic Places in 1975 (NR #7500201). It is significant under Criterion A for political and social distinction and under Criterion C for architecture. The period of significance is broadly defined in the nomination as encompassing both the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries. The summary statement of significance states:

Rural Plains, situated in a sparsely settled area of Hanover County, is a handsome specimen of a substantial, non-academic rural Virginia farmhouse. It is noteworthy both for its splendid mid-eighteenth-century brickwork and for its long—nine [sic: seven] generations--tenure in the hands of the Shelton family. It was reputedly in the parlor of Rural Plains that Sarah Shelton was wed to Patrick Henry in 1754.

The nomination does not mention the role of the Shelton House in the 1864 Battle of Totopotomoy Creek. It incorrectly describes a later, one-story, wood framed wing on the back side of the house as a “porch.” It also disputes the “popularly assumed” construction date of 1670 and proposes a more likely construction date of circa 1750, based on brickwork, window sizes, and the gambrel roof.



## **List of Classified Structures**

The Shelton House is included in the National Park Service List of Classified Structures as structure number 101758 and LCS number 651113. The management category is “Must be Preserved and Maintained.”

## **Related Studies**

Several other studies have been undertaken since acquisition of Rural Plains and the Shelton House by the National Park Service in 2006. These include the following:

Historic Preservation Training Center (HPTC), “Treatment Report, PMIS #131134, Stabilize Interior Brick Masonry Foundation Walls at Rural Plains Estate, Richmond National Battlefield” (Frederick, MD: National Park Service, Jan. 3, 2008).

HPTC, “Treatment Report, PMIS #131143, Exterior Brickwork Repairs at Rural Plains Estate, Richmond National Battlefield” (Frederick, MD: Dept. of the Interior, National Park Service, FY 08).

Dutton + Associates, “Overview and Assessment as well as Archeological Identification Study at the Shelton House, Rural Plains Unit, Richmond National Battlefield Park” (Richmond: Prepared for the National Park Service, July 31, 2009).

Tonia W. Horton, Project Manager, and Lauren F. Noe, Intern Landscape Architect, “Rural Plains/Totopotomoy Creek Battlefield Cultural Landscape

Study” (Richmond: Richmond National Battlefield Park, Aug. 2009).

Dutton + Associates, “Cultural Landscape Report, Part I, Totopotomoy Creek Unit, Richmond National Battlefield Park” (Richmond: Prepared for the National Park Service, Aug. 15, 2010.)

Copies of these reports are in the files and archives of Richmond National Battlefield Park.

## **Archival Recommendations**

Research materials and notes generated in the preparation of this Historic Structure Report are in the files of the Historic Architecture Program, Northeast Regional Offices, in Lowell National Historical Park; Lowell, Massachusetts. Paint and mortar samples removed from the Shelton House are archived in the paint laboratory in the same location.



## **II. DEVELOPMENTAL HISTORY**



# HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

## Introduction

This section briefly describes the historical background of the Shelton House at Rural Plains and the family that built and inhabited it. Seven generations of the Shelton family have been associated with this house, including three named “John.” Although not historic, the three John Sheltons have been designated in this report as I, II, and III, so as to avoid confusion:

John Shelton I (unknown-1725)

John Shelton II (ca. 1713-ca. 1769)

John Shelton III (ca. 1750-1798)

## 17<sup>th</sup> Century

Shelton family lore contends that the Shelton House was built about 1670-80 on a grant of 5,000 acres given to John Shelton of England. However, “there is no present day record in America or England of an original grant from the crown of 5,000 acres,” according to family genealogist, Victoria Toms. Rather, Toms’ research suggests that John Shelton “purchased or received the land from someone else.”<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>12</sup> Victoria Toms, “Brief Genealogy of the Shelton Family of Rural Plains, Hanover County, Virginia” (Kill Devil Hills, NC: 1 Aug. 2005 – Revised May 22, 2006). Copy on file at Richmond NBP.

The earliest known reference to a 17<sup>th</sup>-century construction date for the Shelton House is an article published in *Harper’s Weekly* in 1864, following the battle of Totopotomoy Creek, which described a sketch of the battlefield as having been “taken from the Sheldon [sic] House, a mansion nearly two hundred years old . . . .”<sup>13</sup>

In 1896, J.R. Shelton shared the family’s early history with his distant cousin, Walter M. Shelton of Rural Plains.

Agreeably to your request, I hereby send you some statistics of the Shelton family. The first of the name in Va. and, believed to be the common ancestor of every Shelton, living or dead, in the south & south-west . . . was John Shelton of pure English stock who settled in your co.[unty] on the waters of Totopotomoy creek & built the old mansion of brick imported from the mother country—this was abt. the yr. 1680—he also held extensive possessions of lands on Owens creek in this co[unty] obtained by patent from the crown, which lands or a part of them are yet, & have constantly been in the family ever since—He died abt. 1730 . . . .”<sup>14</sup>

Mildred Campbell Whitaker, an antiquarian who conducted genealogical research on several families, including the Sheltons, published her findings on the early Shelton family in 1927.

John Shelton, eldest son of James, born 1650, married Jane (?). He built “Rural Plains” in 1670. . . .

---

<sup>13</sup> “General Grant’s Great Campaign,” 25 June 1864, 410.

<sup>14</sup> R.J. Shelton to Walter M. Shelton, handwritten letter dated April 27, 1896, in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.

The name of James is in an old book at "Rural Plains," with date inscribed 1663.<sup>15</sup>

The early story of the Shelton family and house was further embellished by a William H. Shelton in 1928.

The oldest house in Virginia . . . was built in 1670. . . . Today, only seven miles from Richmond, that house, Rural Plains, stands under its great elms and locusts . . . with tottering doorsteps and cracked walls, a shining automobile adding just a touch of modernity to the antiquated building . . . .

The house was built by John Shelton—John of Hanover—of English brick brought as ballast in his trading ship, which carried tobacco and furs from Hanover to London and brought back indentured slaves and cloth and wine to the colony. The house was built on a royal grant made to the father of John of Hanover, whose name is lost in the vague panorama of Virginia Colonial history. Unfortunately, the family records were either destroyed by the explosion of Confederate shells or stolen by Union soldiers. A self-respecting old house, bowed down by the weight of its 250 years, would be ashamed, perhaps, to have its early history exposed with all the nakedness of precise and

unblushing fact. There is sometimes comfort and even distinction in uncertainty, and the story of the old house is a wonderful story of riches and poverty, romance and tragedy; even the gaps provide an enchanting quality of mystery. . . .

Perhaps one of the indentured slaves brought over to Virginia in John of Hanover's ship was a Dutch architect who had committed some offense in London, and perhaps he was employed as the architect of the house, for the motif is distinctly Dutch and not at all that of an English house.<sup>16</sup>

A construction date of "1670" for the Shelton House at Rural Plains was commemorated by an embossed sign placed on the property by the Hanover Branch of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities in 1932 (fig. 18). Thus has the early history of the Shelton family and house at Rural Plains evolved from unsubstantiated story to popular myth.

---

<sup>15</sup> Mildred C. Whitaker (Mrs. Alexander Edward Whitaker), *Genealogy of the Campbell, Noble, Gorton, Shelton, Gilmour and Byrd Families* (St. Louis: Daughters of the American Colonists, 1927), 63. The findings of Mrs. Whitaker have largely been discredited due to her assumption that Shelton was also spelled Chilton, Chelton, and Skelton in the historical records. Also see Whitaker, "The Shelton Family," *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Second Series, Vol. 9, No. 3 (July 1929), 201-08.

---

<sup>16</sup> Shelton, "A Mansion Rich in Virginia's History," *The New York Times Magazine*, 19 Aug. 1928, 18.

## John Shelton I Ca. 1704 to 1725

John Shelton I is the first Shelton associated with Rural Plains who appears in the historical records. We know from these records that John Shelton was involved as early as 1704 with the business of St. Paul's Parish in New Kent County, which became Hanover County in 1720. He had acquired two parcels of land by 1711, one in the vicinity of Totopotomoy Creek. No information is available regarding his place of residence, nor his occupation, although surviving records suggest he was a man of means with stature in the community. By the time of his death in 1725, John Shelton had amassed an estate that included both land and negro slaves. This suggests involvement with tobacco cultivation, a common cash crop in 18<sup>th</sup>-century Tidewater Virginia. Shelton also left nine minor children, including his eldest son and heir, John Shelton II.

Glimpses of John Shelton I are found in the Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish. No Shelton was included in a 1704 listing of tithables "on topottomys [sic] Creek" dated September 7, 1704. The following year, Jno [John] Shelton was owed compensation for his services as a "Reader 12 months" in an entry dated October 9, 1705. Almost 10 years later, a "Vestry" (business meeting of the parish) was "held at Mr. Jno Shelton's March 29<sup>th</sup>, 1714." No other details regarding the location of this meeting are provided.<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>17</sup> Churchill G. Chamberlayne (ed.), *The Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, Virginia, 1706 [sic: 1705]-1786* (Richmond: The Library Board, 1940), 2, 7 and 64.

The earliest reference to John Shelton I in the vicinity of the plantation later known as Rural Plains is found in a land patent dated 1719. In this grant, conveyed from the Sovereign of Great Britain to George Wilkinson of New Kent County, John Shelton and the Crenshaws are listed as abutters of 1,120 acres on the north side of Totopotomoy Creek.<sup>18</sup> That John Shelton had been in possession of this property for some time is suggested by the processioning records for precinct #24 (later renumbered as #23) of St. Paul's Parish for the years 1711, 1715, and 1719.<sup>19</sup> Processioning, the practice of confirming property boundaries within designated parish precincts in colonial Virginia, was done every four years.<sup>20</sup> Landholders in this precinct were John Shelton, George Wilkinson, and William Crenshaw, to name a few. It is not known if Shelton resided on this parcel, since he was also in possession of another property in precinct #7.<sup>21</sup> The exact location and extent of Shelton's two holdings are unknown, lacking land grants, deeds, Virginia Land Office surveys, or period maps.

That John Shelton I had status in his community can be ascertained by his appointment as one of two overseers of his precincts for the processionings of 1711, 1715, and 1719. This position was:

---

<sup>18</sup> Land Office Patent No. 10, p. 435, Library of Virginia. This was a resurvey of land previously granted to George and John Wilkinson in 1703, in which no abutters were mentioned (Land Office Patent No. 9, p. 570, Library of Virginia).

<sup>19</sup> Chamberlayne, *Vestry Book*, 242, 254 and 262-63.

<sup>20</sup> For a more detailed description of processioning, see page 7 of this report.

<sup>21</sup> Chamberlayne, *Vestry Book*, 224-25, 236, 248, and 258.

... open only to freeholders and 'men of considerable importance within the parish,' who were charged with the responsibility of surveying and renewing property boundaries and adjudicating the border disputes.<sup>22</sup>

Shelton also appears to have been a person of means, based on his additional acquisitions of land in 1723 and 1725. On September 5, 1723, John Shelton "of Hanover County" was granted 1,198 acres in New Kent [sic: Hanover] County "on both sides of Owens Creek, and one corner joining the South Anna [River] of Pamunkey [River]."<sup>23</sup> This property was located in the western portion of Hanover County, northwest of Totopotomoy Creek. One final grant of 400 acres in Hanover County, acquired on August 17, 1725, was described as "adj. [adjacent] Robt. Clopton in Mr. Shelton's line."<sup>24</sup>

John Shelton died intestate (without a will) in 1725, according to later court documents filed in 1734. These indicate that in addition to his extensive land holdings in Hanover County, Shelton left negro slaves and nine minor children under the age of 21. Their names are preserved in the court documents, as follows:

John Shelton his eldest son and heir[,] David Shelton, Joseph Shelton ... William Shelton, Samuel Shelton and Thomas Shelton and three Daughters[,] Anne Shelton, Mary Shelton and Elizabeth Shelton, After whose Death the right and property of the negro slaves aforesaid did decend [sic] to the said John Shelton.<sup>25</sup>

## Estate of John Shelton I 1725 to Ca. 1759

In addition to nine minor children, John Shelton I appears to have left a widow, Elizabeth, who served as administratrix of his estate. This is from judgments filed in 1728 by attorney Thomas Prosser and Elizabeth, his wife (fig. 1). Court records further reveal that Thomas Prosser had assumed guardianship of sons Joseph and William Shelton by 1734.<sup>26</sup> Eldest son, John Shelton II, became the ward of Allen Howard of Goochland County.<sup>27</sup>

---

<sup>22</sup> Rodger M. Payne, "New Light in Hanover County: Evangelical Dissent in Piedmont, Virginia, 1740-1755," *The Journal of Southern History*, Vol. 61, No. 4 (Nov. 1995), 675.

<sup>23</sup> Land Office Patent No. 11, p. 232, Library of Virginia. Note that the reference to "New Kent County" is an error, since this portion of Hanover County had been subdivided from New Kent County in 1720. The western portion of Shelton's property, west of the South Anna River, was partitioned as St. Martins Parish in 1727.

<sup>24</sup> Land Office Patent No. 12, p. 245, Library of Virginia.

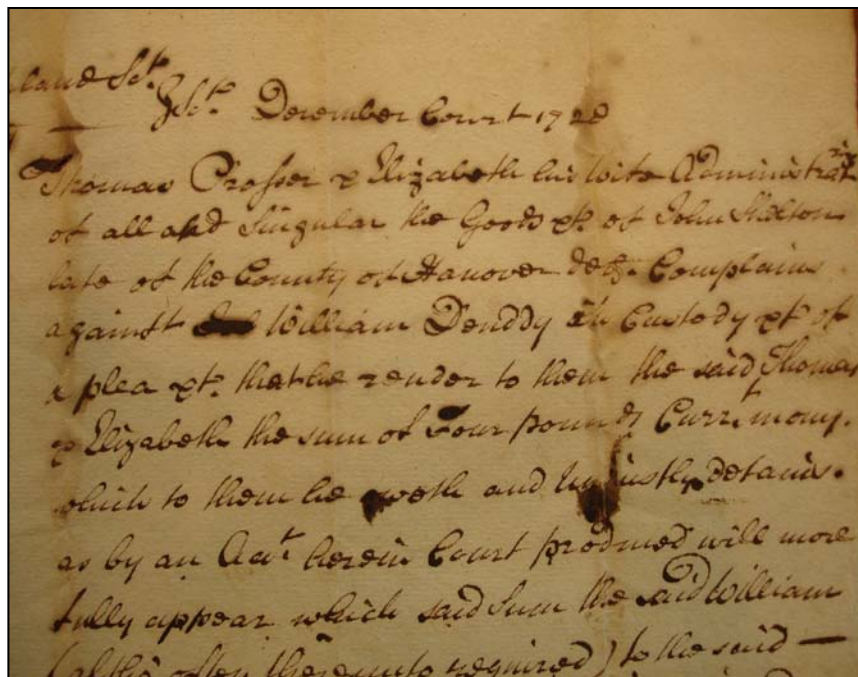
---

<sup>25</sup> "Goochland County Chancery Papers, Case 1735-002, W. Shelton etc. vs. J. Shelton," and "Case 1735-003, J. Shelton vs. J. Shelton," both filed 20 Aug. 1734, Archives and Manuscripts, Library of Virginia.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, and "Prosser vs. Dendy," Goochland County Judgments, May 1729, N-R, December Court, Archives and Manuscripts, Library of Virginia.

<sup>27</sup> Hanover County Record Book, 1733-1735, 193.



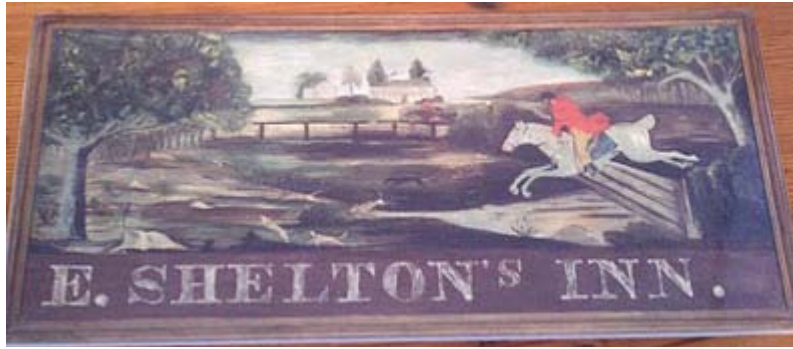


**Figure 1.** Excerpt of a Goochland County Court document dated December 16, 1728, describing Thomas Prosser and his wife Elizabeth Prosser as the “Administrator/rix” of the estate of John Shelton, late of Hanover County.

Plausible speculation suggests that life interest in the Totopotomoy Creek property passed to widow Elizabeth Shelton as her dower in 1725. Elizabeth had married Hanover attorney Thomas Prosser by 1728, who served as guardian of two of her five sons, Joseph and William. Processioning records for St.

Paul’s Parish list Thomas Prosser as the property owner in 1731, 1739 and 1743, and “Widow” Prosser in 1751. Elizabeth Prosser may have died sometime before 1759, as her name is replaced by that of her eldest son, John Shelton II, in the processioning for that year.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>28</sup> There is a gap in the processioning records for the years between 1719 and 1731. That the parcel held by “Thos. Prosser,” and later by “Widd. Prosser,” was the Totopotomoy Creek property is suggested by the names of abutting neighbors, such as “Crenshaw” and “Sims.” The precinct number in 1731 was #12, in 1739 #23, in 1743 #23, in 1751 #22, and in 1759 #20. Reference: Chamberlayne, *Vestry Book* (1940), 278, 300-01, 311, 321-22, and 389-90.



*Figure 2. Sign of questionable provenience, now in a museum in Georgia, is said to have come from John Shelton's tavern at Hanover Courthouse.*

## **John Shelton II** **Ca. 1759 to 1769**

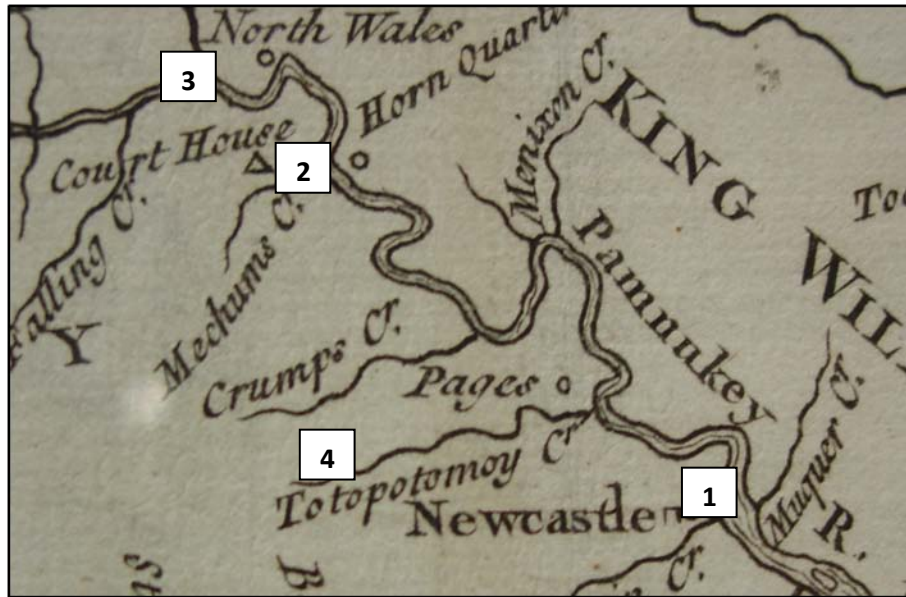
John Shelton II (ca. 1713-ca.1769) was the eldest son of John Shelton I. Upon the death of his father in 1725, John Shelton II became the ward of Allen Howard of Goochland County. Howard was released from his responsibilities as legal guardian in 1734, presumably when his ward reached the age of his majority (21). John Shelton married Eleanor Parks, the daughter of printer William Parks of Williamsburg, around 1735. Together they had four children: Eleanor (ca. 1736-75), Sarah (1738-75), William Parks (\_\_\_\_ - 1778), and John III (ca. 1750-98).<sup>29</sup> John Shelton II is best known as the father-in-law of Patrick Henry, American patriot and Governor of Virginia, who married Sarah Shelton in 1754.

<sup>29</sup> Toms, "Brief Genealogy of the Shelton Family."

The release of John Shelton II from his guardian is recorded in a court document dated June 19, 1734, which also describes Shelton's receipt of money from his father's estate.<sup>30</sup> As the eldest son, John Shelton inherited real estate in addition to money.<sup>31</sup> This included the property later known as Rural Plains, which appears to have been held by John Shelton's mother and new husband, Elizabeth (Shelton) and Thomas Prosser, until sometime after 1751 (see previous section for details). The property next passed to "John Shelton," according to

<sup>30</sup> Source: Hanover County Record Book, 1733-35, 193. John Shelton received £74 s14 and £6 p1/2 sterling money of England, and £70 s18 p11 current money of Virginia from his father's estate.

<sup>31</sup> While primary documentation of this inheritance is lacking, two later deeds mention 400 acres on Owen's Creek that had been conveyed by "John Shelton Gent., late of Hanover County, dec'd" to "John Shelton, son and heir of sd. John Shelton, dec'd," which were subsequently conveyed to brother Samuel Shelton in 1736. Source: Rosalie E. Davis, *Louisa County, Virginia Deed Books A and B, 1742-1759* (Bellevue, Washington: 1976), 105-106.



**Figure 3.** Excerpt of a 1755 map of Virginia annotated with the known locations of John Shelton II in Hanover County: near Newcastle before 1738 (1), near or in Hanover Court House in 1739 and 1751 (2), and at “The Forks” in 1754 (3). No primary records place Shelton’s residence at the plantation later known as Rural Plains (4).

processioning records of St. Paul’s Parish for the years 1759, 1763, and 1767.<sup>32</sup>

There is no conclusive evidence that John Shelton II ever resided at Rural Plains, despite the popular story that Sarah Shelton married Patrick Henry in the parlor of the house in 1754.<sup>33</sup> Processioning records indicate that John Shelton also owned another property in St. Paul’s Parish during the years 1755-1763, where the family may have lived.<sup>34</sup>

The exact location of this parcel is not known. In addition, Shelton’s wife, Eleanor, inherited all her father’s estate upon his death in 1750. This included 550 acres at Hanover Courthouse, where the courthouse for Hanover County was located.<sup>35</sup> The processioning returns for this property are unfortunately missing for the years 1755 and 1759. John Shelton is said to have maintained a

<sup>32</sup> Chamberlayne, *Vestry Book*, 389-90, 426-27, and 464. The precinct number was #20 in 1763, and #21 in 1767.

<sup>33</sup> The earliest mention of Patrick Henry’s marriage taking place at Rural Plains is in an article by Charles A. Storke, “Old South is Loyal to Core,” published in the *Santa Barbara Daily News*, 13 Oct. 1924.

<sup>34</sup> Chamberlayne, *Vestry Book*, 345-46, 382, and 417-18. The precinct number was #9 in

1755 and 1759, and #8 in 1763. Note that the return for 1767 is missing for this property.

<sup>35</sup> “Will of William Parks, The First Printer in Virginia,” *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Second Series, Vol. 2, No. 2, Apr. 1922, 92. John Shelton was the executor of the estate and in that capacity posted several ads in the *Virginia Gazette* for the sale of real estate in Williamsburg, Newcastletown, and Hanover County.

tavern at Hanover Courthouse ca. 1750-63, although no historic records of this venture have yet been found (fig. 2).<sup>36</sup> The parcel was later sold to Paul Tilman around 1763, based on the processioning return for that year that described one of the precinct members as “John Shelton, now Paul Thilmans [sic],” and a deed dated 1764.<sup>37</sup>

Other clues as to the whereabouts of John Shelton’s residence are found in both primary and plausible secondary sources. Ads in the *Virginia Gazette* describe John Shelton in 1738 as formerly keeping a store in Hanover County “near Meriwether’s Warehouse” [in Newcastle Town]. A reward of 20 shillings was offered for a missing horse returned to either William Shelton “at Owen’s Creek” or John Shelton “near Hanover Court-house” in 1739. A pistol was the reward for two runaway slaves returned to John Shelton at his “House, in Hanover County,” also in 1739. Finally, another owner beseeched the return of his missing horse to one of several persons in 1750/51, including “Mr. John Shelton at Hanover Court-House.”<sup>38</sup>

<sup>36</sup> The earliest known reference to Mr. Shelton’s “tavern at Hanover court-house” is in William Wirt’s *Sketches of the Life and Character of Patrick Henry* (Philadelphia: James Webster, 1817), 18-19.

<sup>37</sup> Chamberlayne, *Vestry Book*, 428-29 (precinct 23). Deed dated 15 Oct. 1764, from John Shelton, Eleanor Parks Shelton and Eleanor Parks of Hanover County to Paul Tilman in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. That Paul Tilman was a tavern keeper is documented by ads in the *Virginia Gazette*. The existing tavern at Hanover Courthouse dates to 1791, based on dendrochronology.

<sup>38</sup> Ads in the *Virginia Gazette*: 17 Aug. 1738, 10 Aug. 1739, 2 and 9 Nov. 1739, and 17 Jan. 1750/51.



**Figure 4.** Framed sketch said to be Sarah Shelton and an 1888 print of Patrick Henry in the first-story hall of the Shelton House, 2009.



A biographer and grandson of Patrick Henry wrote in 1891 that John Shelton was living "at the Forks of Hanover" (at the confluence of the Pamunkey, North Anna, and South Anna Rivers) when Henry married John Shelton's daughter, Sarah, in 1754.<sup>39</sup> Earlier biographies of Patrick Henry had described this marriage, but not its location. The first mention of the ceremony taking place at the "Old Shelton homestead" at Rural Plains is an article by Civil War veteran, Charles Storke, published in 1924.<sup>40</sup> This reference has been subsequently repeated by many sources, the most elaborate appearing in an article published in *The New York Times Magazine* in 1928.

On a certain Winter evening in 1754 Patrick Henry was married in the old south parlor to Sarah, the daughter of another John, the grandson of John of Hanover. The bridegroom was only 18 and the bride 16. The old parlor was lighted at the time of the wedding by the original little windows, but the curtains were drawn for the firelight and candlelight. There were powdered wigs and high stocks and patches [sic], and hoops and furbelows, and silk stockings and shoe buckles, and feasting and dancing in the great basement dining room, with the negroes crowding about the doorways or holding horses outside by torchlight. There was doubtless

an abundance of eggnog and mint juleps in the basement dining room, a room 17 feet wide and 24 feet long, which was to make a dramatic interlude in the story of the old house.<sup>41</sup>

Patrick Henry himself later provided legal services to his father-in-law, John Shelton, and made notations regarding business dealings with him in two ledgers, covering the years 1758 to 1763, and 1762 to 1770.<sup>42</sup> Henry documented the status of these dealings in a lengthy note that included a description of land promised to him upon his marriage to Sarah Shelton in 1754.

4 Negroes & 100 acres han[over].  
Land at piny slash [two illegible words] yet being promised but never delivered as my wifes marriage portion . . . The land & negroes that Mr. Shelton obliged himself to give me on marriage were 10 negroes & 400 acres land joining him in hanover. He gave me only six negroes & 300 acres of land. The deficiency will greatly over balance any claim against me.<sup>43</sup>

Exactly which one of John Shelton's holdings in Hanover adjoined the "piny slash" property is not known for certain, as no property deeds documenting the transaction have survived. Despite this lack of information, it is nevertheless

---

<sup>39</sup> William Wirt Henry, *Patrick Henry: Life, Correspondence and Speeches* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1891), 16-17. Henry notes in his preface that he had access to "a mass of matter" not previously available to other writers, including "the private papers of Mr. Henry" and "considerable correspondence."

<sup>40</sup> Storke, "Old South is Loyal to Core." Storke, who visited and corresponded with the Shelton family, also described the wedding in an undated (ca. 1920s) memoir.

---

<sup>41</sup> Shelton, "A Mansion Rich in Virginia's History," (1928), 19. That much of this story was fabricated is admitted by the author, who averred in the same article, "There is no family tradition as to the details of the wedding, or any description of it in the histories."

<sup>42</sup> Bound copies of the Patrick Henry's ledgers are in the Business Records Collection of the Library of Virginia.

<sup>43</sup> Entry for 2 June 1768, Patrick Henry Ledger: 1762-1770, Library of Virginia.

commonly believed that the property abutted Rural Plains.<sup>44</sup>

Towards the end of his life, John Shelton was “greatly distressed for money” and “his estate [was] like to be seized and sold for a trifle,” according to another 1768 entry in Patrick Henry’s ledger. Henry assisted with a loan and by purchasing some of Shelton’s land in Augusta County. John Shelton appears to have died shortly thereafter at the age of 56, although no records of his death have been found.

## Joseph Shelton Ca. 1769 to 1784

John Shelton II left a widow, two daughters, and two sons upon his death circa 1769. No will or other records documenting the disposition of his estate have survived. It is therefore not known why the Totopotomoy Creek plantation (Rural Plains) in Hanover County next passed to younger brother Joseph Shelton (ca. 1714-84). A plausible explanation is that John Shelton’s impoverished estate was indebted to Joseph Shelton, a successful planter who was described in a court document after his death as a “rich old bachelor.”<sup>45</sup> Conveyance of the Hanover County property to Joseph Shelton is clearly

reflected in the processioning returns for Saint Paul’s Parish for the years 1771 and 1779.<sup>46</sup> It is doubtful that this was Joseph Shelton’s principal plantation, however, since he had several holdings by the time of his death in 1784, including his “home house” in Louisa County.<sup>47</sup> More likely, Shelton moved among his various properties to supervise plantation activities.

The earliest known description of Rural Plains and its structures dates to the time of the American Revolution (1775-83). This is an advertisement posted by Joseph Shelton in the Sept. 19, 1777, issue of the *Virginia Gazette*.

For sale, in the county of *Hanover*, on *Totopotomoy* creek, a valuable TRACT of LAND containing about six hundred acres, whereon is a commodious brick dwelling-house with four rooms and a passage upon the first floor, and the same above stairs and in the cellar, with all convenient outhouses necessary for a family, and cleared land sufficient to work eight hands, with a barn and tobacco houses. It lies on the main road from Richmond town, at the falls of *James* river to *Hanover* town, about twelve miles from the former and six from the latter, and about eight miles from *Hanover* courthouse. It is remarkable for its being healthy, owing to its pleasant, high, and dry situation. It is convenient to several valuable mills, and to churches and meeting houses.

---

<sup>44</sup> “Pine Slash,” National Register of Historic Places Nomination #87001946, 1987. The property includes a mid-18<sup>th</sup>-century overseer’s house, said to have been occupied by Patrick Henry and Sarah Shelton after their house was destroyed by fire in 1757.

<sup>45</sup> “David Shelton, William Shelton & Samuel Shelton, Executors of Joseph Shelton, Deceased, against John Shelton, June 1792,” *Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Court of Appeals of Virginia*, Vol. I, 1798.

---

<sup>46</sup> Chamberlayne, *Vestry Book*, 487 and 555-56. The precinct number was 14 in both 1771 and 1779.

<sup>47</sup> Will and Inventory of Joseph Shelton, 1780 and 1785, Louisa County Will Book 3, 29-32 and 95-101, Louisa County Microfilm, Reel No. 21, Library of Virginia.



*Figure 5. Annotated detail of a map of Virginia dated 1770 showing the approximate location (at star) of the property in Hanover County later known as Rural Plains.*

The terms may be known by applying to the subscriber, on the premises.  
Joseph Shelton<sup>48</sup>

No buyer appears to have materialized, since Joseph Shelton of Louisa County was listed as the owner of record of this plantation in the land and personal property tax records of Hanover County for the years 1782-84. The property then comprised 500 acres and was worked by 10-12 slaves managed by overseer Stephen Hunter. Of the 12 slaves listed in 1784, three were females and four were males over the age of 16.<sup>49</sup>

<sup>48</sup> *Virginia Gazette*, 19 Sept. 1777, Purdie: p. 2, col. 3 (Colonial Williamsburg: <http://research.hisotry.org/DigitalLibrary.cfm>).

<sup>49</sup> An act passed by the General Assembly of Virginia revised the tax laws in 1782, requiring annual county enumerations of both land and personal property. These records are in the State Records Center, maintained by the Library of Virginia. The names of Joseph Shelton's slaves in Hanover

Little is known of Joseph Shelton's involvement during the American Revolution, except for some supplies that he provided to the armed forces from his Hanover plantation between 1780 and 1782. These included 500 pounds of fodder, 25 bushels of corn, and one beef.<sup>50</sup>

Joseph Shelton of Louisa County was about 65 when he penned his will on September 20, 1780. He had acquired five plantations by this time, which he bequeathed to his three surviving brothers (Samuel, William and David), and the sons of his deceased brother, John Shelton II. These included two plantations in Louisa County: the manor

in 1784 were Dick, Frank, Jinny, Milley, Charles, Shadrack, Billey, Ned, Nat, Dave, Sarah, and Sam.

<sup>50</sup> Janice L. Abercrombie and Richard Slatten (eds.), *Virginia Publick Claims, Hanover County* (Athens: The Iberian Publishing Co., n.d.), 12, 71 and 87.

plantation on Owens Creek, referred to as “Homehouse” in a later inventory, and another called “the Horse Shoe.” Two tracts of land were in Goochland County: one on Licking Hole Branch, the other called “Wild Boar Creek.” Only one plantation was in Hanover County, which was described as follows:

I give to my brother Johns son, John Shelton, Jr. after my decease and the decease of my sister Mary Truehart my tract of land in Hanover County on Totapotomoy [sic] creek to him and to his heirs forever with all the cattle, horses, hogs and all other utensils and appurtenances thereto belonging.<sup>51</sup>

Further instructions were also given providing for sister Mary Truehart, then residing at the Hanover plantation.

I give Sister Mary Truehart the last above mentioned tract of land in Hanover during her widowhood or during her natural life with twenty head of cattle, and twenty head of hogs, two good plough horses and the following Negroes; Viz. Henry [illegible] and his wife Sary and her increase Bristol Parker a young fellow, Jane Solamon [illegible] Moses, and the children of Sarah above named. But if my Sister Truehart shall marry then immediately the above tract of land with all the cattle, horses, hogs and other appurtenances thereto belonging shall belong to my brothers son, John, and to his heirs forever.<sup>52</sup>

Otherwise, Joseph directed an equal division of “all my Negroes young & old at all my plantations” to be among his three brothers. Joseph Shelton had

acquired another plantation in Louisa County, called “Williamsons,” and more slaves by the time of his death in September 1784.<sup>53</sup> An inventory of his estate completed in January 1785 calculated the total value of his real and personal property at £7,800 S11 p21. Of this, amount, the Hanover plantation was valued at £650 S16 p6, itemized as follows:

- Negroes Dick, Frank, Charles, Milly, Jenny, Shadrak, Nat, Billy, David
- 1 Bay Horse 1 Sorrel mare
- 2 Sows & Pigs 7 Hogs
- 3 Shoots 1 Cow & Calf
- 8 Cows 4 Shoves [sic]
- 1 Bull 11 Yearling cattle
- 1 Wheat fan
- 1Pr. Cart wheels & [Gin?] 1 pr. Do. & Harness
- 1 Grind stone, 6/pot & 2 pr. Hooks
- a parcel plantation tools
- 2 cow Hides & 6 casks
- 2 Brass Locks
- 1 Walnut table
- 9 picture Gilted frames
- 16 common do.
- 6 Maps different kinds
- 123 lb of seed Cottin
- 133 Barrels of Corn
- 106 feet of Tops [sic?]
- 4 Large casks Fodder @ 400 lb.
- 2 small ditto 800 lb.
- a quantity of shocks<sup>54</sup>

<sup>53</sup> The disposition of these slaves was disputed by Joseph Shelton’s nephew and heir, John Shelton III. A final ruling in 1791 decreed that the surplus of the estate go to the executors, who were Joseph Shelton’s three brothers. Source: *Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Court of Appeals of Virginia*, Vol. I, 1798.

<sup>54</sup> Will and Inventory of Joseph Shelton, 1780 and 1785.

<sup>51</sup> Will and Inventory of Joseph Shelton, 1780 and 1785.

<sup>52</sup> Ibid.



Joseph Shelton was presumably laid to rest near his Homehouse plantation in Louisa County. To date, the exact whereabouts of the graveyard remains unknown.

## **John Shelton III** **1784 to 1798**

John Shelton III (ca. 1750-98) inherited Rural Plains from his Uncle Joseph Shelton in 1784. The Hanover County plantation in St. Paul's Parish then encompassed 500 acres and had 9 negro slaves and assorted livestock.<sup>55</sup> John Shelton was established at this time at another plantation in Hanover County with his new wife Ann (also known as Nancy) Southall and three young children from his previous marriage to Nancy Williamson. This 635-acre plantation was in western Hanover County in St. Martin's Parish, in the vicinity of the South Anna River, Cedar Creek, and the Groudsquirrel Bridge.<sup>56</sup> Six more children, two daughters and four sons, were born to John and Anne Shelton between 1785 and 1798.<sup>57</sup>

---

<sup>55</sup> Land and Personal Property Tax Records for Hanover County, St. Martin's Parish, 1782-98, are in the State Records Center, Library of Virginia.

<sup>56</sup> Ibid., and later deeds dated 1788, 1791, and 1792, Hanover County Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.

<sup>57</sup> The children of John Shelton III and Nancy Williamson were Robert (1774-\_\_\_\_), Walter Parks (1777-\_\_\_\_), and Eleanor (1779-\_\_\_\_). The children of John Shelton III and Ann Southall were John Southall (1785-\_\_\_\_), Alexander Barrett (1787-1806), Phillip Turner (1791-1821), Harriet Ann (1794-1826), Polina (1796-97), and Edwin (1798-1874). Source: Toms, "Brief Genealogy of the Shelton Family," 2005-06.

John Shelton most likely provided for his family by working his two Hanover County plantations, which he held from 1785 through 1796, according to land and personal property tax records for those years. He appears to have relocated to the Rural Plains plantation in St. Paul's Parish as early as 1786, based on the personal property taxes for that year that described the plantation in St. Martin's Parish as his "quarter" with no free adult males in residence. Personal property taxes also record a reduction in the number of slaves at Shelton's plantation in St. Martin's Parish and an increase in slaves at the plantation in St. Paul's Parish in 1787. John and Ann Shelton sold parcels of the St. Martin's plantation in 1788, 1791 and 1792. The latter two deeds confirm that the Sheltons were then residents of St. Paul's Parish.<sup>58</sup>

The size of the Hanover plantation in St. Paul's Parish (Rural Plains) remained at 500 acres until the sale of 56-1/2 acres to John Parker in 1794. This is the earliest surviving deed relating to Rural Plains. Several landmarks are mentioned in this deed, including "Sheltons Spring Branch," the "bridge across Totopotomoyo[sic] Creek," and "the old [grist] mill formerly belonging to Wm. Winston dec'd."<sup>59</sup>

---

<sup>58</sup> 1788 deed, conveying 50 acres on the waters of Cedar Creek to William Wingfield, Deed Book 1783-92, Part 2, p. 355; 1791 deed conveying 75 acres near "Ground squerall road" and "South branch of Pamunkey river" to John Crenshaw, Deed Book 1783-92, Part 2, p. 525; and 1792 deed conveying 330-3/4 acres "on the north side of the south fork of the Pamunkey River [i.e., South Anna River], Deed Book 1783-92, Part 2, p. 567. All references are at the Hanover County Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.

<sup>59</sup> 1794 deed conveying 56-1/2 acres to John Parker, handwritten document in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.

Personal property tax returns for the years 1785-98 (1786 is missing) give a glimpse of John Shelton's plantation in St. Paul's Parish (Rural Plains). Unnamed male and female "blacks" were as few as eight in 1785 and as many as 18 in 1797. Overseers were identified for two years only: William Gilman in 1785 and Richard Gilman in 1787. Cattle numbered 26 in 1785 and 30 in 1787; they were no longer enumerated after 1787. The Sheltons also kept between two and six "horses," which included mares, colts and mules.

John Shelton III died October 31, 1798, at the age of about 48.<sup>60</sup> He left a widow and six minor children.

## **Estate of John Shelton III 1798 to 1840**

### ***Widow Ann Shelton***

John Shelton III bequeathed "the plantation whereon I now live," to his wife, Ann Shelton (1760-1830), during her lifetime in the will that he prepared eight days before his death in October 1798.<sup>61</sup> However, it was not until 1800 that the transfer of the 500-acre [sic] plantation from John Shelton's estate to Ann Shelton was recorded in the Hanover County Land Tax Records.

---

For unknown reasons, the 1794 sale was not recorded in the Land Tax Records until 1801.

<sup>60</sup> The grave of John Shelton III has not been found in the family cemetery at Rural Plains; his burial place remains unknown.

<sup>61</sup> The handwritten will of John Shelton III, dated Oct. 23, 1798, is in the Shelton Family Papers at Maggie Walker NHS.

The previous transfer of 56 ½ acres to John Parker was finally recorded in the land tax records for 1801, correcting the holding to 443 ½ acres. Personal property records indicate that Ann Shelton had 14 slaves during the years 1800-04; the notation "B. House" penned next to her name in 1804 may have meant "Brick House."<sup>62</sup>

### ***Captain Peter Foster***

Ann Shelton next married widower Captain Peter Foster (1758-1833) of Hanover County on December 15, 1804.<sup>63</sup> Land tax records for 1805 note the change by the substitution of Peter Foster's name for Anne Shelton's 443 ½-acre parcel in St. Paul's Parish. By 1811 the acreage had been reduced to 393 ½ acres, with no notation or surviving deeds to indicate the disposition of the missing 50 acres.

Personal property taxes for 1815 were the most detailed to date, recording the value of the house at \$1,800, and itemizing selected furnishings within it.<sup>64</sup> These included "2 tables, 1 mirror 1-2 ft. long, 2 portraits or prints under 12 in., 2 B[ook] case[s], 2 C[hests] of drawers," and "1 C[lothes] press." Also listed were 1 white male tithe above 16 years; 13 "blacks"; 6 horses, mares, colts and mules; 19 cattle; a wheeled riding

---

<sup>62</sup> Land and Personal Property Tax Records for Hanover County, St. Martin's Parish, 1798-1804, are in the State Records Center, Library of Virginia.

<sup>63</sup> Shelton family bible, Shelton Family Papers; and notice in the *Virginia Argus*, Wed., 19 Dec. 1804. Peter Foster had one son, Thomas Jennings Foster (1783-1795).

<sup>64</sup> Note that personal property taxes were not examined by this researcher for the years after 1815.

carriage valued at \$25.00; and 1 silver or pinchbeck watch.<sup>65</sup> Beginning in 1820, the assessed value of Peter Foster's buildings was \$2,000, as recorded in the land tax records.

Information on Peter Foster's household is provided in the U.S. Census records for the years 1810, 1820, and 1830. Individual names, other than the head-of-household, were not recorded in those years, but it is possible to identify family members based on their approximate ages (see Appendix A, Shelton Family Genealogy). In 1810, seven "free white" persons were counted in the household of Peter Foster (52). These were most likely wife Ann (50), and five Shelton children including Edwin (12), Philip Turner (19), John Southall (25), Harriet (14), and Eleanor (31). By 1820, there were only five members in Peter Foster's household: Foster himself (62), his wife Ann (60), sons Edwin Shelton (22) and John Southall Shelton (35), and an unidentified female between the ages of 10 and 16. The 1830 census suggests that Edwin Shelton remained at home following his marriage in 1827. Four family members were enumerated in 1830 in addition to Peter Foster (72): his wife Ann (70), son Edwin Shelton (32), Edwin's wife Sarah Oliver (20), and their daughter Harriett (1). Also counted in the U.S. Censuses were the male and female slaves owned by Peter Foster, which numbered 22 in 1810, 27 in 1820, and 31 in 1830.<sup>66</sup>

Peter Foster continued to be listed as the responsible party for the Hanover plantation in the land and property tax records until the death of his wife, Ann Foster, at the age of 70 on June 8, 1830. The property then reverted to the estate of Ann's deceased husband, John Shelton III. An excerpt from Ann Foster's will, prepared the preceding year on September 18, 1829, gives some additional information on their home at Rural Plains.

It is my wish and request that my said husband [Peter Foster], should he survive me spend the remainder of his days with my son Edwin Shelton. . . . I give to my son Edwin Shelton the land that I purchased of Walter Shelton it being the one sixth part on the tract on which I now live to him and his heirs forever. I also give to my son Edwin my negros Isabel, Cloe, Patty and her children, Richard and Garland, one featherbed & furniture in addition to the one already given him, nine table[s] and nine teaspoons and one ladle all of silver to him and his heirs forever.

<sup>67</sup>

As directed in John Shelton's will of 1798, his plantation (Rural Plains) was advertised for sale upon the death of his widow, with the intention of dividing the proceeds among the surviving children. The property was described in an 1831 newspaper ad as containing 393 [sic] acres and including "a barn and the usual out houses and a comfortable two story

---

<sup>65</sup> Hanover County Personal Property Tax Records for St. Paul's Parish, 1815, State Archives Center, Library of Virginia.

<sup>66</sup> Third, Fourth, and Fifth Censuses of the United States for 1810, 1820, and 1830. Note that neither the First nor the Second Censuses of 1790 and 1800 have survived for Hanover County.

---

<sup>67</sup> Death and will of Ann Foster recorded in Toms, "Brief Genealogy of the Shelton Family."

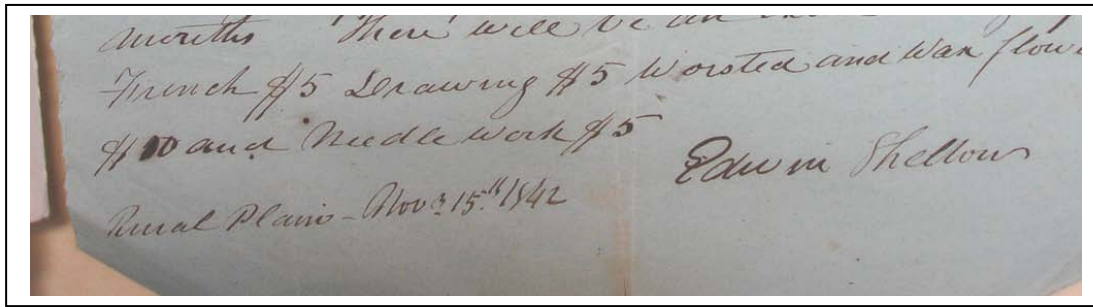


Figure 6. Signature of Edwin Shelton at “Rural Plain,” Nov. 15, 1842.

brick dwelling house.” The ad was posted by Edwin Shelton, youngest son of Ann and John Shelton III, who described himself as the administrator of his father’s will. He also noted, “The Subscriber now resides upon the above farm, and will take pleasure in showing it to persons disposed to purchase.”<sup>68</sup>

Peter Foster remained in residence with Edwin Shelton until death in March 1833. Foster’s obituary was published in the *Richmond Enquirer*.

Died, at the residence of Capt. Edwin Shelton,<sup>69</sup> in Hanover county, on Monday the 11<sup>th</sup> ult., Capt. Peter Foster, aged 74. The disease which terminated his existence was Asthma, in its most distressing form. Capt. F. bore a part in the American struggle for independence—and was for many

years an Elder in the Presbyterian Church.<sup>70</sup>

### Edwin Shelton’s School at Rural Plains

John Shelton III’s youngest son, Edwin Shelton, eventually acquired his father’s plantation at Rural Plains, although no record has been found documenting this transaction. Land tax records for Hanover County continued to record the owner as “John Shelton’s Estate” through 1839. During that time, two new buildings were constructed on the property, according to land tax records: one valued at \$196.75 in 1835, the other valued at \$147.57 in 1836.<sup>71</sup> Additional information is provided by a handwritten receipt dated 183[?] in the Shelton Family Papers.

Col. Edwin Shelton to Anthony  
Street commissioner of the revenue

<sup>68</sup> “Valuable Real Estate for Sale,” *Richmond Enquirer*, 17 June 1831, Vol. XXVIII, Issue 11, 1. The notice also ran in issues dated June, July, and August.

<sup>69</sup> Edwin Shelton was appointed as Captain in the 74<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Second Brigade, 4<sup>th</sup> Division of the Virginia militia by Governor John Floyd in 1831, and was later promoted to Lieutenant Colonel in 1833. The commission papers, found in a hall desk at Rural Plains, are now in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.

<sup>70</sup> Obituary of Peter Foster, *Richmond Enquirer*, 22 Mar. 1833, Vol. XXIX, Issue 104, 3. Peter Foster’s will, dated 10 Mar. 1833, is in the Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers, Library of Virginia.

<sup>71</sup> Land Tax Records for Hanover County, St. Martin’s Parish, 1831-40, State Records Center, Library of Virginia.

in Hanover County. To assessing new building on the land charged to the estate of John Shelton but which you own and possess and for making the necessary alteration in the land account. A. Street, Comr.<sup>72</sup>

These new structures may have been for a school that operated for several years at Rural Plains. Edwin Shelton's interest in education is documented by his position in 1835 as one of 13 trustees for the Washington Henry Academy in Hanover County.<sup>73</sup> Two years later, he placed a newspaper ad announcing the opening of a school at his residence.

#### SCHOOL FOR YOUNG LADIES

The subscriber will open a school for young ladies, at his residence in Hanover county, about 10 miles from Richmond, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of January next. He has procured the services of Miss Abigail M. Converse, an approved Teacher, to give instruction in every department of study usually taught in the best female seminaries, excepting Music. The subscriber can receive a few additional scholars as boarders in his family. The character and state of society in his neighborhood, renders his situation an eligible one for those parents who wish to send their daughters abroad to school.

*Terms.*—Board and Tuition, including lights, washing, & c., \$100 for the scholastic year of 10 months. Edwin Shelton<sup>74</sup>

That Edwin Shelton was successful in recruiting students for his school is suggested by the U.S. Census of 1840 that

---

<sup>72</sup> Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.

<sup>73</sup> Advertisement for the Washington Henry Academy, James M. McKenzie schoolmaster, in the *Richmond Enquirer*, 20 Nov. 1835, Vol. XXXII, Issue 57, 4.

<sup>74</sup> *Richmond Enquirer*, 30 Dec. 1837, Vol. XXXIV, Issue 68, 3.

enumerated 21 “free-white” persons in his household. In addition to the Shelton's eight immediate family members, this represented a surfeit of 10 females between the ages of 5 and 30. The school appears to have remained in operation for a few years, based on another ad for a “Female School” penned by Edwin Shelton at “Rural Plain” on November 15, 1842 (fig. 6). As before, the school for young ladies was described as being “at my residence.” It was then under the direction of Miss A.T.[F?] Barnard and cost \$105.00 for board and tuition, with extra charges for “French, drawing, worsted and wax flowers, and needle work.”<sup>75</sup> The school appears to have been discontinued by 1850, based on the U.S. Census for that year.

Tax records indicate the Rural Plains property was finally transferred from John Shelton's Estate to Edwin Shelton in 1840.

## Edwin Shelton 1840 to 1874

### *Introduction*

Edwin Shelton (1798-1874) was the youngest son of John Shelton III and his second wife Ann. He appears to have spent his entire life at the plantation that he officially acquired by 1840 and named “Rural Plain(s)” by 1842 (fig. 6). Edwin Shelton married Sarah Eliza Oliver (1810-1887) of Hanover County on Tuesday, September 4, 1827. Together

---

<sup>75</sup> Handwritten advertisement for a “Female School,” dated 15 Nov. 1842, in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.

they had nine children between the years 1828 and 1849.<sup>76</sup> Shelton was appointed by the governor as Captain of the Virginia militia in 1831 and Lieutenant Colonel in 1833.<sup>77</sup> His interests included both education and farming. It was during Edwin Shelton's lengthy ownership that the Civil War battle named for nearby Totopotomoy Creek took place in May 1864.

### *Shelton Household*

The household headed by Edwin Shelton was noted in U.S. Census records to be less crowded in 1850, 1860, and 1870, than in 1840, suggesting that Shelton's Female School (mentioned in the previous section) had closed by 1850. Nine family members and 34 slaves were listed in 1850, five family members and 31 slaves in 1860, and five family members and one "black domestic servant" in 1870. A separate "Schedule 2" in 1860 listed not only the number of slaves but also the "No. of Slave Houses" (8) that housed them.<sup>78</sup>

---

<sup>76</sup> The children of Edwin and Ann Shelton were Harriet Ann (1828- 64), Mary Eliza (1830- 1902), Frances Foster (1832- 1904), Edwin Turner (1834- 1882), Sarah Ellen (1836- \_\_\_\_), John Southall (1838- 48), Rosa Isabella (1841- 43), Emma Edwina (1843- 1903), and Walter Mitchell (1849- 1932).

<sup>77</sup> Commission papers found a hall desk at the Shelton House, 2009. Edwin Shelton was appointed to the 74<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Second Brigade, 4<sup>th</sup> Division of the Virginia militia. He was known thereafter as "Col. Shelton." Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.

<sup>78</sup> Seventh, Eighth, and Ninth Censuses of the United States for 1850, 1860, and 1870. The names of the slaves were not recorded in the 1860 census.

The year 1850 was the first time actual names of household members were recorded in the U. S. Census. Family members listed in Edwin Shelton's household for that year were himself, then age 50; his wife, Sarah E. (age 39); daughters Harriet A. (21), Mary E. (19), Frances F. (17), and Emma E. (7); and sons Edwin T. (14), and infant son Walter M. The census of 1860 lists only three children then at home with their parents: Frances (26), Emma (16), and Walter (10). The same three children were still at home in 1870.

Of Edwin and Sarah Shelton's six children, two died at a young age: Rosa Isabella in 1843 (about 2-years old), and John Southall in 1848 (about 10). Four children married between 1852 and 1860, and settled in nearby homes, according to the 1860 census.<sup>79</sup> Two later marriages took place in 1876 and 1880.<sup>80</sup> Children who remained at Rural Plains were Walter M. Shelton, who wed Roberta W. Winn in 1876, and Frances Foster Shelton, who never married.

### *Landowner and Farmer*

Edwin Shelton was best known in later years as a prosperous landowner and farmer. He was listed as a "farmer" in the U.S. Census records of 1850, 1860, and 1870. A rare surviving certificate in

---

<sup>79</sup> Marriages included Mary Eliza to John G. Lumpkin in 1852, Harriet Ann to Dr. William Southall in 1854, Dr. Edwin T. Shelton to Mary E. Hamlet in 1858, and Sarah Ellen to Turner H. Southall in 1860. Harriet and William Southall had moved to Smithfield, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, by the time of Harriet's death on October 29, 1864.

<sup>80</sup> Walter M. Shelton wed Roberta W. Winn in 1876; Emma Edwina wed John B. Oliver in 1880.

the family papers identifies Edwin Shelton as a member of the Virginia Central Agricultural Society.<sup>81</sup>

Under his direction, the physical landscape of Rural Plains swelled from 393 ½ acres to 893 ¼ acres by 1857. Edwin Shelton acquired 50 acres in 1841, 370 acres in 1843, 67 ½ acres in 1847, 2 ½ acres in 1847-48, and 10 acres in 1856.<sup>82</sup> A parcel of 77 ½ acres was transferred to son Edwin T. Shelton in 1860-61, reducing the size of Rural Plains to 815 ¾ acres. Edwin Shelton had also acquired a second nearby plantation of 145 ¾ acres, named "Oakwell," by 1858, which he owned until his death in 1874.<sup>83</sup>

Land Tax Records document the assessed worth of Edwin Shelton's real estate holdings. The total value of his initial 393 ½-acre parcel was \$4,722 for the years 1840 to 1856. Additional acreage purchased between 1841 and 1856 was finally combined into one 893 ¼-acre parcel in 1857, valued at \$10,719 from 1857 to 1860. This was later reduced to 815 ¾ acres, assessed at \$9,789 for the years 1861 to 1870. The buildings on the property were collectively valued in 1840 at \$2,500,

which remained unchanged for thirty years, through 1870.

Additional information on Edwin Shelton's farm is available from the agricultural schedule of the 1860 U.S. Census. This records the cash value of Edwin Shelton's farm in Hanover County as \$18,800, with 488 improved acres and 400 unimproved acres. Livestock included horses, mules, milk cows, oxen, swine and sheep. The fields were cultivated with wheat, Indian corn, oats, tobacco, and an orchard. Other products of the farm were peas, beans, potatoes, butter, hay and 40 lbs of wool.<sup>84</sup>

## *Civil War, 1862-63*

As early as 1862, Edwin Shelton supported the war effort by supplying the Confederate Army with various provisions, including corn, fodder, and oats.<sup>85</sup> His properties also sustained damage and loss, most likely incurred during The Seven Days' Battles that took place in the vicinity June 26 through July 2, 1862. A claim dated September 20, 1862, was for \$750 of damages to "the property of Col. Edwin Shelton destroyed by the Confederates while in this county," including his home plantation (for fodder, \$350) and

---

<sup>81</sup> Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. The certificate is dated 1858-59.

<sup>82</sup> Property deeds exist for some, but not all, land acquisitions by Edwin Shelton. The 50 acres acquired in 1841, 67-1/2 acres in 1847, and 10 acres in 1856, are documented by the Land Tax Records for Hanover County. For deed citations of the other transactions, see the Bibliography.

<sup>83</sup> The transfer of acreage to Edwin Turner Shelton, and acquisition of "Oakwell" plantation, are both documented by the Land Tax Records for Hanover County. No deeds were found for these transactions. Shelton may have acquired Oakwell for his married daughter, Harriet Southall, based on a note in the Land Tax Records for 1858: "H.D. Southall to pay taxes."

---

<sup>84</sup> U.S. Bureau of the Census, 1860 Agricultural Schedule, Library of Virginia, microfilm reel VA 197. For descriptions of crops grown at Rural Plains, see the "Cultural Landscape Report, Totopotomoy Creek Unit, Richmond NBP," by Dutton + Associates, 15 Aug. 2010.

<sup>85</sup> "Confederate Papers Relating to Citizens or Business Firms, 1861-65," M346, National Archives, Washington, DC.



*Figure 7. Photographs of Major General John C. Breckinridge, Confederate Army (left), and Major General Winfield Scott Hancock, U.S. Army (right), ca. 1861-65.*

Oakwell Farm (unspecified, \$400).<sup>86</sup> Another claim, dated October 3, 1862, was for “damages done by the Federals,” assessed at \$5,544, including 12 acres of oats; 15 acres of clover; 120 barrels of corn; 250 barrels of corn (crops still growing); 30 baskets of wheat; 6 hogs; carriage, buggy, and harness; cart, harness, halter and saddle stirrups; “fencing at Rural Plains;” 1 slave Frank, and 1 slave Billy.<sup>87</sup>

The following year, on May 4, 1863, the U.S. Cavalry took two of his horses valued at \$3,000, one working horse

(\$550), and one fine mule (\$800). In exchange, two inferior horses valued at \$450 had been left “at the fence of Col. E. Shelton.”<sup>88</sup>

### ***Battle of Totopotomoy Creek, 1864***

The damage previously sustained by Rural Plains was minor compared to the devastation wrought by a battle that centered on Rural Plains and nearby Totopotomoy Creek in 1864.<sup>89</sup> The

<sup>86</sup> “Confederate Papers, 1861-65,” M346, National Archives, Washington, DC.

<sup>87</sup> “Claims for Damages by Federal Troops, 1862, 1864,” Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers, Box 8, Folder 30, Library of Virginia.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid.

<sup>89</sup> A dispatch from Maj. Gen. Hancock on May 29 reported, “A negro tells me to-night that the stream in my front is called Swift



three-day clash commenced on Sunday, May 29, and ended on Tuesday, May 31. Detailed descriptions of the events are preserved in military reports, diaries, and later remembrances of the participants.<sup>90</sup> Mentioned in many of these accounts was the strategically centered Shelton House that served as a battle landmark and headquarters of the Federal Army.

## Confederate and Federal Armies

The Battle of Totopotomoy Creek was one of a series of battles fought in Virginia in May and June, 1864, known as the Overland Campaign. Entrenched on the west side of the creek was a division of the Confederate Army, commanded by Major General John C. Breckinridge, reporting to General Robert E. Lee, Army of Northern Virginia.<sup>91</sup> Confronting them on the east side of the creek was the Second Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, commanded by Major General Winfield Hancock, reporting to Ulysses S. Grant, General-in Chief of the Union Armies. Serving under Hancock were Brigadier General Francis Barlow with the First Division, Brigadier General John Gibbon

---

run; the white people tell me it is the Totopotomoy.” *The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, Series I, Vol. XXXVI, Part III—Correspondence, etc., 1891.

<sup>90</sup> Most surviving records and remembrances relate to the Union Army and troops.

<sup>91</sup> Gen. R.E. Lee was then located at headquarters in Atlee, Virginia, about six miles from Rural Plains. Source: Douglas Freeman and Grady McWhiney (eds.), *Lee’s Dispatches: Unpublished Letters of General Robert E. Lee, C.S.A., to Jefferson Davis and The War Department of the Confederate States of America, 1862-65* (New York: G.P. Putnam’s Sons, 1957), 202-05.

with the Second Division, and Brigadier General David B. Birney with the Third Division.

Most of the descriptions that follow are excerpts of original records written at the time of, or shortly after, the conflict at Totopotomoy Creek. Others were written many years later in memoirs. These excerpts were chosen for their vivid descriptions of Rural Plains and the Shelton House.

## Sunday, May 29, 1864

Confederate troops had already assembled on the far side of Totopotomoy Creek when the Federal troops of Maj. Gen. Winfield Hancock arrived at Rural Plains on the evening of Sunday, May 29, 1864. Official dispatches sent from the Rural Plains estate of Col. Edwin Shelton by Maj. Gen. Hancock are in the official records of the Union Army. A more descriptive account is found in the diary of Lieutenant Robert S. Robertson of the 93<sup>rd</sup> New York Infantry, serving in the First Division Brigade under Col. Nelson A. Miles.

... The road we were on led directly to Richmond and we were 11 miles from that place ... a short distance on we came to a large brick house on the left of the road with a large wheatfield on the left and rear of it and a level ploughed field extending about half a mile toward the Cold Harbor Road.

The men on the skirmish line knocked the palings off the garden fence to pass through and as a number of them stopped in the garden, I rode there to learn the cause, and found they could not resist the temptation offered by a large bed of ripe strawberries, and



*Figure 8. Detail of a circa-1864 map showing the property of “Col. Shelton” by Jeremy Francis Gilmer (1818-83) from a collection entitled “Battlefields of Hanover County, Virginia.”*

were busy eating them, unmindful of the bullets which were flying around. We halted the line just past the house to reconnoiter the position. Col. Miles, Hallenbeck, Church, and myself passed through the large hall to the rear of the house<sup>92</sup> seeing no one till we got outside, where, at the basement door, we found a group of five women and some children, in the greatest conceivable terror, screaming and crying, and frantically beseeching us not to harm them. One, with a small child in her arms, held it up to me saying—“You will not harm my little darling—will you?” We succeeded after some time in soothing them with assurances that we would protect them instead of harming them, and got from them the information that it was the house of Mr. Shelton, who was away from

home, and that Totopotomay Creek ran through the ravine just in front of us and a large rebel force was on the other side of it.

We then went up stairs & from the windows saw a large body of [Confederate] infantry. Towards evening General Hancock came up to the house to get some information from the inmates, and urged Mrs. Shelton to go to the rear [of the Union lines] with her family, or else go into the rebel line if they preferred but they would not do either, preferring to stay at home, although we assured them that a battle would probably be fought here tomorrow. They consented though, to remain in the basement which had thick walls.

We picked a quantity of strawberries, and as the family had no coffee, tea no[r] sugar, we procured some for them, and had a fine supper at a table, like civilized beings, and treated them kindly but we found them rank rebels. The house was

<sup>92</sup> The “rear of the house” in this account was the east side, where the basement doorway was located. Note that soldiers’ accounts described the west side of the house as the “front” because it faced the battle.

built more than 150 years ago of imported bricks.<sup>93</sup>

A slightly different version was remembered more than 20 years later by Francis A. Walker, who served as Lieutenant Colonel under General Hancock in 1864, in his *History of the Second Army Corps* published in 1886.

General Hancock, after deciding to attempt the passage of the creek, had instructed me to write to the ladies of the house, immediately at the crossing, who, as he had learned, were there unprotected, informing them that their estate was likely to be the scene of a severe conflict the next day, and offering them transportation to the rear. This was done, and to save time an ambulance was sent along. In reply to the letter was received, an hour later, a very courteous appeal from the ladies not to make the house the scene of conflict; stating that one of the members of the household was sick and could not be moved, and requesting that the Second Corps would take some other route. It being not altogether convenient to alter the plans of the Army of the Potomac at so short a notice, it was necessary to reply that the Second Corps could not well change its line of march, and that if they valued their lives they would retire. I not only sent the ambulance a second time, but requested the able and humane medical director of the corps, Dr. Dougherty, to visit them and see that the sick member of the household suffered no harm. Dr. Dougherty went, but speedily came back. He had pronounced the sick lady to be in a condition to move

without the slightest danger; but his opinion had been received with indignation not of the speechless variety. I myself received a letter, in which the opinions of the household concerning the Congress, President, people, and army of the United States were set forth with the utmost distinctness. The epistle closed with informing me that if any of the family were killed on the morrow their blood would rest upon my soul forevermore. Inasmuch as the only possible chance of their being injured was by shots from cannon manned by Confederates, it was difficult to apprehend the logic of this denunciation. The upshot was that the ladies, sick and well, stayed in the house, having moved down into the cellar. . . . The house was repeatedly struck, but none of the family in the cellar were hurt.<sup>94</sup>

One of the Shelton family members who took shelter in the basement was the youngest child of Edwin and Sarah Shelton, Walter M. Shelton, just days shy of his 15<sup>th</sup> birthday. Walter later related his remembrances, which were recorded in a handwritten transcription. Walter identified the other family members with him that day as his mother (age 54), and spinster sisters Fannie (32), and Emma (20), and married sister Sarah Ellen (28).<sup>95</sup> He also clearly recalled the appearance of Rural Plains before the battle.

Rural Plains was a beautiful place when the federals got there, all of the place was fenced in & cross fences. Dwelling House & out houses in fine condition nice fence around the yard

---

<sup>93</sup> Robert S. Robertson; Charles N. and Rosemary Walker (eds.): "Diary of the War by Robert S. Robertson," *Old Fort News*, Vol. 28 (Fort Wayne, IN: Allen County-Fort Wayne Historical Society, 1965), 197-99.

---

<sup>94</sup> Francis A. Walker, *History of the Second Army Corps in the Army of the Potomac* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1886), 500-502.

<sup>95</sup> Sarah Ellen, who married Turner H. Southall in 1860, may have had her children with her at Rural Plains.

Four fine orchards. One Apple orchard just a cross the main road and another across the swamp that leads to the ice pond. Just to the left of the back of the garden was a fin[e] peach orchard. Higher up in the field was another fine peach orchard. There was but little fighting at Rural Plains that evening. That night the cannonading was heavy at times. My Mother Sisters Fannie [Sarah] Ellen & Emma & my self were in the basement we staid in the dining room. The federal officers maid my mother have supper for them that



**Figure 9.** Photograph of Fannie F. Shelton by C.R. Rees & Co., Richmond, Virginia, 1869.

night. I think there were about 20 or 25 of them.<sup>96</sup>

<sup>96</sup>“Walter M. Shelton Remembrances,” an undated (ca.-1928), unsigned, handwritten account of the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek found in a closet of the Shelton House in 2009. Original document is in the Shelton

Col. Edwin Shelton himself may have also made a brief visit, as noted in the later remembrance of Union Capt. Nelson Ames, who recalled this unusual sighting following initial skirmishes with the Confederate Army.

Just after the firing ceased we noticed a gentleman coming from the Shelton House, who was dressed in the very height of fashion, white trousers, spotless coat and vest of white linen, and carrying a cane. He advanced toward the battery as if to pay his respects to someone, but before he had proceeded far, the provost guard had halted him and marched him off to corps headquarters.<sup>97</sup>

On the other side of the creek Confederate soldier John W.F. Hatton also remembered the gentleman, whom he described as follows:

At this critical moment [about 3 PM], an old Citizen came running to us, beseeching us not to fire into his house, which was in range of our guns, as his family was sheltered there and too sick to be moved away. The old man pleaded with tears in his eyes, and did not fail to touch a sympathetic cord in the hearts of the stern soldiers; but no promises could be made as the direction of the fire would depend upon the locality of the enemy. The old man sorrowfully departed, but with what fate attending, these pages cannot record.<sup>98</sup>

Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS; a transcribed copy is on file at Richmond NBP.

<sup>97</sup> Capt. Nelson Ames, *History of Battery G, First Regiment, New York Light Artillery* (Marshalltown, IA: Marshall Print Co.), 1900.

<sup>98</sup> John W.F. Hatton, “Papers of John William Ford Hatton, 1861-1865.” Hatton was with a company of Maryland artillery. Microfilm of original in private hands is at the Library of

That evening, General Hancock conveyed orders to the chief of artillery:

... to have epaulements for his guns thrown up during the night on a crest on right and left of Shelton's house, and to be connected by rifle-pits, but by some error the works were placed nearly one-fourth of a mile in rear of the Shelton house and were useless.<sup>99</sup>

### Monday, May 30, 1864

Fortifications erected during the night by the Union troops altered the landscape around the Shelton House. Walter Shelton expressed his surprise in his later memoir.

The next morning when I looked out I did not know the place. There was a line of fortification extending through the place all fences gone some of the out houses pulled down and put in the fortification. They used the fences Houses the fruit trees plows cultivators & all kind of farm implements in building the fortification. They left a few Apple trees on the road. The fighting commenced early the next morning and continued most of the day.<sup>100</sup>

Exchange of fire commenced around 8:00 AM, according to two Union signal officers posted on the roof of the Shelton House. Shelling continued throughout

the day, some no doubt aimed at the signalmen. An early dispatch sent from this lofty perch reported the following to General Hancock:

May 30, 8:15 AM. Enemy have one "light twelve" at present bearing on this point. They are engaged at present in completing works on their right (as visible), but very few show themselves above their works, although their sharpshooters are busy firing on our skirmishers. One gun just opened on this point, firing on our working parties, doing no damage.

May 30, 3:30 PM The Shelton house is riddled by shot of enemy. Our batteries and mortars in front of the house have silenced for the present enemy's guns, our batteries doing splendid work, almost every shot striking where aimed. Slight skirmishing going on now.<sup>101</sup>

General Hancock noted the bravery of the signal officers in a dispatch sent that evening to General S. Williams, reporting that "the house was struck by 51 artillery shots" and that "both the officers were struck and bruised by shell."<sup>102</sup> The signalmen were also later commended in the following report submitted to Secretary of War Edwin Stanton:

---

Congress, Washington, DC. The memoirs were "based on a diary that Hatton kept." Transcribed copy of memoir is in the files of Richmond NBP.

<sup>99</sup>Daily memorandum for May 30, 1864, in *The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, Series I, Vol. XXXVI, Part I—Reports, Entry for 1891, 325.

<sup>100</sup> "Walter M. Shelton Remembrances," ca. 1928.

---

<sup>101</sup> *The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, Series I, Vol. XXXVI, Part III—Correspondence, etc., 1891, 325 and 327.

<sup>102</sup> *Ibid.*, 331.





*Figure 10. Detail of 1867 map of “Totopotomoy” showing the Shelton property, from surveys under the direction of Bvt. Brig. Gen. N. Michler, Maj. Of Engineers.*

First Lieut. J.E. Holland and first Lieut. W.H.R. Neel were directed to occupy a station at Shelton house, where our batteries were established, to direct their fire and give the commanding general any information of the enemy's position and movements they might observe. The enemy's batteries were posted on the opposite side of a creek not more than 700 yards distant from ours, and kept up a fire during the entire day. Lieutenants Holland and Neel remained on duty at this station when every person around them had left, and sent frequent reports for the information of the commanding general, besides directing the fire of our batteries.

Fifty shots from the enemy's batteries passed through the house, upon the roof of which Lieutenants Holland

and Neel were stationed, and solid shot cut down trees all around them; yet they remained firm at their posts of duty. General Hancock on hearing of their behavior on this occasion sent at once a special dispatch to General Meade commending his signal officers for great gallantry, mentioning the names of Lieutenants Holland and Neel.<sup>103</sup>

Another perspective of the battle is provided by Lieutenant Robert Robertson, who described his experiences that day in a lengthy diary entry.

---

<sup>103</sup> *The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, Series III, Vol. IV, 1900, 833.

[The Confederate troops] commenced shelling us, and two of their guns were turned on the Shelton house, from the roof of which our Signal officers were taking observations and signaling. They kept up a heavy fire on the house for more than an hour, and it was completely riddled, the women in the basement shivering and almost fainting from terror. About noon as a group of us were sitting under the front of the house<sup>104</sup> eating lunch a shell came through the wall and exploded in the room over us, blowing out the windows, and filling our lunch basket with broken glass and mortar, effectually ruining our dinner.

As the room remained full of smoke we feared the house was on fire, and I crawled through the basement window and went up stair to see, but found no fire. Nearly every article in the room was shattered except a large mirror which strangely remained whole. The bed curtains were torn in shreds, and the walls were filled with fragments of the shell.

I stopped a moment in the basement to quiet the alarm of the family, and returned to the outside, where I felt safer. The trees in the yard were broken, and fragments of shell and balls from spherical case shot were whizzing all around us, and [one] of them struck my saber at my side. Liet. Hunt of Arnold's battery was wounded in the foot with a piece of shell and [was] brought to the portico of the house, but had been there but a moment when a shell came through shattering the door casing and one of

the pillars near his head, and he was quickly removed.<sup>105</sup> Some cows were killed by shells in the barnyard . . . . One of the ladies at the house was found to be in a dangerous condition from the effect of fright, and Dr. Wisheart was called upon to attend her.<sup>106</sup>

Walter Shelton remembered the terror of that day in the cellar with his mother and sisters.

The cannonading was very heavy most of the day & night. The house was struck by a good many shells & right many exploded in the house when a shell would strike the chimney or near by it the dust + soot would be so great that we could hardly breathe. Could not see their hands two inches off. Three shells went through one hole. . . . Could see in the room where each shell went in & then exploded in the room. A good many exploded in the house. My Mother had a large clothes chest abot 4 feet wide 6 feet long & it was full of sheets blankets & a shell struck it at one end & went through the other end. It wound the clothing like one had twisted them with the hand. The officers were very kind to us during the hardest part of the fighting they would send their men in the house when shells exploded to put out the fire. The house and things in it was on fire several times. Gen. Hancock was in command of the forces at Rural Plains. He was very kind to us. Tried to get my mother & all of us to leave the house. Sent [?] to move us during the hardest part of the fight. But my mother would not move. Gen. Hancock Head Quarters was in the Entry leading from the front [of] the house in the dining room. I saw a

---

<sup>104</sup> "Under the front of the house" was most likely in the southwest corner room of the basement. Soldier's accounts most likely described the west side of the house as the "front" because it faced the battle.

---

<sup>105</sup> It is not known if the wounded Union troops were attended to in the Shelton House or somewhere outside the house.

<sup>106</sup> Robertson, "Diary of the War," 201-202.

curear coming through the front yard his horse in a run. Just as he turnt the corner of the house a shell struck him in the breast he fell right at the window. I saw a sentinel as he got in front of the window a shell cut his leg off. The front yard at times was covered with dead & wounded. The back yard had right many in it.<sup>107</sup>

An explosive accident near the house was recounted by several sources, including General Hancock in his daily memorandum for May 30.

A most singular incident occurred here to-day. We had several guns in position behind a rifle-pit which ran through the yard of the Shelton house, occupied by the troops of Brooke's brigade. These guns were firing rapidly at some batteries of the enemy placed on the other side of Swift Run [i.e., Totopotomoy Creek]. In the Shelton house were several ladies who had refused to leave, notwithstanding the danger; they had taken refuge in the cellar and had with them a negress, who, when the fire was about the hottest, became delirious from fright, and picking up a fire shovelful of live coals from the hearth, rushed out into the yard and threw the coals into one of the gun-limbers, exploding the ammunition it contained, killing 2 men I believe, and burning the eyes out of one or two others. The negress, who was unhurt, ran into the house again as if the devil was after her and nearly scared to death by what she had done. Colonel Brooke, Fifty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers, witnessed this affair with many other officers. I myself arrived on the ground just as the men whose eyes had been burned out were being taken off the field. It was not supposed that the negress had any intention of doing such mischief.

She was so crazy that none believed she knew what she had done.<sup>108</sup>

Robert Robertson also mentioned the incident in his diary.

One of our caissons which stood by a negro shanty exploded, by one of the negro wenches carelessly throwing out a shovelful of coals & ashes, wounding about 20 men, some seriously, and blowing the shanty in pieces.

Another diarist, Capt. Augustus C. Brown, recounted the following version, including descriptions of the house and nearby outbuildings:

Immediately in the rear of my company as it was at work on the breast-works, stood a fine large brick or stone house with a slate roof, known as the Shelton House, which was said to belong to a rebel Colonel then in the works in front of us, and was occupied by some ladies of his family, who had, however, very properly taken refuge in the cellar. Between our works and the house, which stood with its rear towards us, was a semi-circle of negro quarters, and in front of these little frame and log houses the artillerymen had backed up their caissons and ammunition wagons to conceal them as much as possible from the enemy. At the door of one of these cabins was a large pile of ashes, where the old 'mammy' who lived there had emptied the contents of her stove for years, and as the men took out the ammunition from the chest on a limber, considerable powder was sprinkled on this dumping ground. Not long after the rebels had commenced firing, and after they had sent several rifled projectiles through the main house and its roof,

---

<sup>107</sup> "Walter M. Shelton Remembrances," ca. 1928.

---

<sup>108</sup> *The War of the Rebellion*, Series I, Vol. XXXVI, Part I—Reports, 1891, 365.





**Figure 11.** Detail of the “Map of the Battlefields of The Totopotomoy and Bethesda Church” published in 1891 and 1895 to accompany the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies.

and had split some of the great trees standing close by, the old darkey woman came to her door, cool as a cucumber, and apparently oblivious of the danger of her act, threw a shovel full of hot ashes and coals just out of her stove squarely under the limber, and instantly the front of that shanty was taken off as cleanly as if cut down by a monster hay-knife. Two men were killed and several wounded, but the negress is said to have escaped unhurt. A tremendous cheer at once rang out from the rebel line, the occupants of which no doubt supposed that the explosion of the limber chest had been caused by one of their shells. After getting our guns in position we opened on them, and the cannonading was vigorously kept up all along the line until dark.<sup>109</sup>

William C.H. Reeder, of the 20<sup>th</sup> Indiana Infantry, also wrote of the explosion in a letter to his parents dated the following day, May 31, 1864:

[O]ur lines Run close by a house and there is one of our Batteries in the yard and yesterday there was an old wench threw a shovel of fire in one of the casons of ammunion and blue it up and like to have killed her she says her mistress told her to do it what they will do with her is more than I know but they should hang her high.<sup>110</sup>

A slightly different version, perhaps less factual due to the passage of time, is found in the later memoir of Walter Shelton.

<sup>109</sup> Capt. Augustus C. Brown, *The Diary of a Line Officer* (New York: Self-published, 1906), 58-59.

<sup>110</sup> William C.H. Reeder, Letter dated 31 May 1864, in the William C.H. Reeder Papers, U.S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle Barracks, PA; transcribed copy is in the files at Richmond NBP.

Sister Fannie & my self was standing in the door of the back entry one day whilst there were no firing going on. All at once there was a great explosion. It looked to me like the whole place was a sheet of fire. The Federals had several casehanns filled with ammunition. We thought that one of the confederate shells struck it and exploded it. But the Federals said one of our servants was smoking & drop fire in the casehann. The servant said she did not go near the ammunition that a shell struck it. Her face was badly burnt powder driven in it. She was burnt all over. I do not think she dropped the fire I think a shell struck it. If she had been very near it would have blown her all to pieces.<sup>111</sup>

Heavy shelling continued into the evening, finally ending at 8:30 PM.<sup>112</sup> A dispatch written at 10:00 that evening by Major General John C. Breckinridge of the Confederate Army summarized the action from the opposite side of Totopotomy Creek. No mention was made of the Federal Army's accidental explosion, nor the Shelton House and its outbuildings, in this or any other Confederate accounts of the battle.

We had artillery firing and skirmishing to-day, inflicting more damage than we received, but not much on either side. Enemy shelled heavily this evening; little harm done; it was followed by sharp skirmishing on my right. I am removing now to the new line marked out by General Smith.<sup>113</sup>

---

<sup>111</sup> "Walter M. Shelton Remembrances," ca. 1928.

<sup>112</sup> Daily memorandum by Maj. Gen. Winfield Hancock for May 30, 1864, in *The War of the Rebellion*, Series I, Vol. XXXVI, Part I—Reports, 1891, 365.

<sup>113</sup> Dispatch from Maj. General John C. Breckinridge to Col. W.H. Taylor dated May 30, 1864, in *The War of the Rebellion*, Series I,

Walter Shelton remembered that night as a quiet one as troops began their withdrawal.

The night they withdrough every thing was very quiet for some time we did not know what to make of it until we heard horses going around the house and found out that it was some of the confederate cavalry. The federals moved in the direction of Cold harber and the Confederats followd them up.<sup>114</sup>

## Tuesday, May 31, 1864

Some Union Army forces remained in the vicinity of the Shelton House the following day (Tuesday). A dispatch from General Hancock at 10:30 AM directed "the artillery along the line by the Shelton house" to be left in position, while other troops were repositioned nearby. Another dispatch from General Hancock at 2:00 PM noted that he was still at the "Shelton house," although official headquarters had moved to "the Richmond road, near the Shelton House."<sup>115</sup>

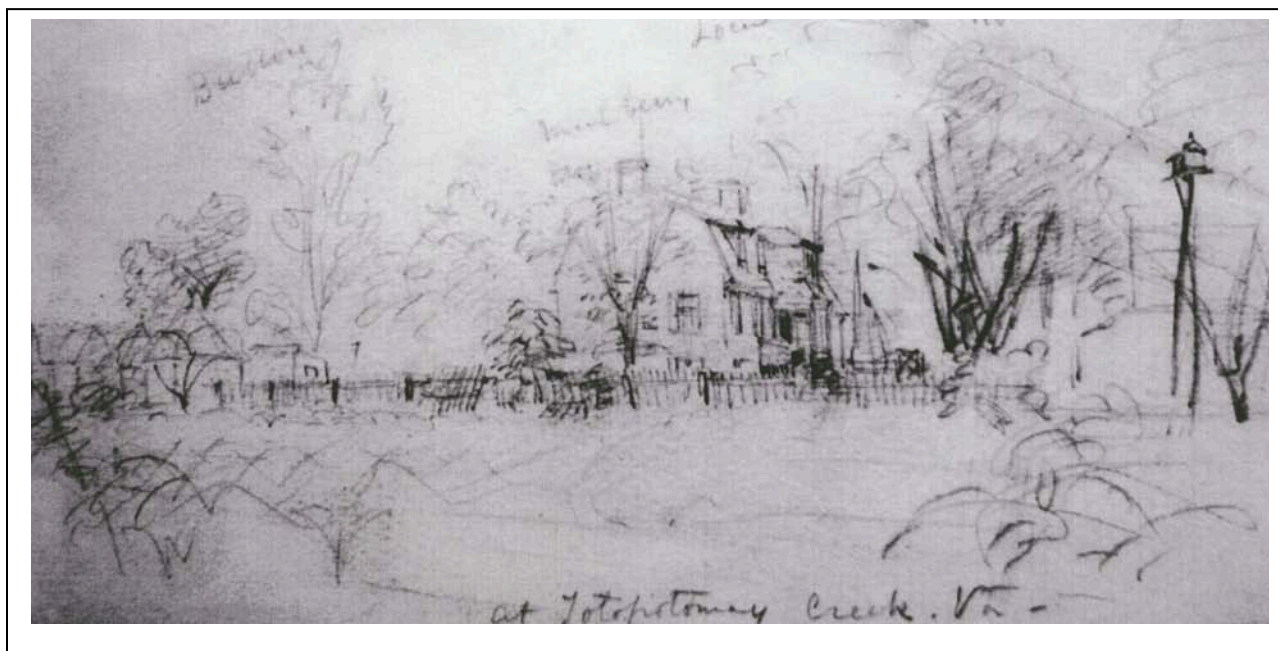
Walter Shelton later remembered the chaos inflicted on the Shelton-family farm by the war in general, and this battle in particular.

---

Vol. XXXVI, Part III—Correspondence, etc., 1891, 855.

<sup>114</sup> "Walter M. Shelton Remembrances," ca. 1928.

<sup>115</sup> *The War of the Rebellion*, Series I, Vol. XXXVI, Part III—Correspondence, etc., 1891, 385-387 and 402.



*Figure 12. Sketch of the Shelton House looking northwest by Alfred Waud, May 1864.*

My Father had sent the mules that he had left & one horse that the federals left when they took his other horses Richmond for safe keeping. The Federals had taken every horse he had before. When a rading party came through some of our cows got down in the meadow between the two lines & was saved some was killed at the barn. I do not know how many. All the sheep was lost one or two hogs came up after the battle. One hen was setting out some where that the federals did not find & several days after they had left she brought up a nice brute of little chickens. The federals took all of our corn wheat & meat except a little meat we had in the dining room with us.<sup>116</sup>

## After the Battle

An illustrated account of “General Grant’s Great Campaign” was published the following month in *Harper’s Weekly*. One sketch, showing “General Barlow’s position on the front,” at Totopotomoy was by battlefield artist Alfred R. Waud, who noted the following:

The sketch was taken from the Sheldon [sic] House, a mansion nearly two hundred years old, built of imported glazed brick, and occupied by a lot of women and children, who refused to leave, although fifty or sixty rebel cannon-shot passed through the building. They sought refuge in the cellar. The works seen from this point consist of a double row of rifle-pits on the crest above the stream call Tolopatamoy [sic], with apaulements for guns, not more than 600 yards away. The guns,

<sup>116</sup> “Walter M. Shelton Remembrances,” ca. 1928.

flags, and men are distinctly visible from this mansion.<sup>117</sup>

Another unpublished sketch by Waud, labeled “at Totopotomoy Creek, Va.,” shows the south and east elevations of the Shelton House (fig. 12). Other features include a low picket fence south of the house, a cluster of small cabins to the west, and a larger gable-roofed structure to the east. Mature trees around the house are labeled “Button[wood],” “Mulberry” and “Locust.”<sup>118</sup> This is the earliest-known depiction of the Shelton House.

No official claims are known to have been filed by Col. Edwin Shelton for the extensive damage inflicted by the battle on Rural Plains. Nor have any unofficial records been found in the Shelton Family Papers, except for the later remembrances dictated by Walter Shelton more than 50 years later.

### *Death of Edwin Shelton, 1874*

Col. Edwin Shelton died at his residence on the morning of Wednesday, November 4, 1874, at the age of 77. Obituaries described him as a prominent member of the Salem Presbyterian Church and a life-long Democrat. One also recalled the battle at Rural Plains, but misidentified the troops who had fired on the Shelton House.

With heroic fortitude did he bear the shot and shell fired from the guns of

the vandal foe, as they fell fast and thick on the house that sheltered his family; for he was true to his native State and her Southern sisters, and was willing to sacrifice all to gain a national independence for which our gallant heroes so nobly fought.<sup>119</sup>

Col. Shelton was buried in the family cemetery that he is believed to have established at Rural Plains, located a short distance from the house.<sup>120</sup>

## **Estate of Edwin Shelton**

### **1874 to 1887**

Edwin Shelton bequeathed a life estate of certain specified real estate to his wife, Sarah E. Shelton, in his will of November 1, 1874<sup>121</sup>. This included a parcel of 359 ½ acres with the house, and a 30-acre parcel on the opposite side of the road, embracing “the house built by me as and for an overseers house, the houses formerly occupied by my slaves, and the orchard.” Also left to Sarah were “all my mules, horses, cattle, oxen, sheep, hogs, farming implements and household kitchen furniture, or as much or as many

---

<sup>119</sup> News clipping of Edwin Shelton’s obituary in the Shelton family bible in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS; copies are in the Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers in the Library of Virginia.

<sup>120</sup> The overgrown cemetery, situated southwest of the house, was identified in the autumn of 2009. Most interments, including Edwin Shelton, were moved to Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia, in 1952. Two remaining marble stones in the cemetery mark the graves of three grandchildren: “Darling Ada” Lumpkin (1855), and Eddie and Sallie E. Southall (Dec. 1855 and June 1856).

<sup>121</sup> Hanover County Will Book 3, 486-88; Inventory, 504-508.

---

<sup>117</sup> “General Grant’s Great Campaign,” *Harper’s Weekly*, 25 June 1864, 410.

<sup>118</sup> Alfred R. Waud, Field Sketch of the Shelton House “at Totopotomoy Creek,” n.d. (ca. May 29-30, 1864), Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Div., DRWG.US-Waud No. 563 (A size).

of these as she may think proper to keep.” These conveyances were conditional on “my two daughters . . . and my son” being permitted “to live with her while they remain single free of charge.”<sup>122</sup>

Sarah Shelton’s two parcels, plus another of 417 ¼ acres, were surveyed in December 1874 and recorded in two plats, one with a small colored sketch of the house (fig. 13).<sup>123</sup> The 359 ½-acre parcel was subsequently partitioned in 1879 into five separate tracts. One of these, a 126 ¼-acre parcel with the house, went to son Walter M. Shelton and his wife Bertie, and has remained largely intact to the present day. The other four parcels were distributed to Edwin Shelton’s two unmarried daughters: Frances F. and Emma E.<sup>124</sup>

An inventory and appraisal of Edwin Shelton’s real and personal estate were undertaken on November 24, 1874. Included in this accounting were cash, stocks, and bonds. Also itemized were furnishings that were presumably within the house. Rooms mentioned or alluded to in the inventory are a “dining” room, “kitchen,” “storeroom,” “room No. 1,” a “passage,” “room No. 2,” “store room No. 2,” “room No. 3,” “room No. 4,” “room No. 5,” and a “parlor.” An unedited transcription of the inventory follows:

Silver ware  
Crockery  
Safe  
Dining table  
Washstand  
Washing Machine  
Refrigerator

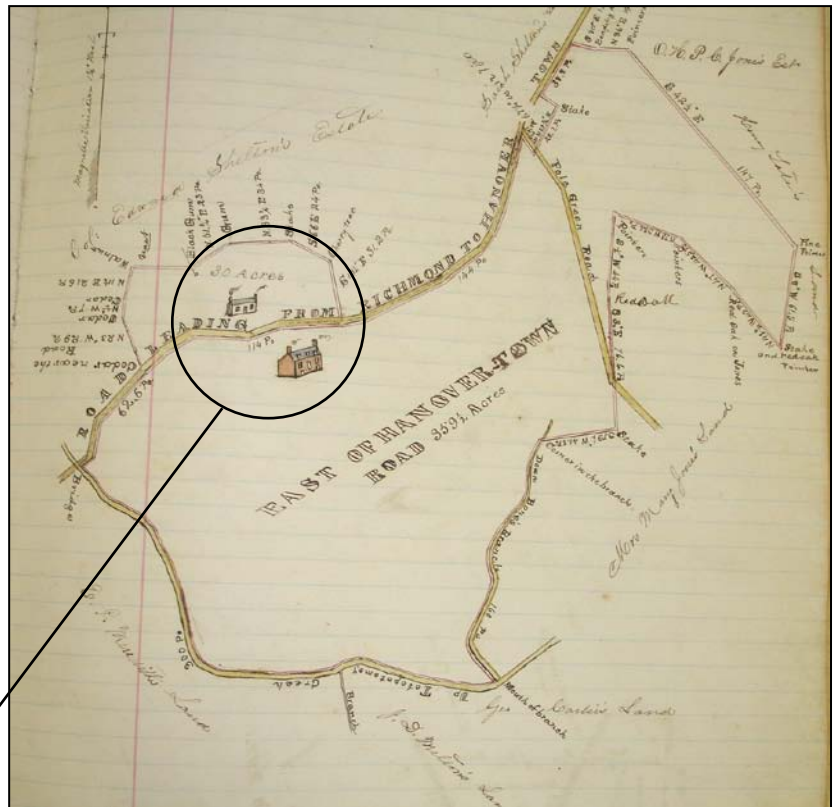
Churn  
Candlesticks & lamps  
Contents of storeroom jars tin ware & c.  
Old sideboard  
Kitchen tables  
" press  
Stove & cooking utensils  
[Produce, livestock, farm equipment, buggy, & c.]  
Furniture in room No. 1  
Book case  
Table & medical desk  
3 Tables in passage  
Map  
Wardrobe  
Bureau  
Wash stand & contents  
Bed & Furniture in room No. 2  
Mantel glass  
Bed, bedstead & mattress  
2 Carpets  
Old furniture in store room No. 2  
Washstand & c. in room No. 3  
Bed and 2 carpets in room No. 4  
Bed & furniture in room No. 5  
Sewing Machine  
Bureau & glass  
Writing desk  
Wash stand bowl, table & Writing desk  
Clock  
18 chairs (old)  
Parlor Furniture viz:  
12 Chairs  
2 Marble top tables  
3 Stands  
1 Sofa  
Curtains  
Shovel Tongs & c.  
Pitcher Waiter & c.  
Lot of miscellaneous books<sup>125</sup>

<sup>122</sup> Hanover County Will Book 3, 486-88; Inventory, 504-508.

<sup>123</sup> Hanover County Deed Book 8, pp. 264-67.

<sup>124</sup> Hanover County Deed Book 12, pp. 87-89.

<sup>125</sup> Hanover County Will Book 3, Inventory, pp. 504-508.



**Figure 13.** Plat of Sarah E. Shelton's real estate at Rural Plains, granted for life under the will of Edwin Shelton in 1874. Details of the Shelton House and the former overseer's house to the north are shown at left.

The United States Census of 1880 recorded a full household headed by Walter M. Shelton, then a 31-year-old farmer. Immediate family members were Walter's wife "Birdy" [sic: Bertie], age 25, who was "keeping house," and their three young children: Willie R. (age 4), Olive (1) and "Birdy" (2 months). There were also six extended family members, listed as "boarders," including mother Sarah E. (70), sister Fannie (46), aunt Mary Taliaferro (55), niece Hattie Southall (21), sister Emma E. Oliver (35), and her husband John B. Oliver (26). Three "black servants" were also considered part of the household: William Barkley (14), Martha Spearman (14), and Lucy Cotts (25).<sup>126</sup>

Sarah Shelton retained life interest in her Rural-Plains properties, using them to secure loans in 1882, 1885, and 1886.<sup>127</sup> She died at Rural Plains at the age of 77 on July 21, 1887.<sup>128</sup>

## Walter M. Shelton 1887 to 1903

Walter Mitchell Shelton and his wife became sole owners of the 126 ¼ acre tract at Rural Plains upon the death of mother Sarah E. Shelton in July 1887. The property had been used in 1886 to secure a loan of \$1,288, held by Trustee George P. Haw for the First National Bank of Virginia.

Details regarding the household of Walter M. Shelton are available from the U.S. Census of 1900.<sup>129</sup> This recorded Walter M. Shelton, then 50, as a "farmer." He was living with his wife of 24 years, "Birdy [sic: Bertie] W., who was 44. All six of their surviving children were living at home, some attending school.<sup>130</sup> These were William R. (age 23), a "farm laborer"; "Birdy" [sic: Bertie] W. (19); Frances E. (16); Walter (14), Turner S. (12), and Emma R. (10). The Shelton home was noted in the census as a "farm" house, which was owned free and clear without a mortgage. This appears to have been an error, however, since the Sheltons' home farm was subsequently sold three years later at auction for an unpaid debt.

---

<sup>126</sup> *Tenth Census of the United States, 1880*; Washington, DC: NARA, 1880, Series T9, Reel 1370, p. 189.

<sup>127</sup> Document dated 13 Dec. 1882, is in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS; the 1885 document is in Hanover County Deed Book 18, pp. 316-17; and the 1886 document is in Hanover County Deed Book 20, p. 27. All three record the conveyance of property to George P. Haw to secure bonds and negotiable notes.

<sup>128</sup> Sarah Shelton's obituary is in a newspaper clipping in the Shelton family bible, Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. She is said to have been "an invalid for years" and to have left 5 children and 26 grandchildren.

---

<sup>129</sup> The 1890 U.S. Census for the Commonwealth of Virginia was destroyed by fire in 1921.

<sup>130</sup> Two Shelton children were buried in the Shelton-family cemetery: James Shelton (1882-1882) and Olive Shelton (1878-1897). They were later moved to Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, VA, in 1952.



## William R. Shelton

### 1903 to 1958

William Robert Shelton was a young man of 26 when he purchased his family home at auction in January 1903. His father, Walter M. Shelton, had defaulted on an 1886 loan from the First National Bank of Virginia that had been secured by the property. William Shelton's purchase price of the 126 ¼-acre parcel was \$1,500.48.<sup>131</sup> He held the property until his death in 1958.

William Shelton was unmarried and residing at Rural Plains with his parents and younger siblings in 1903. Mother Bertie Shelton died in July of that year. His father and two brothers had departed by 1910, according to the U.S. Census, leaving himself and three sisters at home: "Birdie" [sic: Bertie], a teacher (age 29); Fannie E. (26); and Emma (20). Also listed as part of the household were three black farm hands/laborers: Buck Underwood (23), Leroy Appleton (14), and Ma\_\_ [illegible] Wiffin (18).<sup>132</sup>

William married Maud Greenlee (1884-1949) on June 2, 1915. Together they raised two children at Rural Plains: Mary Winn, born in 1916, and William Robert, Jr., born in 1920.<sup>133</sup> Only the immediate



*Figure 14. Photograph of William Robert Shelton (1877-1958), from an obituary in the Shelton Family Papers.*

family occupied the house in 1920 and 1930, according to the U.S. Censuses for those years.<sup>134</sup> William R. Shelton was listed as a "farmer" in the U.S. Census records for 1910 and 1920. His son later recalled that he had been a "truck farmer," raising watermelons and cantaloupes that were shipped "all over the state." Prior to 1924, he also served as the chairman of the Hanover County board of supervisors, and was chairman of the Democratic committee for Rural Point precinct for many years.<sup>135</sup>

---

<sup>131</sup> Deed dated Jan. 22, 1903, Deed Book 42, pp. 38-42.

<sup>132</sup> *Thirteenth Census of the United States*, 1910, Washington, DC: NARA, 1910, Series T624, Roll 1631, p. 12A. Father Walter M. Shelton died in Richmond in 1932; his sons Walter M., Jr., died in 1967, and Turner Southall in 1979.

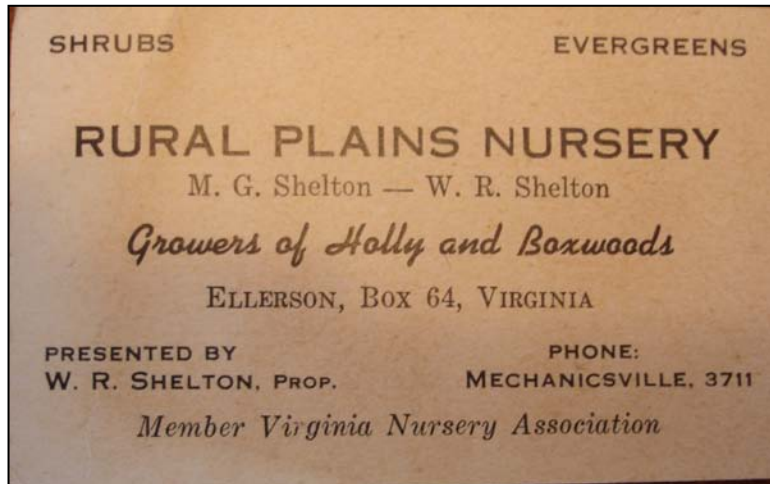
<sup>133</sup> *Fourteenth Census of the United States*, 1920, Washington, D.C.: NARA, 1920, Series T625, Roll 1889, p. 2B. All of William Shelton's sisters appear to have departed Rural Plains by 1920.

---

<sup>134</sup> William Shelton, Jr., said that the paintings in the dining room (Room 107) had been painted by his mother. Ruth and Krick, "Transcript of Oral History," 2005.

<sup>135</sup> 1958 obituary for William R. Shelton in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.





*Figure 15. Business card for “Rural Plains Nursery,” with the date “1948” written on the back.*

William and his wife, Maud, started a new business in 1927 called “Rural Plains Nursery.” (fig. 15). Both were involved, William as manager and Maud as bookkeeper.<sup>136</sup> Printed letterhead for the nursery identified its specialties as broad leaf-evergreens, conifers, rhododendrons, shrubs, and bulbs. The business appears to have thrived, counting among its clients notable landscape architects Arthur Shurtleff of Boston, Massachusetts, and Charles F. Gillette of Richmond, Virginia.<sup>137</sup> Public interest in the historic Shelton House appears to have coincided with

<sup>136</sup> William Shelton’s obituary in 1958 notes his membership in the Farm Bureau and Raritan Club and the Virginia Nursery Association.

<sup>137</sup> Ruth and Krick, “Transcript of Oral History,” 2005. Correspondence with Arthur A. Shurtleff and Charles R. Gillette dated 1928-1934 is in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS; and in the Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers, 1764-1965, Library of Virginia.

the establishment and growing prosperity of Rural Plains Nursery. In 1928, an illustrated article featuring the house was published in *The New York Times Magazine*, entitled “A Mansion Rich in Virginia’s History” (fig. 17). This article wove stories of fact and fiction to dramatize the “romance, tragedy, riches and poverty [that] are in the fabric of Rural Plains.” These included unsubstantiated claims of being “the oldest house in Virginia” and the site of Patrick Henry’s marriage to Sarah Shelton in 1754.<sup>138</sup>

Public commemoration and documentation of Rural Plains took place in the 1930s. The Hanover Branch of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities placed a roadside historical sign on the property in 1932 (fig. 18). The exterior of the house was photographed by renown photojournalist Frances Benjamin Johnston in 1935 (figs. 20 & 21) and by T.T. Waterman for the Historic American Buildings Survey in 1936 (fig. 24). J. Archer Evans also took exterior photographs and prepared a written report on “Rural Plains” for the Works Progress Administration, Virginia Historical Inventory in 1936 (fig. 25).

Also notable during the ownership of William R. Shelton were the many family photographs that were taken of the house at Rural Plains beginning in the 1930s (figs. 22, 23, & 26-30). A watercolor picture, possibly painted

<sup>138</sup> The author was William H. [sic: R?] Shelton. Copy in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.

by Maud Shelton, captures an artistic view of the family abode, complete with a fence enclosing the yard, tall trees, and a cluster of small buildings to the northeast (fig. 16).<sup>139</sup>

William Shelton made many repairs and improvements to the house during his ownership. His son, William Shelton, Jr. (1920-2006) recalled some of the work done by his father, including replacement of an old “galvanized iron” roof with a new “tin” roof. His uncle thought “the whole house was going to fall” when cutting a new window in the north brick wall in 1915. A battery-powered Delco plant was installed around 1915 to generate electricity. It was later replaced by public electrical service in the 1940s. The back (west) porch was removed about this time and replaced by a one-story wing with modern bathroom and central heating.<sup>140</sup>

Five Shelton family members were buried in the cemetery at Rural Plains during the ownership of William R. Shelton: mother Bertie (1903), aunt Frances F. (1904), father Walter M. (1932), and sister Frances E. (1949). They were removed and reinterred with new stones at Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia, in October 1952. Also moved were William Shelton’s grandfather Edwin Shelton (1798-1874), grandmother Sarah Shelton (1810-87), sister Olive (1878-1897), and brother

<sup>139</sup> Maud Shelton was a painter, according to her son, William Shelton, Jr. He pointed out her paintings hanging in the northeast dining room in an interview in 2005. (Ruth and Krick, “Transcript of Oral History,” 2005.)

<sup>140</sup> Ruth and Krick, “Transcript of Oral History,” 2005.



*Figure 16. Watercolor painting of Rural Plains, ca. 1920s*

James 1882-82).<sup>141</sup> Two remaining marble stones suggest that three young children were left, perhaps because their last names were not Shelton.<sup>142</sup>

William Shelton’s wife, Maud, died at Rural Plains in 1949 at the age of 65. William survived her almost 10 years, passing away in a Richmond hospital at the age of 81 in 1958. Both are buried at Forest Lawn Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia.<sup>143</sup>

<sup>141</sup> This may have been the instigation of William Shelton’s maiden aunts who lived in Richmond: Emma Parks Shelton (1890-1952) and schoolteacher Bertie Winn Shelton (1880-1974), who both rest in Hollywood Cemetery.

<sup>142</sup> The children were the nieces and nephew of William R. Shelton, and the grandchildren of Col. Edwin Shelton: Ada Lumpkin (1855), Eddie Southall (1855), and Sallie E. Southall (1856).

<sup>143</sup> Obituaries in the Shelton Family Archives, Maggie Walker NHS.

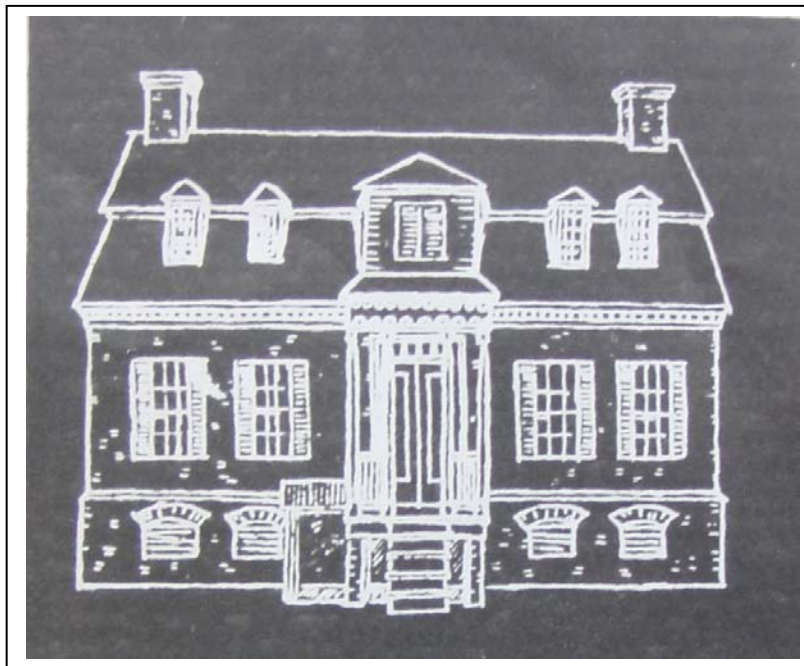


*Figure 17. Earliest known photographs of the Shelton House showing the front façade (above) and the parlor (below). New York Times Magazine, August 19, 1928.*





*Figure 18. Historical marker erected at Rural Plains by the Hanover Branch of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities in 1932.*



*Figure 19. Schematic drawing of the front elevation of the Shelton House from "A Historical Map of Hanover County, Virginia," by Robert Bolling Lancaster, 1935.*



*Figure 20. Front and back elevations of the Shelton House at Rural Plains.  
Photographs by Frances Benjamin Johnston, 1935.*



*Figure 21. Detail (below) of the Shelton House back porch and cellar shed from a photograph by Frances Benjamin Johnston, 1935.*



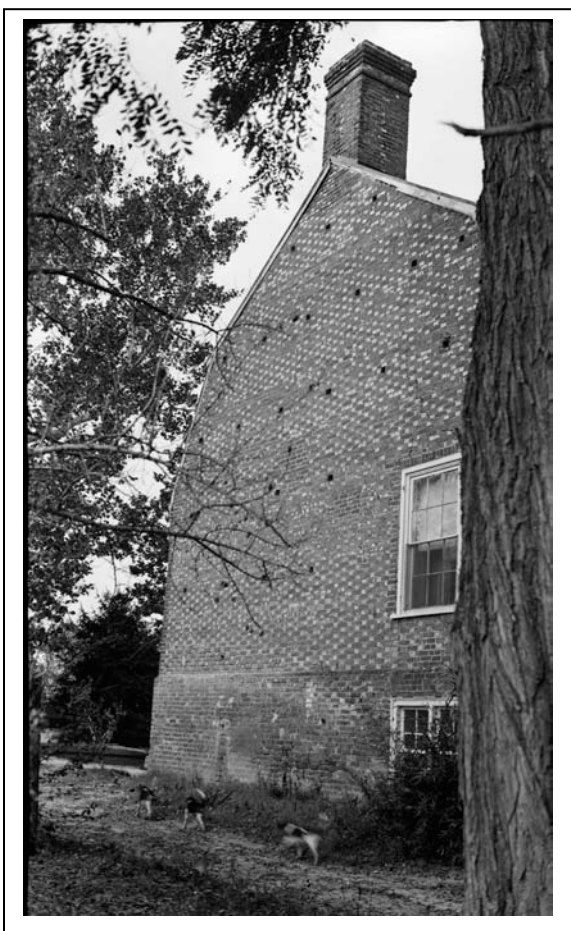
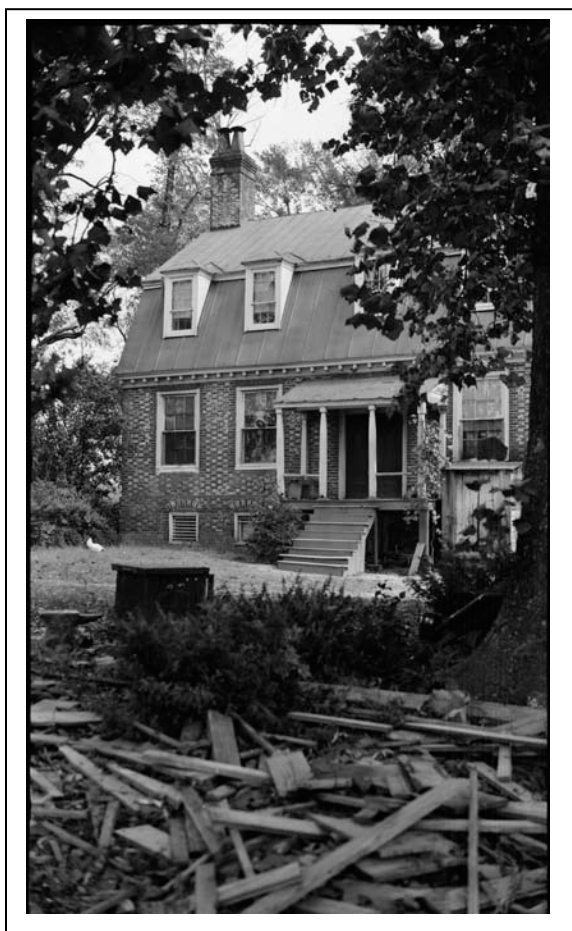
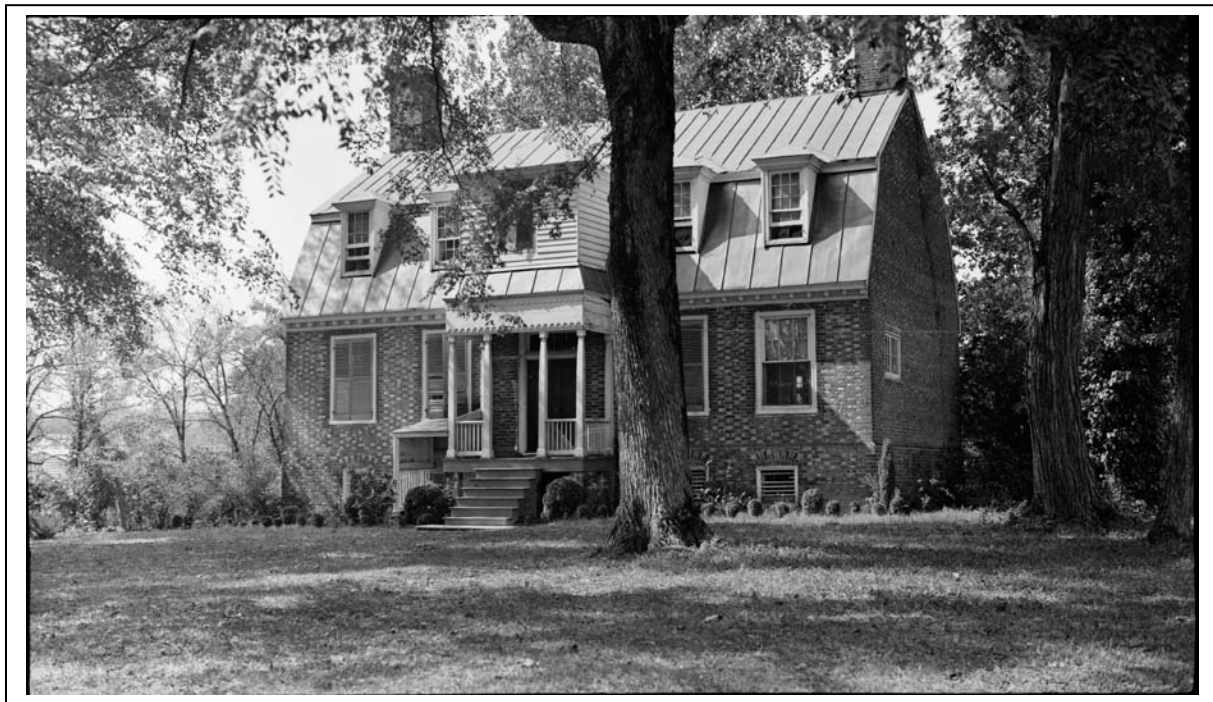




*Figure 22. William R. Shelton at Rural Plains, circa 1935.*



*Figure 23. Front façade of the Shelton House, circa 1935.*



*Figure 24. Photographs of the Shelton House by the Historic American Buildings Survey, 1936.*





*Figure 25. Back (west) elevation of the Shelton House from a historical inventory report on Rural Plains by the Works Progress Administration of Virginia, December 1936.*



*Figure 26. Front elevation of the Shelton House, July 1949.*



*Figure 27. Three unidentified women on the front steps of the Shelton House, 1952.*



*Figure 28. South elevation of the Shelton House, June 1955.*





*Figure 29. South parlor of the Shelton House, view looking northwest, July 1955.*



*Figure 30. Front elevation of the Shelton House, June 1958.*

## William R. Shelton, Jr. & Mary Winn Shelton 1958 to 2000

Ownership of Rural Plains next passed to William R. Shelton's two adult children: Mary Winn Shelton and William R. Shelton, Jr., upon his death in 1958. They also assumed ownership and operation of the family business, Rural Plains Nursery. Both Mary and William, who went by "Bill," spent their entire lives at Rural Plains. During their tenure, the size of Rural Plains remained unchanged at 126  $\frac{1}{4}$  acres.

Mary Winn Shelton (1916-67) was known for her "fierce love for Rural Plain, history, and tradition." She was a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Association for the Preservation of Virginia

Antiquities, the Colonial Dames, and other genealogical organizations. She died at Rural Plains in 1967 at the age of 50.<sup>144</sup>

Bill Shelton (1920-2006), married Hollie Bailey Enroughty (1915-2004) in March 1961. They resided at Rural Plains during their 42-year marriage, 1961-2004. Hollie Bailey had two grown children from a previous marriage. She was a charter member of the Hanover Historical Society, and was no doubt involved with the listing of "Rural Plains" in the National Register of Historic Places in 1975.<sup>145</sup> The nomination describes Rural Plains as "a handsome specimen of a substantial, non-academic rural Virginia house." It also repeats the story of Patrick Henry's marriage to Sarah Shelton at Rural Plains.



*Figure 31. Photographic portraits of Mary Winn Shelton (1916-67).*

<sup>144</sup> Obituary in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.

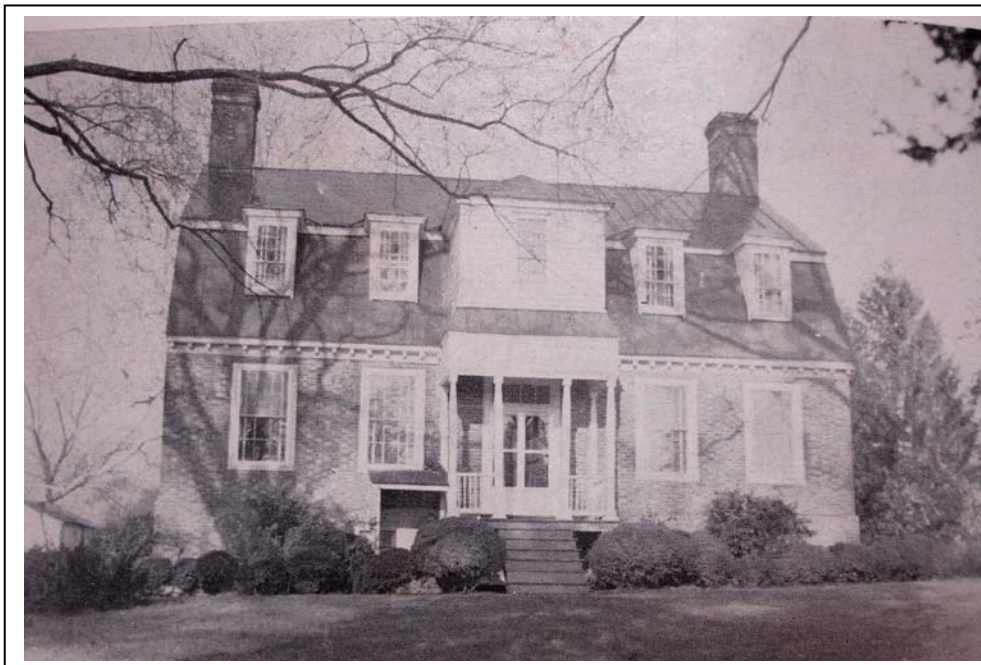
<sup>145</sup> Ibid.



*Figure 32. William Robert (Bill) Shelton, Junior, and Hollie Enroughty Shelton, circa 1965. A “Shelton House” sign (right) commemorated their wedding in March 1961.*







*Figure 33. Front elevation of the Shelton House from an article published in 1961.*



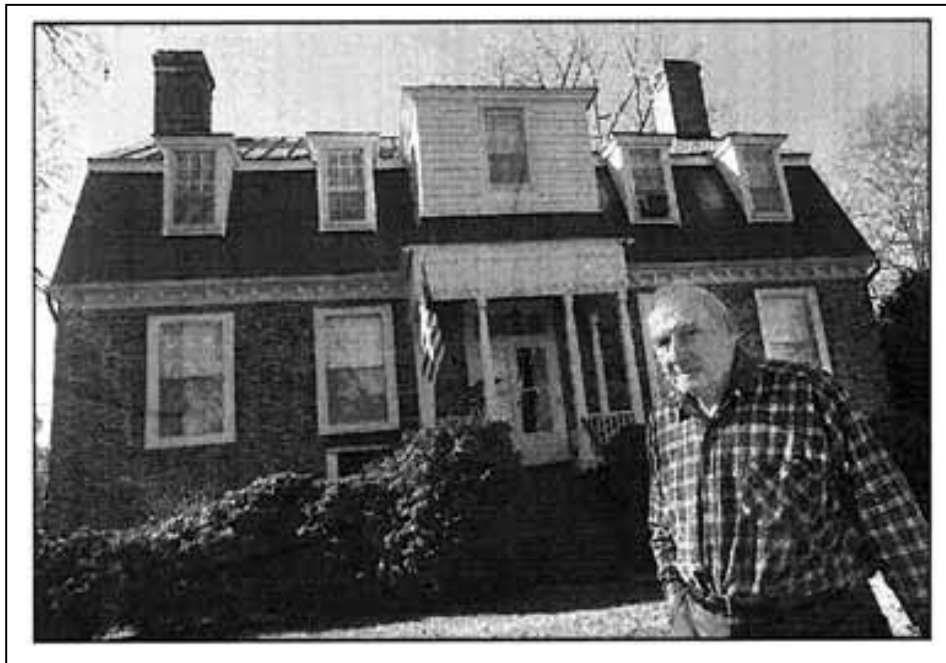
*Figure 34. East and north elevations of the Shelton House from the 1975 National Register nomination.*

## Totopotomoy Battlefield at Rural Plains Foundation 2000 to 2005

William R. Shelton, Jr., and his, wife Hollie B. Shelton, conveyed 124 acres of Rural Plains to the Totopotomoy Battlefield at Rural Plains Foundation for \$1,200,000 in October 2000, reserving for themselves the use of their home and 20 acres as a life estate.<sup>146</sup> Contributions towards the purchase were made by several organizations, including the Virginia Land Conservation Foundation, the Civil War Preservation Trust, the American Battlefield Protection

Program, and Hanover County. Totopotomoy Battlefield at Rural Plains Foundation was created by Andy Shield, a local developer, who had also purchased a large tract of land south of Totopotomoy Creek. In a joint public-private effort, the Hanover County Board of Supervisors approved Shield's request to rezone his southern parcel for a commercial-residential development, while preserving the 124-acre Rural Plains parcel as a national historic park.

Hollie B. Shelton, wife of William Shelton, died on February 24, 2004. She was interred at Forest Lawn Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia.<sup>147</sup>



*Figure 35. William R. Shelton, Jr., at the Shelton House, 2002. From a newspaper article in the Richmond Times-Dispatch, Feb. 3, 2002.*

---

<sup>146</sup> Hanover County Deed Book 1618, pp. 416-19.

---

<sup>147</sup> Obituary in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.

## United States of America, National Park Service 2005 to Present

The Totopotomoy Battlefield at Rural Plains Foundation conveyed Rural Plains to the United States of America in November 2005, subject to a life estate of William (Bill) R. Shelton, Jr., for his use and occupancy of a 20-acre portion of the 124-acre site.<sup>148</sup> Several months before, Bill Shelton had been interviewed about his home at Rural Plains by David Ruth and Robert Krick of Richmond National Battlefield Park (NBP). A typewritten transcript of this tape-recorded oral history is on file at the Park. Bill Shelton repeated the oft-told stories of the house having been built by John Shelton in 1670 and Patrick Henry marrying Sarah Shelton in the parlor. He recalled changes that had been made by his father, himself, and his wife. He also described an “old smokehouse” removed from the west side of the house in the 1930s, and slave quarters that had disappeared from the west yard before his birth in 1920.<sup>149</sup>

Bill Shelton, the last surviving Shelton family member associated with Rural Plains, died at his home following an illness on May 5, 2006.<sup>150</sup> Shortly

thereafter, the 124-acre parcel was added as a new unit of Richmond National Battlefield Park in a ceremony held at Rural Plains on June 1, 2006.

Selected furnishings within the Shelton House were purchased from the estate of Bill Shelton, thanks to the efforts of Superintendent David Ruth of Richmond NBP and his staff. The focus of this acquisition was furnishings that may have been in the house in 1864. Also acquired were selected Shelton-family books and papers, now maintained as the Shelton Family Papers at Maggie Walker National Historic Site (NHS).

An attempt to more accurately date the Shelton House using dendrochronology (tree-ring analysis) was spearheaded in the winter of 2006 by Dr. Camille Wells, a lecturer in the Department of History at The College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, Virginia. This effort was part of a larger grant-funded project examining 24 structures dating to the 18th century in 12 counties of Tidewater Virginia. Twelve core samples of wood were removed from the pine framing members of the Shelton House and examined by the Tree-Ring Laboratory in Palisades, New York. Of these, three samples from the cellar and four from the attic were identified as having been felled in either 1723 or 1725, suggesting a construction date of 1724-26.<sup>151</sup>

---

have been “deeply proud of his unique American heritage.”

<sup>151</sup> Of the other five samples, two from the attic were dated 1720 (a rafter) and 1719 (a loose floorboard). Three samples from ceiling joists in the cellar were dated 1754, 1759, and 1784, suggesting a later alteration. Source: Dr. Edward R. Cook, William J. Callahan, Jr., and Dr. Camille Wells, “Dendrochronological Analysis of Rural Plains, Mechanicsville, Hanover County, Virginia,” Jan. 2007.

---

<sup>148</sup> Hanover County Deed Book 2681, pp. 180-81.

<sup>149</sup> David Ruth and Robert Krick, “Transcript of oral history conducted with Mr. William Shelton [Jr.]” at Rural Plains on June 24, 2005, on file at Richmond NBP.

<sup>150</sup> Commonwealth of Virginia Certificate of Death for William Robert Shelton, Jr., on file at Richmond NBP. Mr. Shelton’s occupation is listed as “Self Employed, Nursery Man.” In a tribute by Victoria Toms, he was said to



Four experts in Virginia architectural history and their students made a two-day site visit to the Shelton House July 17-18, 2007. These were Edward A. Chappell, Willie Graham, and Carl R. Lounsbury from the Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, and Daves Rossell from the Savannah College of Art and Design. Their observations of the house were written in a 14-page trip report by Edward Chappell. In brief, Chappell concluded:

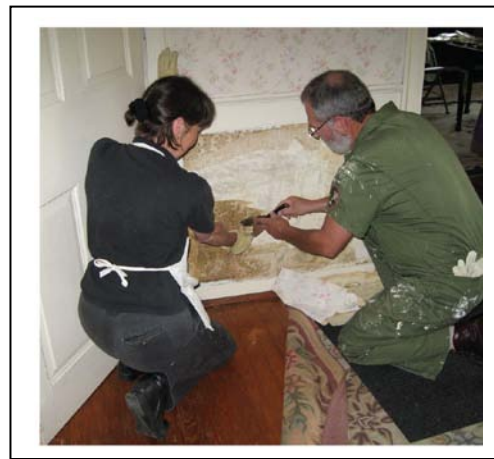
Rural Plains is an important house, plausibly dated 1726 by dendrochronology, retaining much of its original form and finish, as well as significant later fabric. It is a story-and-a-half high, covered by one of the earliest known gambrel roofs in Virginia, with a second-floor porch chamber that appears to be original.<sup>152</sup>

The Historic Preservation Training Center of Frederick Maryland, National Park Service, undertook stabilization of the Shelton House in 2007-08. Repairs were made to the interior brick walls of the cellar, cellar fireplace, exterior brick walls, window openings, and north chimney. For details of this work, see the following section “Chronology of Development and Use: National Park Service Stabilization.”

Other work carried out by Richmond NBP in 2008-09 included replacement of an existing oil-fueled furnace with a gas-fueled furnace in 2008, repair of the east porch, and replacement of the south cellar window frame and sash. Most of this work was accomplished by Park staffers in the Maintenance Division of

Richmond NBP and Maggie Walker NHS.

Cultural resource studies of Rural Plains were commissioned by the National Park Service beginning in 2008. Two reports produced to date include an Archeological Overview and Assessment (2009), and a Cultural Landscape Report (2010).<sup>153</sup> Archival research and physical investigation of the house for this Historic Structure Report commenced in 2009, was interrupted in 2010, and finalized in 2011-12.



*Figure 36 . Architectural conservator Barbara Yocum and park preservation carpenter William Reese removing wallpaper samples from the hall of the Shelton House, June 2009.*

<sup>152</sup> Edward A. Chappell, “Rural Plains,” July 18, 2007. Site-visit report on file at Richmond National Battlefield Park (NBP).

<sup>153</sup> Dutton + Associates, “Overview and Assessment as Well as Archeological Identification Study at the Shelton House, Rural Plains, Unit, Richmond National Battlefield Park, Hanover County, Virginia” (Richmond: 31 July 2009); and “Cultural Landscape Report, Part 1, Totopotomoy Creek Unit, Richmond National Battlefield Park, Hanover County, Virginia” (Richmond: 15 Aug. 2010).



*Figure 37. Members of the W.S. Hancock Society (a non-profit historical, educational and preservation organization dedicated to the life and memory of Major General Winfield Scott Hancock) at the Shelton House, September 2011.*

Rural Plains was officially opened as a unit of Richmond NBP in a ceremony held on Saturday, September 10, 2011.<sup>154</sup> Visitor parking is in a former field located northeast of the house. Boxwood shrubs bordering this new parking lot had been cultivated by the Sheltons for Rural Plains Nursery (1927-2006). Wayside signs and a published

brochure have been developed to assist visitors with self-guided tours of the site, including a two-mile walking trail. The first story of the house is open for tours on selected weekends and for special events.

---

<sup>154</sup> Elizabeth Paradis Stern, "Richmond National Battlefield Park Officially Opens Rural Plains Unit to the Public" (Richmond NBP, Sept. 10, 2011).

# CHRONOLOGY OF DEVELOPMENT AND USE

## Original Construction Circa 1725

### *Introduction*

No primary documentation has yet been found on the original construction of the Shelton House at Rural Plains. That it was a 1-1/2 story brick house with gambrel roof and three floors of living space can be surmised from the physical evidence of the existing building today, despite significant alterations made in later years. Other information can also be gleaned from early newspaper accounts and descriptions of buildings in Colonial Virginia. While Shelton family lore and local histories have dated the house circa 1664, 1670, and 1680, recent studies have assigned a more accurate date of circa 1725.

The Shelton House sits on its original site east of Totopotomoy Creek. Surviving remnants of the early building include its basic form, some portions of the brickwork walls, wood framing members, and layout of primary rooms in the first and second stories. Building materials were most likely made on site or locally procured, such as hand-molded bricks, pit-sawn and hewn timbers, and hand-wrought nails. Many original features and elements of the house are unfortunately missing today. These include the exterior cornice, fenestration, back porch,

dormers, roofing shingles, window sashes, doors, interior stairways, woodwork trim, and other finishes.

### *Date of Construction*

A construction date of “circa 1725” for the Shelton House at Rural Plains is derived from a dendrochronology study of its interior pine framing members undertaken in 2006-07. Of 12 core samples examined from the house, seven removed from the cellar ceiling and attic rafters were timbers that had been felled in 1723 and 1725. The dendrochronology report notes that “close in situ inspection of the timbers indicated that the materials were utilized soon after cutting, in keeping with historical woodworking and carpentry techniques.” Thus was it concluded that the house “was probably built during 1724-26.”<sup>155</sup> This house may have replaced an earlier structure on the property, explaining the commonly held belief that it was built in the 17<sup>th</sup> century.

### *Location and Orientation*

Like other early houses in Colonial Virginia, the Shelton House was built near a waterway. This was a tributary to the Pamunkey River to the east called “Totopotomoy Creek” or “Swift Run.”<sup>156</sup>

---

<sup>155</sup> Dr. Edward R. Cook, William J. Callahan, Jr., & Dr. Camille Wells, “Dendrochronological Analysis of Rural Plains, Mechanicsville, Hanover County, Virginia,” Jan. 2007, p. 3.

<sup>156</sup> A dispatch from Union Brigadier General Winifred Hancock to General Williams dated 29 May 1864, reported: “A negro tells me to-night that the stream in my front is called Swift run; the white people tell me it is the Totopotomoy.” *The War of the Rebellion: A*

While sluggish today, Totopotomoy Creek once powered grist mills as early as the 18<sup>th</sup> century.<sup>157</sup> Waterways also served as navigable highways in the early days of the colony, when overland roads were unpaved and maintained by abutting landowners.

While there was some initial speculation that the Shelton House may have been originally oriented facing Totopotomoy Creek, more compelling evidence suggests that it has always faced east. This includes the placement of the largest rooms on the east side of the house and orientation of detached slave cabins on the west side. Furthermore, the projecting east entrance porch with second-story porch chamber, presenting a center “tower” appearance, was a common feature in 17<sup>th</sup>- and 18<sup>th</sup>-century Virginia dwellings (fig. 38).<sup>158</sup>

---

*Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, Series I, Vol. XXXVI, Part III—Correspondence, etc., 1891, 297.

<sup>157</sup> The names of three mills on Totopotomoy Creek are mentioned by historian Rosewell Page: Gardner’s Mill, Haw’s Mill, and Talley and Gardner’s Mill. (*Hanover County: Its History and Legends*, Higginson Book Co., 1926, 13). An “old mill” of William Winston, Sr., on Totopotomoy Creek is also mentioned in a Hanover County deed of 23 Feb. 1781. (Eugenia and Preston Glazebrook, *Virginia Migrations Hanover County*, Vol. I: Richmond: E.G. Glazebrook, 1943, 99-100.)

<sup>158</sup> Carl Lounsbury (ed.), *An Illustrated Glossary of Early Southern Architecture and Landscape*, (Charlottesville and London: University Press of Virginia, 1994), 286. Also, Gary Stanton (ed.): “An Index of Seventeenth Century Virginia Rooms by Room Inventories,” and “An Index of Eighteenth Century Virginia Rooms by Room Inventories,” posted on the web site of the Historic Preservation Program of the University of Mary Washington, 2009.

## *Builders and Design*

It is difficult to know who built the Shelton House, given a construction date of circa 1725. Building may have been started, but not completed, by John Shelton I, who died in 1725. Alternatively, it may have been built by attorney Thomas Prosser, who is believed to have married John Shelton’s widow, Elizabeth, sometime between 1725 and 1728. See the previous “Historical Background” section for additional details.

A combination of skilled craftsmen, indentured laborers, and slaves were no doubt involved in the design, manufacture of materials, and assembly of the house. The design may have been influenced by local examples or by more remote buildings in England. Design and construction books were scarce in early 18<sup>th</sup>-century Virginia, but one title that may have been available was *The Art of Sound Building Demonstrated in Geometrical Problems* by William Halfpenny, published in London in 1725.<sup>159</sup>

A description of the Virginia colony, written in 1724, gives some sense of the existing buildings at that time. Author Hugh Jones was chaplain to the Honourable Assembly and later served as minister of Jamestown. He described Williamsburg, the capitol of Virginia, as follows:

Here, as in other Parts, they build with Brick, but most commonly with

---

<sup>159</sup> Bennie Brown, “The Ownership of Architecture Books in Colonial Virginia,” *American Architects and Their Books to 1848*, Kenneth Hafertepe and James F. O’Gorman, eds. (Boston: University of Massachusetts Press, 2001), 17-34.

Timber lined with Ceiling,<sup>160</sup> and cased with feather-edged Plank, painted with white lead and oil, covered with Shingles or cedar, & c. tarr'd over at first; with a Passage generally through the Middle of the House for an Air-Draught in Summer. Thus their Houses are lasting, dry, and warm in winter, and cool in Summer; especially if there be Windows enough to draw the Air.<sup>161</sup>

Jones also remarked on the terrain and structures outside the city center:

The whole Country is a perfect Forest, except where the Woods are cleared for Plantations, and old Fields, and where have been formerly *Indian Towns* and *poisoned Fields* and *Meadows*, where the Timber has been burnt down in Fire-Hunting or otherwise; and about the Creeks and Rivers are large rank *Morasses* or *Marshes*, and up the Country are poor *Savannahs*.

The Gentlemen's Seats are of late built for the most Part of good Brick, and many of Timber very handsom, commodious, and capacious; and likewise the common Planters live in pretty Timber Houses, neater than the *Farm Houses* are generally in *England*. With Timber also are built Houses for the *Overseers* and *Out-Houses*; among which is the *Kitchen* apart from the *Dwelling House*, because of the Smell of hot Victuals, offensive in hot Weather.<sup>162</sup>

This historic narrative suggests that the brick-walled Shelton House would have

---

<sup>160</sup> The *Oxford English Dictionary* defines the verb "ceil," also spelled "ciel," as "To cover with a lining of woodwork, sometimes of plaster (etc.) . . . the interior roof or walls of a house or apartment; to wainscot."

<sup>161</sup> Hugh Jones, *The Present State of Virginia*, 1724; reprint edition (New York: Joseph Sabin, 1865), 32.

<sup>162</sup> *Ibid.*, 35-36.

been considered a "gentleman's seat," rather than the abode of a "common planter."

## Brick Walls

Hand-molded bricks were used to construct the exterior foundation, upper walls, and two chimneys of the Shelton House, circa 1725. The exterior walls were described as early as 1864 as being made of "imported glazed brick." Later accounts note that the bricks of the Shelton House, and other early Virginia houses, were transported in ships as ballast. Much research has subsequently been done on this topic, concluding that most bricks in Colonial Virginia were actually made on site by skilled brickmakers,<sup>163</sup> using local clay and sand.<sup>164</sup> Bricks were hand-made in wooden molds and fired in kilns. The

---

<sup>163</sup> Notices in the *Virginia Gazette* describe a runaway "Servant" man who was "a Brickmaker by trade" (23 Feb. 1738/39, p. 4, col. 1), and a later slave auction that included "Brick-makers" (24 Oct. 1751, p. 3, col. 1).

<sup>164</sup> Lyon G. Tyler, "Were Colonial Bricks Imported from England?," *The Century Illustrated Monthly Magazine*, Feb. 1896, 636-37; "Current Errors: Brickmaking," *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Oct. 1899, 80-81; H.D. Eberlein, *The Architecture of Colonial America* (Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1915), 86-87; Mary Newton Stanard, *Colonial Virginia: Its People and Customs* (Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott Co., 1917), 60; Marcus Wiffin, *The Eighteenth-Century Houses of Williamsburg: An Architectural History* (Williamsburg: Colonial Williamsburg, 1960), 7; Paul Buchanan, "The Eighteenth-Century Frame Houses of Tidewater Virginia," in Charles E. Peterson's (ed.) *Building Early America* (Radnor, PA: Chilton Book Co., 1976), 60; and "The Diary, Correspondence, and Papers of Robert 'King' Carter of Virginia, 1701-1732," <http://etext.lib.virginia.edu/users/berkeley>.

original bricks of the Shelton House measured approximately 9 ¼" to ½" long, by 4 ½" wide, by 2 ½" to ¾" high.

The brickwork walls varied in thickness from five wythes in the cellar story, to three wythes in first story, and two wythes in the upper stories. Mortar consisting of lime made from oyster shells and sand would have been used to lay the bricks. The mortar joints, which were irregular due to the uneven shape of the bricks, were commonly scored with a tool to make incised horizontal and vertical lines.<sup>165</sup>

The exact original appearance of the finished walls of the Shelton House is difficult to ascertain, since the walls appear to have been extensively reworked, possibly incorporating a veneer of new bricks, when the exterior doorways and windows were enlarged around 1785. That the walls of the cellar story were laid in an English common bond, both below and above grade, is evident from exposed brickwork in the cellar rooms.<sup>166</sup> Less certain is the bond employed in the upper stories, since the interior walls are covered with plaster and the walls of the attic story appear to have been reconstructed at some later date. There is a good likelihood that the upper walls were laid in a Flemish bond with glazed headers, a popular bonding pattern in 18<sup>th</sup>-century Tidewater Virginia (figs. 45 and 46).

## ***Structural Framing***

The interior structural framing of the Shelton House is presumably original,

dating to its construction circa 1725. Large hand-hewn beams (of undetermined species) define a wide center hall flanked on either side by two rooms in the first and second stories. These support smaller wall studs and pine floor joists that are mortised into the larger framing members. Wooden sill plates at the east and west walls support the wood-framed walls and rafters of the gambrel roof.

The structural framing also provides important physical clues of original construction. Framing for the opening of the missing main stairway is preserved beneath later floorboards in the second story hall. The porch chamber on the east side of the house was also verified as an original feature, based on the integral framing of its second-story structural beams with the main house.

Twelve wood samples were removed from the smaller pine structural framing members and one floorboard of the Shelton House for the previously mentioned dendrochronology study undertaken in 2006-07. Of these, nine were found to have end ("felling") dates of 1719, 1720, 1723 or 1725.<sup>167</sup> Three of these samples were obtained from the cellar and five from the attic. Structural members sampled in the cellar were in the southwest cellar room (Room 002), including two supports for the fireplace hearth in the room above, and one ceiling joist. All three were dated 1723. Structural members sampled in the attic were one loose floorboard of unknown provenience (1719), two roof rafters (1723) and two floor joists (1725).<sup>168</sup>

---

<sup>165</sup> Wiffen, *The Eighteenth-Century Houses of Williamsburg* (1960), 68-69; and Buchanan, "The 18<sup>th</sup>-Century Frame Houses of Tidewater Virginia" (1960), 60.

<sup>166</sup> English common bond uses alternating courses of stretcher and header bricks.

---

<sup>167</sup> The three other samples from ceiling joists in cellar Room 003 were dated 1754, 1759, and 1784, suggesting a later alteration. Cook, Callahan, and Wells, "Dendrochronological Analysis of Rural Plains," (2007), 4.

<sup>168</sup> *Ibid.*

## Doorways and Windows

Original doorway and window openings of the Shelton House were in the east and west elevations of the building, with a possible cellar bulkhead in the south elevation.<sup>169</sup> Although changes have subsequently been made to these openings, the following can be surmised based on remaining physical evidence. Doorways and windows were symmetrically arranged in five bays in the east and west elevations. Each elevation had a center doorway flanked by two windows in the first story, with five smaller windows in the high cellar story, and five dormer windows in the gambrel roof of the second story. Least altered today are eight of the original ten cellar windows, which appear to have been only slightly widened and lengthened from their original size. The openings in the upper stories were presumably smaller than today and aligned with the cellar windows, in keeping with the prevailing Georgian style (fig. 38). The presence of an entrance in the south wall of the cellar story, in the location of an existing window, was discovered by an archeological excavation in 2008 that surmised “it is likely that the bulkhead entrance was used by slaves in the performance of domestic duties within the main house.”<sup>170</sup>

No original frames, casings, doors, or window sashes survive in the Shelton

---

<sup>169</sup> Archeological investigation of this area in 2009 concluded “it is likely that the bulkhead entrance identified here was used by slaves in the performance of domestic duties within the main house.” Dutton + Assoc., “Overview and Assessment as well as Archeological Identification Study at the Shelton House, Rural Plains Unit, Richmond National Battlefield Park,” (Richmond: July 2009), 88-91 & 98.

<sup>170</sup> Ibid., 88 & 98.

House today. It is therefore not known if the early doors were board-and-batten type or paneled. Windows in the cellar story were typically outfitted with horizontal wooden bars, to keep out intruders and large animals, and interior batten shutters. Double-hung sashes were most likely in the windows of the first and second stories, with the upper sash commonly fixed in place. Window glass was imported in early 18<sup>th</sup>-century Virginia, the panes measuring about 8” by 10”. Sashes were typically three panes wide and held in place by wide muntins.<sup>171</sup> Likely sash configurations at the Shelton House would have been 9-over-6 lights in the first story and 6-over-6 lights in the second story, based on the conjectural sizes of smaller window openings and panes of window glass. Exterior window shutters were not common for brick houses in Colonial Virginia, but instead had interior shutters of board-and-batten or fixed-louver design.<sup>172</sup>

## Roofs

The Dutch-style roof of the Shelton House is presumably original, based on dendrochronological dating (1723) of two rafters accessible from the attic. Now commonly known as a *gambrel roof*, the term “Dutch roof” was used in the 18<sup>th</sup> century, according to architectural historian Carl Lounsbury. Lounsbury also notes, “roofs of this type began to appear in eastern England and London in the 17<sup>th</sup> century, perhaps as a result of the concomitant desire for more habitable

---

<sup>171</sup> Muntins averaged 1 ¼” to 1 5/8” wide. Buchanan, “The 18<sup>th</sup>-Century Frame Houses of Tidewater Virginia,” 71.

<sup>172</sup> Ibid., 54 & 71; and Wiffen, *The 18<sup>th</sup>-Century Houses of Williamsburg*, 74 & 77.



space in garrets.”<sup>173</sup> Architectural historian Edward Chappell described the roof of the Shelton House as “one of the earliest known gambrel roofs in Virginia.”<sup>174</sup>

The roof of the Shelton House was built with two slopes, the upper portion less steeply pitched than the lower portion. The upper roof enclosed a spacious unfinished attic. It was framed with hewn and pit-sawn rafters joined at the ridge with mortise-and-tenon joints with no ridge pole, a typical roofing technique in 18<sup>th</sup>-century Tidewater Virginia.<sup>175</sup> The lower, steeply pitched roof served as the exterior east and west walls of the second-story rooms, with the framing thus concealed from view. Both roof slopes were sheathed with widely spaced laths.

A secondary pent-style roof covered the porch chamber on the east side of the house, which also appears to be original. Framing of this smaller roof is similar to the main roof, with rafters joined at the ridge with mortise-and-tenon joints and sheathed with spaced laths.

Other secondary roofs that are missing today covered the original main-roof dormers and a porch on the west side of the house. The original dormers presumably had the same pent roofs as the porch chamber and the existing larger dormers that replaced them around 1785. The west porch may have had a shed roof, as seen in photographs of the porch taken in 1936 (figs. 20, 21, and 25).

Wood shingles most likely covered both the main roof and secondary roofs of the Shelton House. This is suggested by the

remaining widely spaced lath that facilitated drying of the shingles. A later shingle found reused as a shim in the attic also supports this theory (fig. 47).<sup>176</sup> Favored wood species for shingles in 18<sup>th</sup>-century Tidewater Virginia were cedar, cypress, yellow pine, oak, or chestnut.<sup>177</sup> Shingles were riven from logs about 18” to 24” long, varied in width from 3 ½” to 8”, and had either square or rounded ends (fig. 48). They were typically laid with an exposure of about 6”, or about one-third their length. Finishing with paint or tar increased the life of the roofing by making the shingles more durable.<sup>178</sup>

## *Dormers*

Dormers on the east and west sides of the lower roof had windows that provided natural light to the second-story rooms of the Shelton House. These were undoubtedly smaller than the existing large dormers, which have been dated circa-1785 based on paint analysis. Physical evidence of the original dormers may be preserved within the concealed framing of the lower roof. See figure 38 for a conjectural drawing of the original east dormers.

---

<sup>176</sup> This shingle was dated ca. 1800-15, based on a single intact nail. It measures 9 ½” long by 3 3/8” wide and has a rounded end. Remnants of a pigmented pine-resin based natural tar finish were identified in a 2007 paint analysis by Susan L. Buck, “Rural Plains Roof Nailer, Cross-Section Microscopy Paint Analysis Results.” The shingle is in the Shelton House architectural artifacts collection at Richmond NBP.

<sup>177</sup> A description of a new wood-framed “Vestry room or house” specified that it was to be “Shingled with heart of Pine Shingles” in an entry dated Oct. 1747 in the *Vestry Book of St. Paul’s Parish*, 196.

<sup>178</sup> Buchanan, “The 18<sup>th</sup>-Century Frame Houses of Tidewater Virginia,” 68-69.

---

<sup>173</sup> Lounsbury (ed.), *An Illustrated Glossary of Early Southern Architecture*, 125.

<sup>174</sup> Chappell, “Rural Plains,” 2007 report, 1.

<sup>175</sup> Buchanan, “The 18<sup>th</sup>-Century Frame Houses of Tidewater Virginia,” 69.



## Chimneys

The Shelton House was built with two end chimneys: one on the north side of the house, the other on the south side. The chimneys were constructed of brick and supported by brick arches in the cellar. The chimneys vented seven fireplaces: one in the cellar, four in the first story, and two in the second story. The historic appearance of the chimneys projecting above the roof is unknown, since both are believed to have been extensively repaired and/or reconstructed at least once since their original construction circa 1725.

## Porches

The east and west entrances of the Shelton House were both most likely protected from the weather by porches. Most intact is the main entrance porch on the east side with second-story room above, referred to historically as a “porch chamber.”<sup>179</sup> Two main beams supporting this room are integral to the framing of the main house, verifying that it is an original feature. Wooden elements of the open entrance porch below this chamber have undoubtedly been replaced many times, so that the exact circa 1725 appearance is unknown.

An open porch at the west entrance is documented by photographs dated 1935 and 1936 (figs. 20, 21, and 24); it was

---

<sup>179</sup> “Porch chamber” was used in 16<sup>th</sup>- and 17<sup>th</sup>-century probate inventories in 13 counties of Tidewater Virginia. (Source: “An Index of Seventeenth Century Virginia Rooms by Room Inventories” and “An Index of Eighteenth Century Rooms by Room Inventories,” n.d., digitized resources, Historic Preservation Program, University of Mary Washington (<http://cas.umw.edu/hisp>).

replaced by the existing west wing around 1948. It is doubtful that any portion of the original circa 1725-26 porch had survived by 1935-36, and any physical evidence has been covered by the later addition. Thus the appearance of the original west entry remains unknown.

## Interior Layout

The original layout of the Shelton House is believed to have still been intact when it was advertised for sale by Joseph Shelton in the September 19, 1777 issue of the *Virginia Gazette*. The house was then described as “a commodious brick dwelling-house with four rooms and a passage upon the first floor, and the same above stairs and in the cellar.”<sup>180</sup> This layout is confirmed by the physical remnants of brick walls in the cellar and the surviving historic layout of rooms in the first and second stories.

The passage was in the center of the Shelton House, flanked on either side by two rooms. Larger rooms were on the front (east) side of the house, smaller rooms on the back side. Passages were a feature that began to appear in the houses of Virginia’s gentry during the first quarter of the 18<sup>th</sup> century. They provided cooling breezes, access to the various rooms of the house, and segregation of public/service spaces from private family spaces.<sup>181</sup>

---

<sup>180</sup> *Virginia Gazette*, 19 Sept. 1777, Purdie: p. 2, col. 3 (Colonial Williamsburg; <http://research.history.org/DigitalLibrary.cfm>).

<sup>181</sup> Dell Upton, “Vernacular Domestic Architecture in Eighteenth-Century Virginia,” *Common Places: Readings in American Vernacular Architecture* (Athens, GA: The Univ. of Georgia Press, 1986), 323; Lounsbury, *An Illustrated Glossary of Early Southern Architecture*, 262; and Mark R. Wenger, “The

A spacious, U-shaped stairway in the passage of the Shelton House is believed to have connected the first and second stories, with a straight stair beneath the main stair leading to the cellar. Physical evidence of the plaster-finished opening for the main stairway, which is missing today, is preserved beneath the floorboards of the second-story passage (fig. 49). The main stair appears to have risen along the north wall of the first-story, based on the offset position of the exterior doorways. It was most likely similar in configuration to the circa-1742 stairway at Old Mansion (also known as Bowling Green Farm) in nearby Caroline County, Virginia (figs. 42 & 43).

Of the four main rooms in the cellar, one appears to have been a winter kitchen, based on the physical remnants of a large fireplace with attached bake oven in the southeast room. The other three cellar rooms may have been used for a combination of storage and habitation of household servants. Ten window openings in the upper east and west walls provided both light and ventilation to these lower rooms.

The names of first-story rooms commonly found in 18<sup>th</sup>-century Virginia probate inventories are a “hall,” “dining room,” “chamber,” and “back room.” Of these, the hall and dining room were the public rooms that were closest to the front entry. The hall was where business of the plantation was conducted and guests were received, and the dining room where meals were served. The more private family rooms, usually located on the back side of the house, were the chamber and back room. The chamber was the primary first-story bedroom, while no specific use has been ascribed to the back room. The

chamber was commonly situated behind, and connected by a doorway to, the dining room. The back room was behind the hall, but had no connecting doorway, thus preserving family privacy.<sup>182</sup> A logical arrangement of these rooms in the Shelton House has the “hall” as the largest room in the southeast corner, the “back room” behind the hall in the southwest corner, the “dining room” across the passage from the hall in the northeast corner, and the “chamber” behind the dining room in the northwest corner (fig. 40).

The second-story of the Shelton House had five rooms and a center passage, or stair hall. Four main chambers were situated at the four corners of the house, with a smaller room between them on the east side. Only three rooms were directly accessible from the front passage at the head of the stairs. These were the porch chamber, the southeast chamber, and the northeast chamber. Access to the two rear chambers on the west side of the house entailed passing through the front chambers, due to the placement of the wide stairway in the center of the passage (fig. 40).

The exact configuration of the upper passage is presently unknown. Barriers on the east and west sides of the stair opening would have been necessary for safety. This may have been achieved with railings, lacking physical evidence of partition walls. Railings had an advantage over walls by allowing light from the windows into the hall.

A spacious, unfinished attic occupied the upper story of the house. This was most likely used for storage, based on the absence of windows and finishes. Access

---

Central Passage in Virginia,” *Perspectives in Vernacular Architecture*, Vol. 2 (1986), 137.

---

<sup>182</sup> Upton, “Vernacular Domestic Architecture in Eighteenth-Century Virginia,” 315-335; and Lounsbury, *An Illustrated Glossary of Early Southern Architecture*, 69-70, 112-13, and 173.

to the attic may have been up a stair accessible from the back passage, which was accessible from the northwest or southwest chambers (fig. 40).

## *Interior Finishes*

The Shelton House interior was finished with wide floorboards, woodwork trim, and plaster walls and ceilings. Of these, only some floorboards and an unknown amount of original plaster and plaster lath remains today. A portion of early stair railing, reused at the existing later stairway, was thought to have been salvaged from the main stairway. Upon closer examination, however, it was determined to be a later (circa-mid-18<sup>th</sup> century) railing, possibly salvaged from some other building.

In general, the interior of a typical 18<sup>th</sup>-century Virginia dwelling included the following elements:

All interior woodwork, such as flooring, door and window trim, mantels, stairs, cornices, and baseboards, was installed before the building was plastered. Interior flooring was edge grain, heart yellow pine with the boards measuring from 5 to 8 inches wide. . . . Baseboards, door trim, and window trim existed in every house, and usually a chair rail or chair board was placed about 3 feet above the floor. Cornices also existed in some, but by no means all, buildings; many had paneling below the chair rail. Most fireplaces had simple wood trim, with or without mantel shelves. Some chimney breasts were paneled from floor to ceiling, and a few of the more expensive houses boasted full paneling throughout the interior. The average house, however, had plain plaster walls and ceilings which were periodically whitewashed . . . wallpaper was used

occasionally and fancy plaster work was limited to a few fine houses. . . . Stairs were considered utilitarian objects and only a few bore ornamentation.<sup>183</sup>

With few exceptions (like window glass), most building materials would have been made and installed by local craftsmen and slaves. Carpenters used wood planes to smooth boards and create moldings for trim. Masons made plaster by mixing sand, processed oyster shells, and animal hair, and applied it to hand-riven lath (fig. 49). Blacksmiths fashioned nails and hardware from hand-wrought iron. Doors were typically hung on H-L hinges and outfitted with Suffolk-style thumb latches.

## *Heating and Cooling*

The Shelton House was well equipped with seven wood-burning fireplaces for heating during cool months. These were centered at the east and west walls and set on an angle in the first and second stories, similar to Old Mansion in Caroline County (ca. 1742, fig. 41), and Marmion in King George County (ca. 1750, fig. 44). One fireplace was located in the cellar kitchen, four in the main rooms of the first story, and two in the front chambers of the second story. None of these fireplaces retain their original firebox size, hearth, or mantels.

Cooling was achieved by opening doorways and windows to allow air to flow through the house. Of particular importance was the center passage that was oriented to catch the prevailing westerly breezes. No screens were in the windows to keep out insects, since screens

---

<sup>183</sup> Buchanan, "The 18<sup>th</sup>-Century Frame Houses of Tidewater Virginia," 71-72.

were not available until the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century.

## *Lighting*

Windows in the east and west walls of the Shelton House provided natural light to the interior rooms during the day. At night, lighting was most commonly by means of candles made of beeswax or tallow, or tallow-burning devices called “Betty lamps.”<sup>184</sup> Wood fires in the fireplaces were also a source of light during cold-weather months.

## *Painted Finishes*

No original exterior or interior painted finishes dating to 1725 were identified by the paint analysis of the Shelton House. Exterior and interior woodwork of that time was typically painted with oil-based paints, and interior plaster walls and ceilings with whitewash. Common exterior paint colors were white and red-brown. White paint was made with white lead, and red-brown (called Spanish brown) with red iron-oxide pigments. Spanish brown was also used for interior woodwork. Other popular interior woodwork colors were blue, made with white lead and Prussian blue, and green.<sup>185</sup>

---

<sup>184</sup> Roger Moss, *Lighting for Historic Buildings* (Washington, DC: The Preservation Press, 1988), 33-34; and Helen Brigham Hebard, *Early Lightning in New Englan: 1620-1861* (Rutland: Charles E. Tuttle Co., 1964 and 1983), 15-16.

<sup>185</sup> Hugh Jones, *The Present State of Virginia* (London: 1724, reprinted 1864), 32; Frank Welsh, “The Early American Palette,” *Paint in America: The Colors of Historic Buildings* (Washington, DC: National Trust for Historic

Wallpapers were generally not hung in Colonial American dwellings before 1750, due to their high expense.<sup>186</sup>

## *Outbuildings*

No information has yet been found on the number and locations of outbuildings associated with the early Shelton House. These buildings may have included a summer kitchen, overseer’s house, slave quarters, barns for sheltering livestock and farm equipment, structures for drying and storing tobacco, and necessary houses (privies).

---

Preservation, 1994), 70-71; and Wiffin, *The Eighteenth-Century Houses of Williamsburg*, 84.

<sup>186</sup> Catherine Lynn, *Wallpaper in America: From the Seventeenth Century to World War I* (New York: W.W. Norton & Co., 1980), 24.

# SHELTON HOUSE

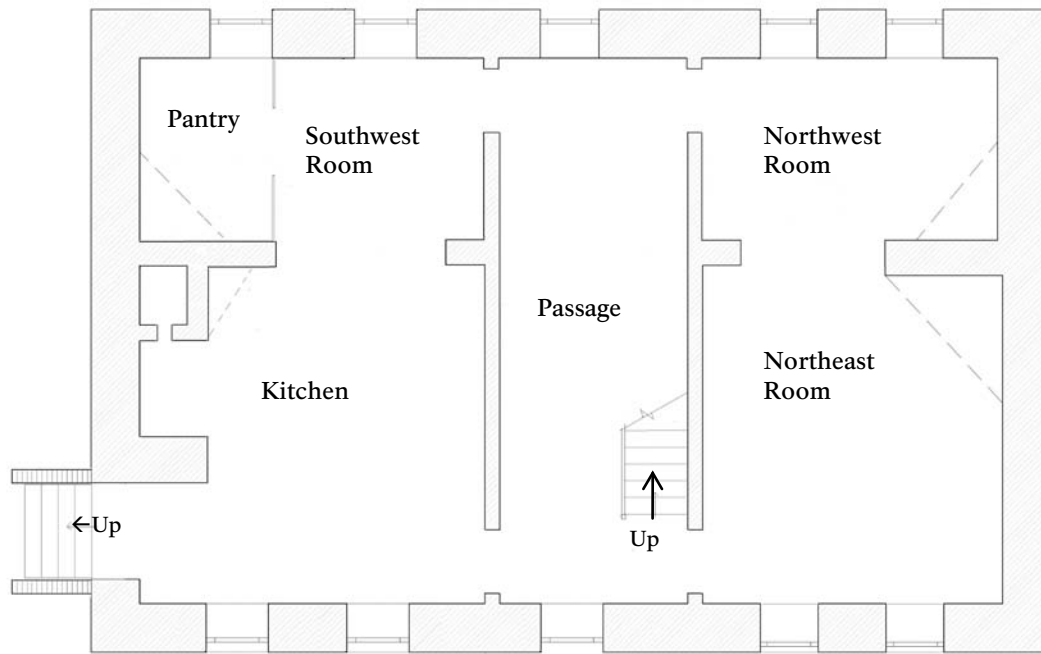
Ca. 1725



*Figure 38. Conjectural east façade of the Shelton House, circa 1725. The symmetrical design with center projecting bay is similar to an image published in the Virginia Gazette, Oct. 8, 1767 (right).*

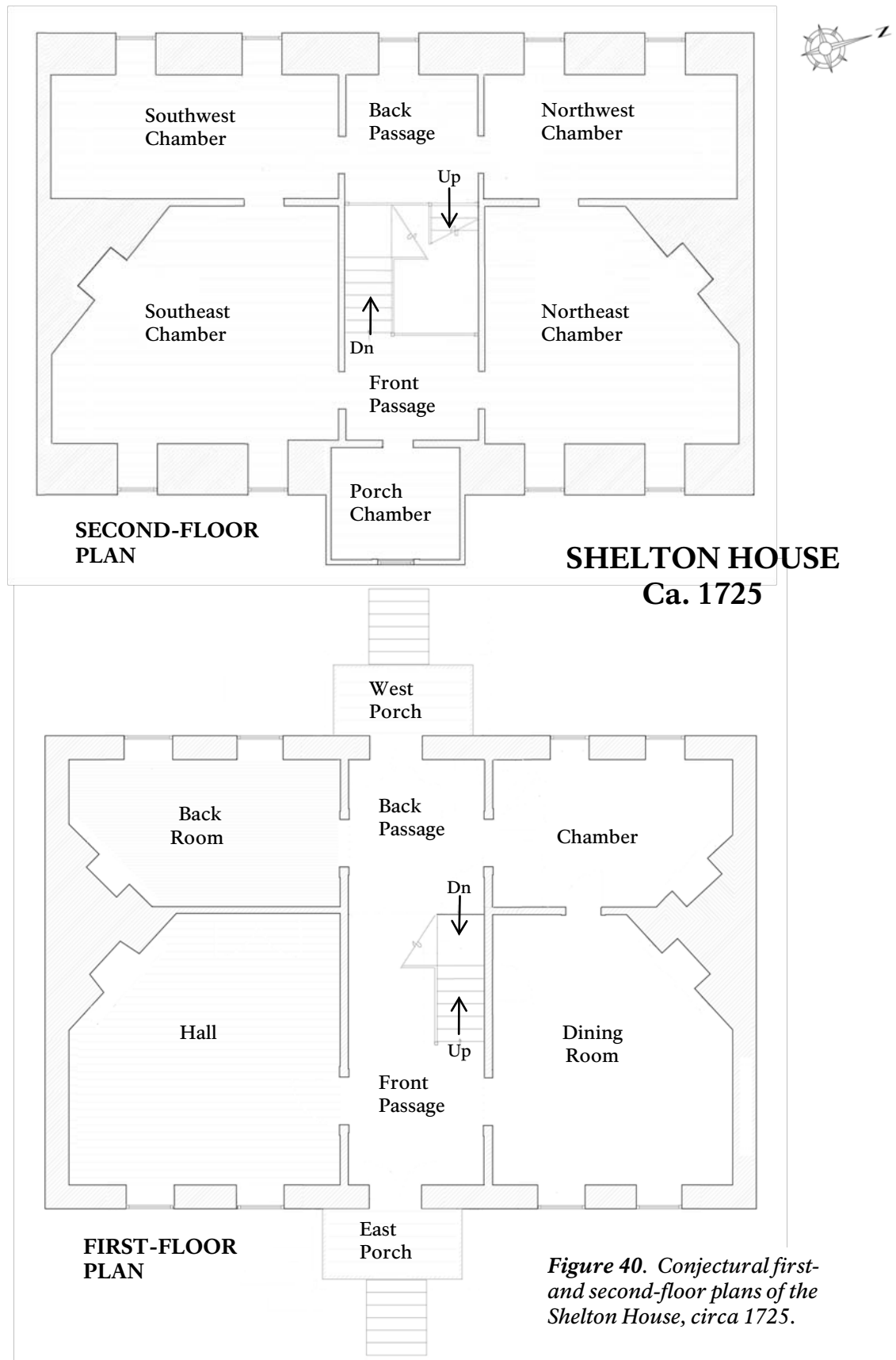


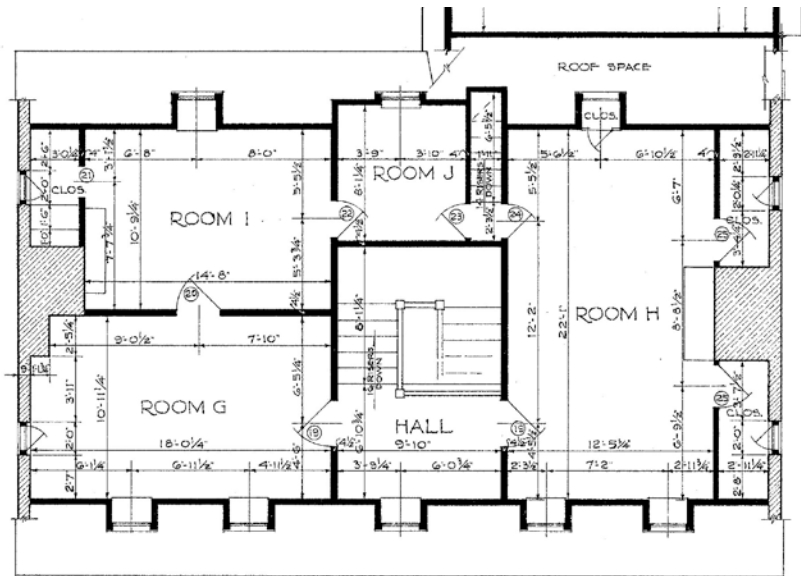
**SHELTON HOUSE**  
**Ca. 1725**



**CELLAR PLAN**

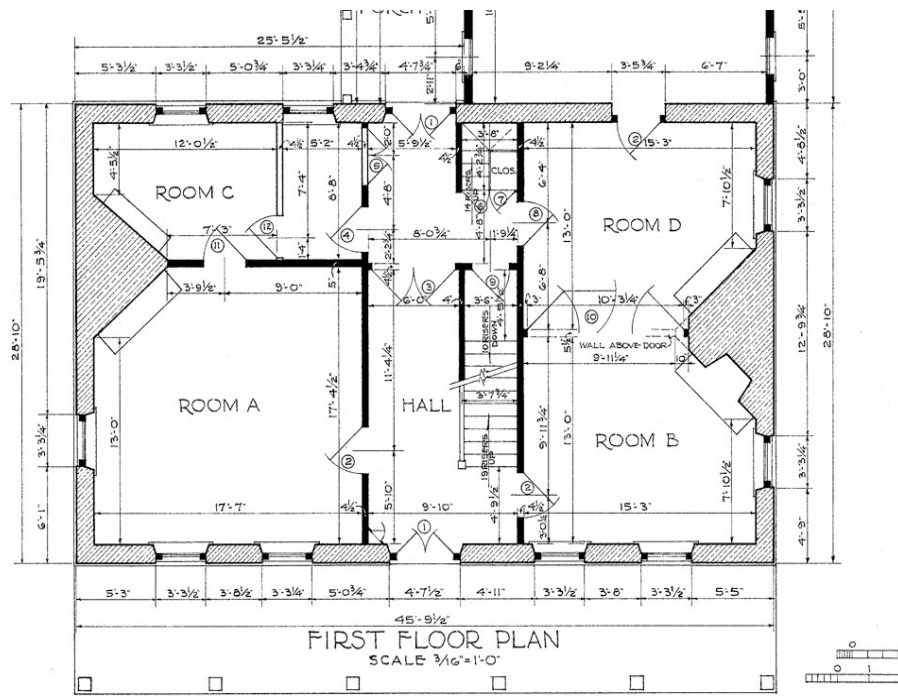
*Figure 39. Conjectural cellar plan of the Shelton House, circa 1725.*





SECOND FLOOR PLAN  
SCALE  $\frac{3}{16}'' = 1'-0''$

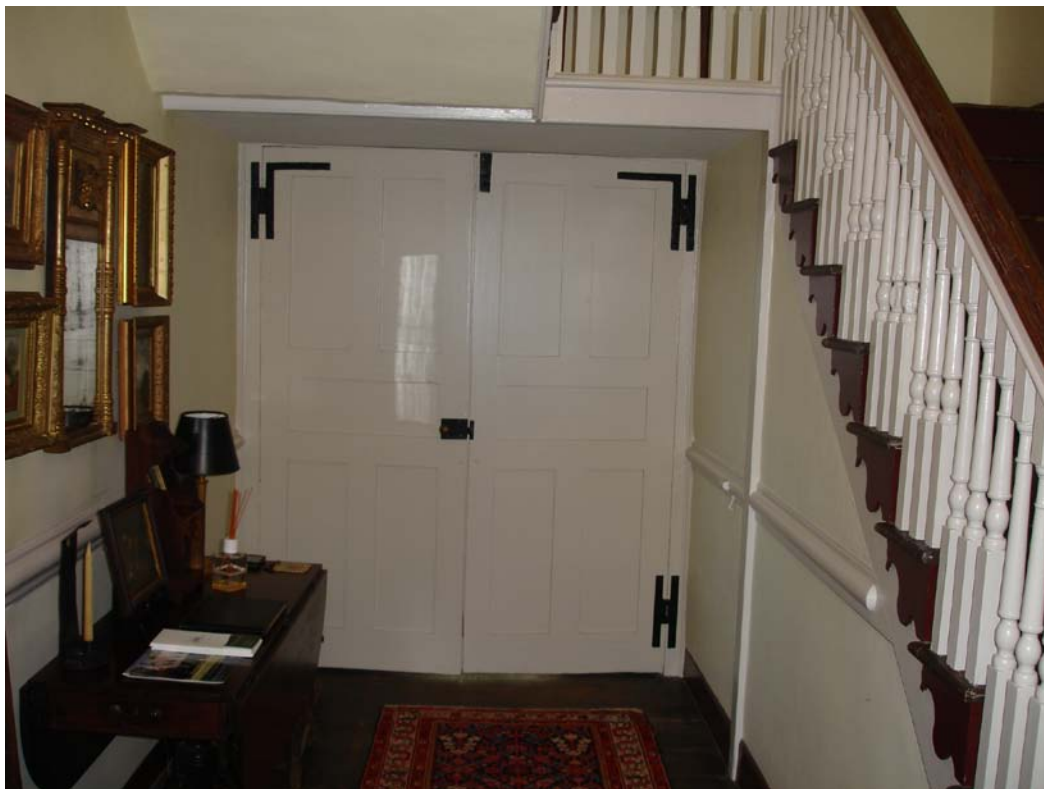
**Figure 41.** Old Mansion (also known as Bowling Green Farm), circa 1742, Bowling Green, Caroline County, Virginia. Photographs and floor plans by the Historic American Buildings Survey, 1936.







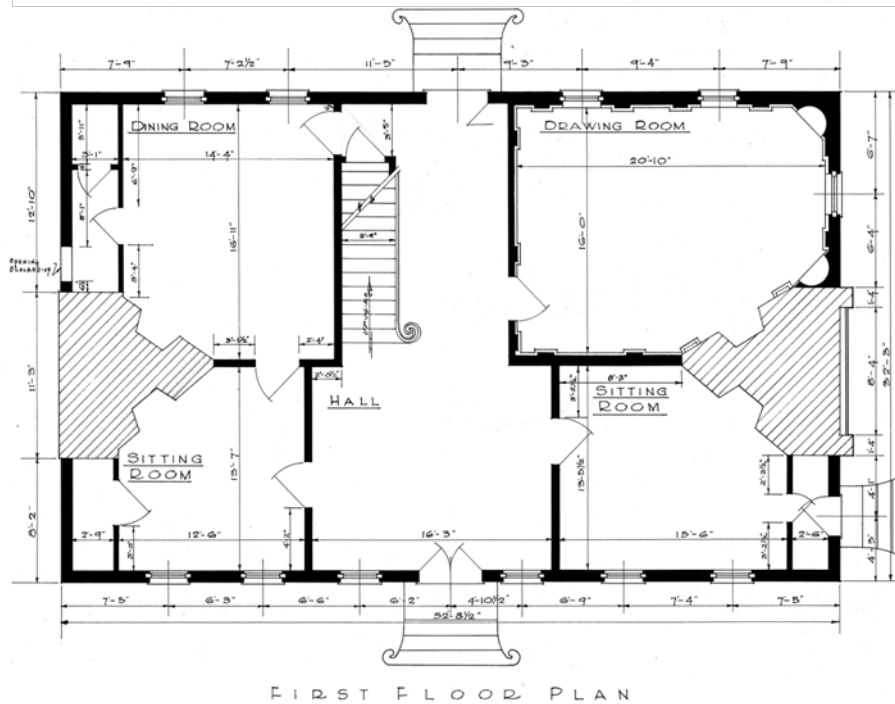
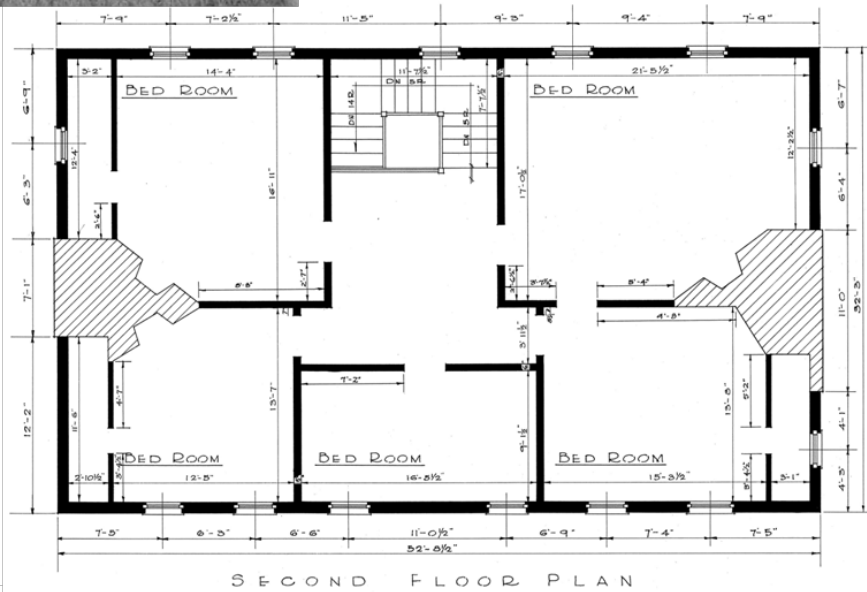
*Figure 42. Circa-1742 main stairway at Old Mansion, Bowling Green, Caroline County, Virginia. Photograph by the Historic American Buildings Survey, 1936.*



*Figure 43. The front stair hall of Old Mansion, Bowling Green, Caroline County, Virginia. View looking west, June 2009.*



**Figure 44.** *Marmion, circa 1750,  
King George County, Virginia.  
Photograph and floor plans by the  
Historic American Buildings Survey,  
1936.*





*Figure 45. Hanover County Courthouse in Hanover, VA, was constructed in 1735 with brick walls laid in Flemish bond with glazed headers. Photograph by the Historic American Buildings Survey, post-1933.*



*Figure 46. Exterior brick walls of circa-1742 Old Mansion in Caroline County, Virginia, have two patterns: English bond in the ground story and Flemish bond with glazed headers in the upper stories. Photograph June 2009.*





**Figure 47.** Wood roofing shingle found reused as a shim in the attic of the Shelton House, 2007. The single has been dated circa-1800-15, based on an attached early machine-cut nail. Photograph June 2009.

**Figure 48.** Wooden roofing shingles on the west roof of the circa-1742 Old Mansion, covered by a wing in 1791. Photograph June 2009.





*Figure 49. Remnants of original plaster lath preserved beneath the floorboards of the upper hall (Room 201), in the vicinity of the missing hall stairway. Shelton House, June 2009.*

## 18<sup>th</sup>-Century Alterations Circa 1785

### *Introduction*

The Shelton House underwent significant alterations sometime in the late 18<sup>th</sup> century. A date of “circa 1785” has been assigned to this renovation based on a change of ownership that occurred in 1784 and the stylistic characteristics of architectural elements installed at that time.

By 1785, the Shelton House and plantation later known as Rural Plains had been owned, but not necessarily occupied, by two generations of the Shelton family. These included the widow of John Shelton I and her second husband, attorney Thomas Prosser; son John Shelton II; and Joseph Shelton, the wealthy and unmarried brother of John Shelton II. Joseph Shelton’s plantation in Hanover County had been described in 1777 as having “a commodious brick dwelling house with four rooms and a passage upon the first floor, and the same above stairs and in the cellar,” which included “all convenient outhouses necessary for a family . . . with a barn and tobacco houses.”

Joseph Shelton of Louisa County owned six plantations by the time of his death in September 1784, including Rural Plains in St. Paul’s Parish, Hanover County. He bequeathed the latter to his nephew, John Shelton III, who was the sole surviving son of his deceased brother, John Shelton II. John Shelton III was then living at his plantation in western Hanover County, St. Martin’s Parish, with his new wife and three children from a previous marriage. Six more children were born between 1785

and 1798. Tax records and property deeds indicate that John Shelton held both properties, and had relocated his family to Rural Plains by 1786.

### *Remodeling*

The Shelton House was about 60 years old in 1785. It may have been in need of repairs and updating by this time, its small windows and other architectural elements considered to be outmoded. A major renovation was undertaken that enlarged the windows and exterior doorways, applied a new brick veneer to the exterior walls, rebuilt the chimneys, and updated the exterior cornice and interior finishes in the new Federal style. Although no records of this work have been found, physical evidence of it survives today. Unchanged were the basic interior layout of rooms and main stairway in the center passage.

### *Doorways and Windows Enlarged*

Exterior doorway and window openings in the east and west elevations of the Shelton House were enlarged to their present size circa 1785. These included the front and back doorways and windows in the first and second stories. New frames and casings were installed in these larger openings, trimmed with Federal-style moldings. This new work altered the former symmetrical alignment of the upper openings with the cellar windows, which retained their original small size. The wide doorways were large enough to accommodate a pair of doors, which were most likely paneled in the Federal style. New sashes in the first-story windows were probably double-hung with 6-lights

each, making use of new, larger window panes. The windows in the second-story dormers may have been fitted with the old 9-over-6 sashes from the first story. The dormers themselves were reconstructed to accommodate the larger sashes and repositioned to align with the enlarged windows in the first story (fig. 50).

## ***Exterior Brickwork***

The exterior brick walls of the Shelton House appear to have been extensively reworked, possibly incorporating a veneer of new bricks, when the doorways and windows were enlarged circa 1785. This is based on the uniformity of brickwork at the newly enlarged doorways and windows, the unusual thickness of the walls, and other physical evidence (figs. 52-55). Bricks were laid in Flemish bond at both the cellar and upper stories and incorporated glazed headers. Rubbed bricks framed the openings and were used at the four corners of the house. Gauged bricks of identical size and style topped the projecting water table and the sills of the first-story windows.

The brickwork at the upper gable ends of the house also appear to have been rebuilt at this time. These walls are only two wythes thick at the north and south elevations of the attic story. Similar brick size and tooling of the lime mortar joints suggest contemporary construction with the new brick veneer (fig. 54). Putlock holes to support horizontal scaffolding were also incorporated into the brickwork of the north and south walls.<sup>187</sup>

---

<sup>187</sup> References to stopping (filling) “Putlock holes” are found in historic references dated 1755, 1769, and 1772. The holes were sometimes left open after construction was completed, as at the Shelton House. Source:

## ***Chimneys Rebuilt***

The two brick chimneys of the Shelton House appear to have been rebuilt from the level of the attic floor and up around 1785. This is based on the integral construction of the chimneys with the interior wythes of the later exterior walls. Each chimney had four flues and featured a pattern of vertical glazed-brick headers on all four sides. A horizontal flat band of stucco at the upper portion of each chimney may also date to circa-1785 reconstruction of the chimneys.

## ***New Cornices***

New wooden cornices were installed on the Shelton House around 1785. The main cornice on the front (east) side of the house featured decorative modillions with curved shapes, while the back (west) cornice had plain block modillions. Cornices on the enlarged front dormers were also more detailed than those of the back dormers, having deeper and more complex moldings. Dating of the main cornice was confirmed by paint analysis, which identified a first painted finish of red-brown also found on the casings of the enlarged doorways, windows, and dormers.

## ***New Floorboards***

Narrow floorboards replaced the original wide floorboards in the first story of the Shelton House circa 1785 (figs 56-57). These later floorboards survive beneath later flooring in most of the first-story

---

Lounsbury, *An Illustrated Glossary of Early Southern Architecture and Landscape*, 298.

rooms, and are exposed today in the southeast room (Room 102). The floorboards have tongue-in-groove joints and vary in width from 5 ¾" to 6 ¼". The floorboards were installed directly on joists, with no subflooring.

### ***New Finish Woodwork (Doors, Mantels, and Trim)***

Interior remodeling of the Shelton House circa 1785 replaced all interior woodwork and trim with new materials, with the possible exception of the center stair. Paneled doors replaced earlier doors; six of these paneled doors survive in the house today. The doors have two, four, or six panels; were hung on wrought-iron HL hinges; and were originally equipped with thumb latches (fig. 59). Similar doors are in the Stow-Hardy House in Minute Man National Historical Park in Concord, MA, which has been dated circa 1786 by dendrochronology (fig. 58). Both doorways and windows were trimmed with new interior casings with moldings in the Federal style (fig. 60). Other circa-1785 wall trim included baseboards with simple bead detail and chair rails (fig. 62).

Of the new fireplace mantels, only one remains in the house today. This is a simple wooden surround with shelf and Federal-style moldings (fig. 63). Found detached in one of the second-story bedrooms, paint analysis suggests it was originally located in the first-story dining room (Room 107), and later moved to the chamber above (Room 207).

Missing circa-1785 elements of the southeast room (Room 102) are suggested by patches in the circa-1785 floorboards. These include a wider hearth and possible corner cupboard (fig. 56).

### ***Painted Finishes***

Most new woodwork was painted circa 1785 with a red-brown paint called Spanish brown, according to the findings of the paint analysis. This iron-oxide paint was applied to both exterior and interior woodwork such as doorway and window casings, dormer siding, and interior doors and woodwork trim.

In the cellar, black paint was applied to the exposed ceiling framing in all rooms but the northeast, where the ceiling and brick walls were lightened with whitewash. It is not known exactly when these finishes were applied, only that they existed by circa 1835 when the ceilings were covered with lath and plaster. Also of note, no surviving plaster or plaster finishes dating to circa 1785, such as wallpapers, have been identified in the rooms of the Shelton House.

Subsequent painting of the woodwork was undertaken in selected interior rooms between circa 1785 and 1835.<sup>188</sup> Most woodwork in the first-story rooms was painted gray. Only two rooms in the second story received new finishes: a buff color in the northeast chamber, and brown in the back passage. One last painting in blue also occurred in the two north rooms of the first story, while a resinous coat of green glaze was applied to the woodwork of the lower passage. For more information, see Appendix B, "Paint Analysis."

---

<sup>188</sup> Note that no early woodwork paint finishes were identified in the parlor (Room 102) or southeast bedroom (Room 203) due to later alterations.



**SHELTON HOUSE**  
**Ca. 1785**



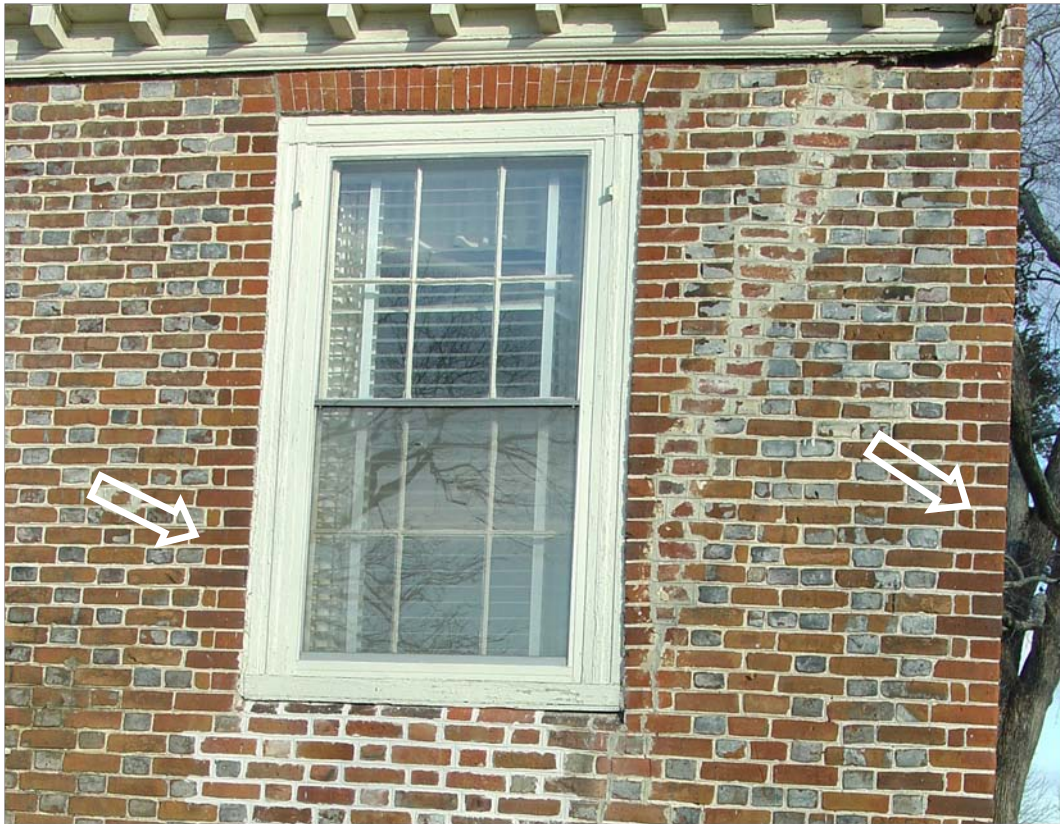
*Figure 50. Conjectural east façade of the Shelton House, circa 1785.*



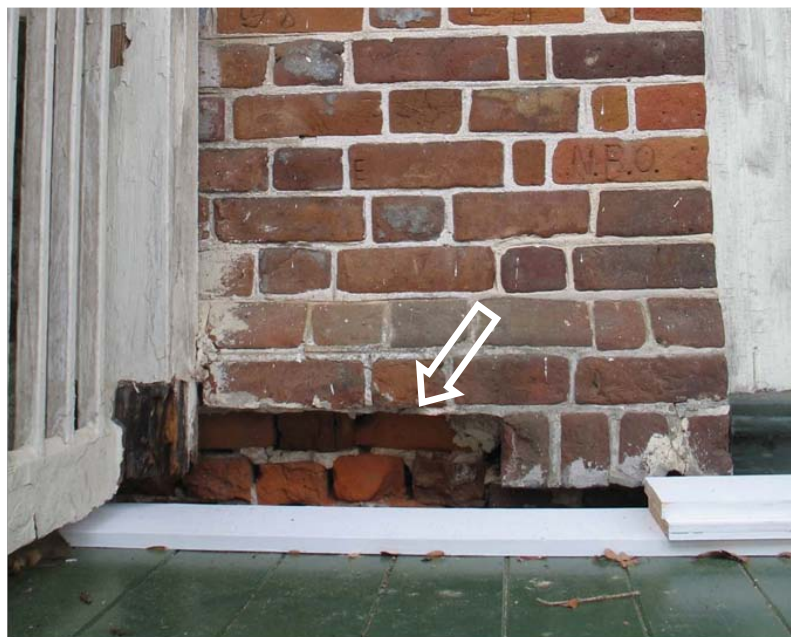
*Figure 51.  
Existing dormers,  
enlarged windows, and  
cornices are circa-1785  
alterations.  
Shelton House  
photographs, 2009.*







**Figure 52.** Circa-1785 rubbed bricks at window W108 and the southwest corner of the Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 53.** Area of damaged brickwork at the east porch of the Shelton House 2008, revealing what appears to be an earlier brick wall.



*Figure 54. Similar brick size and tooling of mortar joints on the exterior west side of the house (a,) and at the interior north wall of the attic (b), suggest that brickwork at the upper gable ends was rebuilt at a later date. Shelton House, July 2011.*

*Figure 55. South jamb of cellar window W003 showing what appears to be a later (circa-1785) veneer of Flemish-bond brickwork covering the original English-bond of the foundation wall. Shelton House, September 2009.*







*Figure 56. Patches in the circa-1785 floor boards of the parlor (Room 102) provide clues as to the earlier appearance of the room, including the size of the hearth (a) and possible cupboard in the northwest corner of the room (b). Shelton House, July 2011.*



*Figure 57. Circa-1785 floorboards preserved beneath later floorboards, as seen at the heat-register opening in the northeast corner of the center hall (Room 101). Shelton House, July 2011.*



*Figure 58. Original doorways in the Stow-Hardy House in Concord, Massachusetts, Minute Man National Historical Park, are similar to early doorways in the Shelton House (fig. 59). The Stow-Hardy house has been dated circa-1786 by dendrochronology. Doorways in the lower photograph are in the first-story parlor; doorways in the upper photograph are in a second-story chamber.*



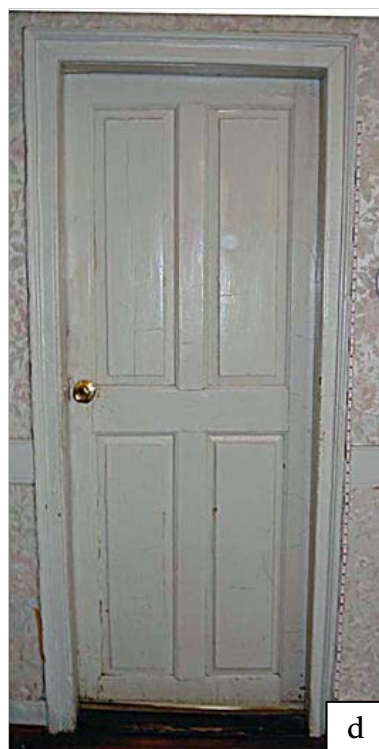
a



b



c



d

*Figure 59. Pictured here are four of six surviving circa-1785 doorways in the Shelton House. Key: (a) D201; (b) D207; (c) D113; and (d) D114. Shelton House, 2009.*





**Figure 60.** Circa-1785 window casing at W111 in Room 103. Similar window casings are in Rooms 106 and 107. Shelton House, 2009.



**Figure 61.** Circa-1785 window jamb at W106 in Room 106. Similar window jambs are in Rooms 103 and 107. A gap in the jamb (at arrow) beneath the existing circa-1835 upper sash indicates the earlier, circa-1785, sashes were a different size. Shelton House, July 2011.



*Figure 62. Details of circa-1785 baseboard (left) and chair rail (right) in Room 101 (the first-story hall). Note that the quarter-round molding at the base of the baseboard is later. Shelton House, 2009.*



*Figure 63. Detached circa-1785 mantel stored in Room 207. Shelton House, 2009.*

# **Greek-Revival**

## **Alterations**

### **Circa 1835**

#### ***Introduction***

Following the death of John Shelton III in 1798, the Shelton House was occupied by widow Ann Shelton and Peter Foster, whom she wed in 1804. The property was eventually inherited by youngest son Edwin Shelton, who named his plantation “Rural Plains.” Although the property did not officially transfer to Edwin until 1840, he effectively assumed control as administrator of his father’s estate upon the death of his mother in 1830; Peter Foster died in 1833.

Edwin Shelton and his wife Sarah Oliver raised nine children at Rural Plains, born between 1828 and 1849. In addition to his pursuits as landowner and farmer, Edwin operated a “School for Young Ladies” at Rural Plains from about 1835 to circa 1842-50.

#### ***Remodeling***

Approximately 50 years had passed since the last major renovation of the Shelton House by Edwin Shelton’s father around 1785. No impetus for this work is known, other than a new owner’s desire to make the house more functional and fashionable. The year 1835 also roughly corresponds with the opening of Edwin Shelton’s “Female School,” which may have used some rooms in the house. Edwin and Sarah Shelton had four children by this time, all under the age of 10.

The work of circa 1835 was executed in the prevailing Greek-Revival style. The exterior was altered with several changes to the exterior doorways and windows. Inside, the former cellar kitchen was enlarged as a dining room; the main stair in the passage was replaced by the existing corner stair; first-story rooms were updated with new woodwork; two second-story chambers were enlarged; and extensive replastering was done throughout the house. Details of this work are provided below.

#### ***Changes to Doorways***

Many changes were made to the doorways of the Shelton House circa 1835. Outside, the exterior entrance to the cellar was moved from the south elevation to the front (east) façade, beneath the front porch. Here, a former cellar window was enlarged and fitted with casings and a 6-panel door. The two main-entrance doorways were updated with new Greek-style doors and transom sashes. Each doorway had a pair of doors with long, vertical panels (figs. 64 and 67a).

Inside, most of the doors in the cellar and first story were replaced with new doors. Doors with six panels opened on the new kitchen, while other cellar doors were a simpler board-and-batten style. Upstairs in the first story, some of the existing (circa-1785) doorway casings and doors were reused at the new corner stairway and in the north rooms. Other first-story rooms were outfitted with new 6-panel doors and casings, except in the parlor where a door with two vertical panels was installed (fig. 67b). Fewer changes appear to have been made to the doors in the second story, where only one 4-panel door appears to date to circa 1835 (fig. 67d).

Another curious change was made to two passage doorways circa 1835: one connecting with the dining room in the first story, the other with the chamber above it in the second story. The existing doorways were enclosed and relocated farther west in the wall, perhaps to facilitate access to the back rooms, whose access was impacted by the new stair.

The door hardware of circa-1835 included closed-butt hinges, box latches, and small metal knobs. Carpenter latches, imported from England, were used on the exterior doors and parlor door only. Doorway casings were also updated at this time. The most formal casings were those with carved corner blocks that were installed in the parlor (figs. 67b and 70).

### *Changes to Windows*

Several changes were made to the exterior windows circa 1835, based on surviving physical evidence (fig. 68). In the cellar story, the center window in the east facade was enlarged as a doorway, and the earlier cellar entrance in the south elevation was converted to a window. Most cellar windows were outfitted with new casings and a single 6-light sash guarded by horizontal wooden bars on the exterior side, except the dining-room windows that appear to have had no bars.

In the first story, new exterior casings were applied to the windows and the existing sashes were replaced with new 6-over-6 sashes. Exterior shutters were most likely added at this time, and a new window opening created in the south brick wall of the parlor. Both were drawn by Alfred Waud in his 1864 sketch of the house (fig. 12).

Window sashes in the second-story dormers may also have been replaced circa 1835. Unfortunately, no old sashes remain in these windows today.

### *East Porch Enlarged*

The east porch appears to have achieved its present size around 1835. Both the length and the width were expanded approximately one foot to accommodate the new cellar entrance below. The transition from the enlarged porch in the lower story to the smaller porch chamber above it was covered by a steep shed roof on all three sides of the structure. Wooden columns supported the upper structure, and a roofed enclosure for the new cellar entrance abutted the south side of the porch. That this configuration existed by 1864 is clearly shown in Alfred Waud's sketch of that date (fig. 12).

### *Cellar Kitchen Enlarged*

The original cellar kitchen was enlarged and finished as a dining room circa 1835, perhaps for use by the students of Edwin Shelton's "School for Young Ladies." This was achieved by removing the south brick wall of the center passage and the passage stairway, thus incorporating that space into the new room. A Doric-style column supported the beam above, and new brickwork filled openings in the wall on the west side. A raised, dry floor was created by installing floorboards on wooden joists that rested directly on dirt. The large cooking fireplace on the south side of the room was reduced in size and fitted with a stylish wooden mantel (figs. 69 and 73a). Doorways were reconfigured, with a new exterior opening in the east wall and an interior doorway in the west

wall, both with 6-panel doors. The two windows in the east wall were enlarged and finished with splayed jambs, and the former exterior entrance in the south wall converted to a large window, thus providing abundant natural light. The walls were finished with a wooden chair rail and lime plaster, which was applied to lath at the east wall, and directly to chipped brickwork on the other three walls. The black-painted ceiling was also finished with lath and plaster at this time. Both walls and ceiling were most likely painted with whitewash, a common finish for cellar rooms.

### *Interior Stairways Altered*

Another significant alteration circa 1835 was the replacement of the stairways in the center passage with the existing stairs off the passage (fig. 71). The reason for relocating the cellar stairway was to enlarge the cellar kitchen as a dining room, as discussed in the previous section. It is less clear why the main stairway connecting the first and second stories was removed, unless it was to use the space of the wide passage as a room. The former stairways were enclosed with ceiling plaster and floorboards and eventually forgotten. It was not until the 2009 investigation for this report that the remnants of the missing main stairway were rediscovered.

Wood-framed partition walls for the new stairways were butted to the existing framing, not mortised as had been the original partitions. The main stairway also partially blocked two windows in the southwest corner rooms in the first and second stories, creating awkward corner niches.

### *South Chambers Enlarged*

More space was also created in the two south chambers of the second story. Here, the exterior east and west walls were reframed to capture additional space at the lower walls (fig. 72). Wood floorboards finished the floor that had formerly been concealed within the walls. For unknown reasons, the two chambers on the north side of the house remained unchanged.

### *New Interior Woodwork*

The extensive remodeling of the Shelton House also involved the installation of new interior woodwork in the Greek-Revival style. The room that received the most elaborate woodwork was the former hall, now the parlor, in the southeast corner of the first story (fig. 70). Here the carpenters installed the most elaborate moldings, paneling beneath windows, and casings around doorway and window openings with hand-carved corner blocks. Simpler treatments were employed in the other first-story rooms, where baseboards with a single bead were installed, along with modest doorway casings and chair rails. In the second story, woodwork was redone in the two south chambers only. New fireplace mantels were installed in the cellar dining room and first-story rooms (fig. 73).

Some interior woodwork from the previous renovation of circa 1785 survived this renovation, such as most window jambs and casings, and the chair rail in the first-story passage. Some doors and their casings were moved to new locations, such as the opening to the new stairway. One fireplace mantel removed from the dining room appears to have been reused in the

chamber above (fig. 63), based on the paint evidence.

## *Plastering*

As previously mentioned, the walls and ceiling of the new cellar dining room were plastered circa 1835, as was the former stairway opening in the first-story passage, the framed walls of the new stairway, and the enlarged exterior walls of the south chambers. The ceilings of the other cellar rooms, which had previously been painted black or whitewashed, were also plastered at this time. The exact extent of other plaster work, such as plaster repairs, is unknown.

The brickwork walls of the cellar dining room that had plaster directly applied (with no lath) were first chipped for better adherence. Plaster was also applied to riven lath attached with machine-cut nails. Analysis of the circa-1835 plaster indicates it is a lime type with very fine, light-colored sand.

## *Paint and Wallpaper Finishes*

Exterior woodwork was painted with a white, oil-based paint containing lead circa 1835. Exceptions included green-painted window shutters, and graining (a decorative technique imitating wood grain) on the new front and back doors.

Inside, the woodwork of the lower passage and dining room also appear to have been grained, as was the door in the parlor, which can still be seen today (fig. 67b). All the fireplace mantels were painted black, and possibly veined, in imitation of black marble. Baseboards were painted dark gray or black in most rooms, except the formal parlor, where a glossy cream-white paint finished the baseboards, casings, and window sashes. The woodwork (excluding mantels and baseboards) of the room behind the parlor was painted blue-green, and the room behind the dining room dark green. Gray paint was used in the cellar and second-story rooms, except the back chambers that retained some of their old red-brown finishes. For more information, see Appendix B, “Paint Analysis.”

No information is available on the circa-1835 floor finishes, since most historic floorboards have either been stripped or covered by later flooring materials. Nor were any historic plaster wall finishes identified, since most wall surfaces have been coated with later skim coats of plaster and/or later wallpapers. This is also the case with most ceilings except the present kitchen, which retains several early layers of water-soluble calcimine paints. Careful removal of existing wallpapers may uncover physical evidence of earlier wall paints and wallpapers. Wallpaper and narrow border papers were both available and widely popular in early 19<sup>th</sup>-century America homes.<sup>189</sup>

---

<sup>189</sup> Lynn, *Wallpaper in America*, 361 and 364, fig. 15-25.



**SHELTON HOUSE**  
**Ca. 1835**

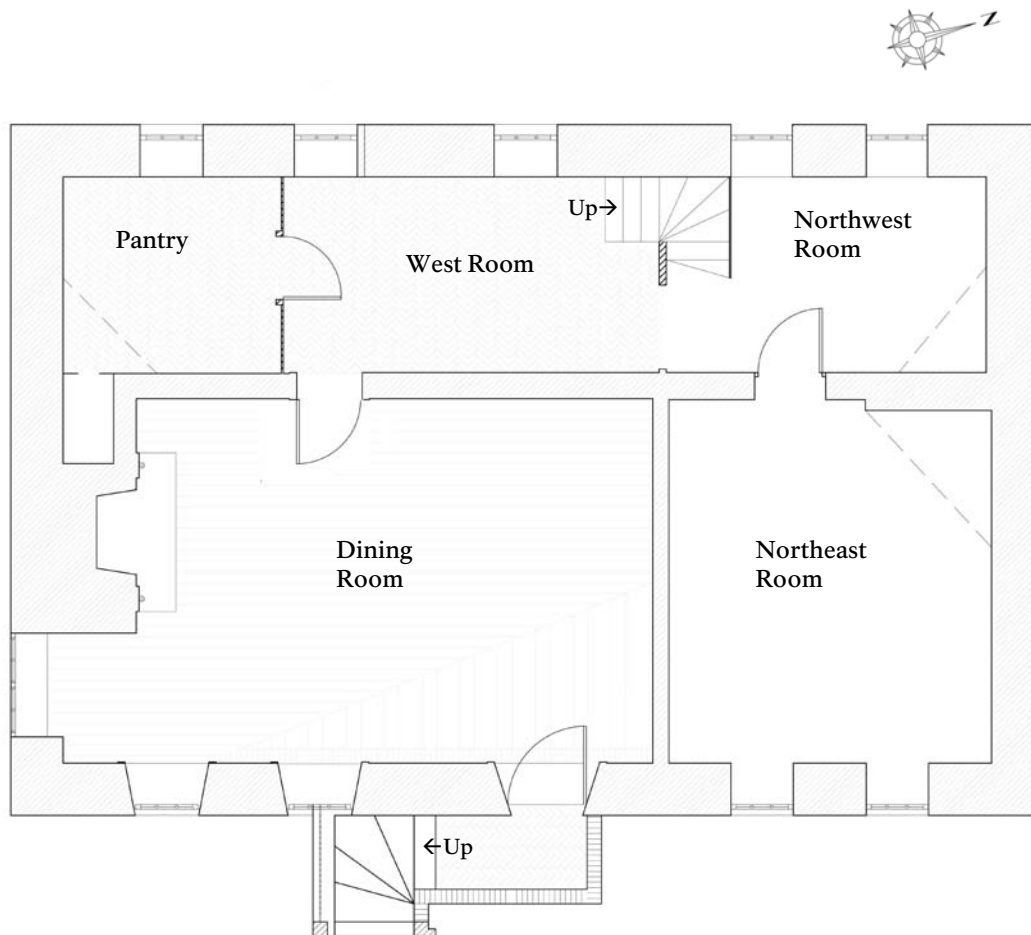


**FRONT (EAST) ELEVATION**

*Figure 64. Conjectural east façade of the Shelton House, circa 1835.*

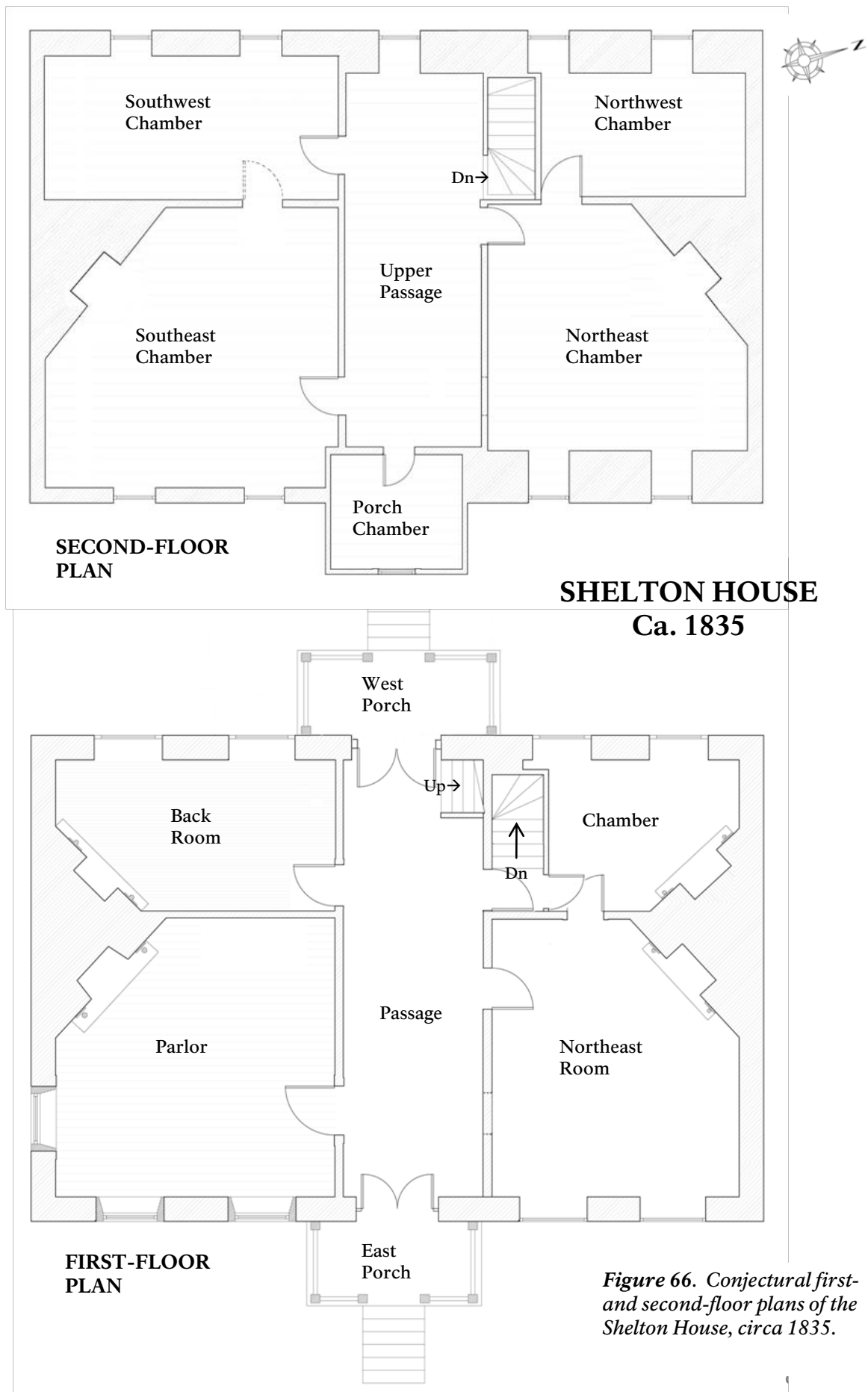


**SHELTON HOUSE**  
**Ca. 1835**



**CELLAR PLAN**

*Figure 65. Conjectural cellar plan of the Shelton House, circa 1835.*





**Figure 67.** Many doorways were updated with new doors and casings circa 1835, including the four pictured here. Key: (a) D101, (b) D103, (c) D107, (d) D202. Shelton House, 2009.





**Figure 68.** Circa-1835 window alterations included: (a) a new window opening, W113, in the south wall; (b) 6-over-6 sashes in first-story window W111; (c) new wooden casings with security bars at cellar windows W003 and W004; and (d) Greek-Revival style casings, panels, and sashes at parlor window W102. Shelton House, 2009.



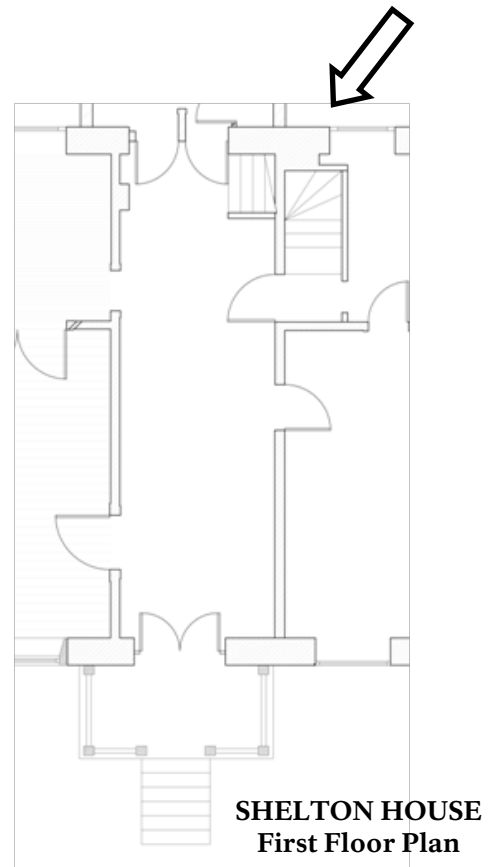




*Figure 69. The rooms of the cellar story were plastered circa-1835, including the new dining room (Room 001). Shelton House, 2009.*



*Figure 70. The parlor (Room 102) was updated circa 1835 with a new window in the south wall (above, right), stylish casings trimming the doorways and windows, and a new fireplace mantel. Shelton House, 2009.*



**Figure 71.** A stairway in the center hall was removed and replaced by the existing stairs tucked in a corner off the hall circa 1835. Pictured here are the stairs connecting the first and second stories (a), and the cellar stairs (b). *Shelton House, 2009.*



**Figure 72.** The two south bedrooms (Room 203 above, and 204 below) were enlarged circa 1835 by repositioning the interior wood framing of the east and west walls. New floorboards (at arrows) clearly demarcate the locations of the original walls, which were unchanged in the north bedrooms (Rooms 206 and 207). Shelton House, July 2011.







**Figure 73.** New fireplace mantels circa 1835 replaced earlier mantels in the following rooms: (a) cellar dining room (Room 001), (b) parlor (Room 102), (c) back room (Room 103), and (d) dining room (Room 107). A loose mantel in the attic (e) appears to have been located in the southeast bedroom (Room 203). Shelton House, 2009.

# Civil-War Appearance, Damage, and Repairs 1864

## *Introduction*

Colonel Edwin Shelton was the owner of Rural Plains at the time of the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864. He was then advanced in years, celebrating his 66<sup>th</sup> birthday June 5, 1864. Living with him at Rural Plains were Sarah, his wife of 36 years, and children Frances Foster (32), Emma Edwina (20) and Walter Mitchell (15 on June 1). Married children living nearby were Mary Eliza (33) and her husband John G. Lumpkin, Dr. Edwin T. Shelton (29) and his wife Mary Hamlet, and Sarah Ellen (28) and her husband Turner H. Southall at Oakwell Plantation. An unknown number of slaves were also at Rural Plains, residing in small cabins in the yard west of the Shelton House.<sup>190</sup>

Col. Shelton may have been with the Confederate troops during the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864, and appears to have made a brief visit to his home on the eve of the battle. Members of the household who took refuge in the cellar dining room were Col. Shelton's wife, Sarah, and children Frances, Sarah, Emma, and Walter. Some grandchildren, no doubt belonging to married daughter Sarah Southall, were also part of the family group.

## *Rural Plains and the Shelton House*

Documentation is plentiful for Colonel Shelton's Rural Plains plantation for the 1860s, which is described in detail in the "Historical Background" section of this report. In summary, Rural Plains consisted of 815  $\frac{3}{4}$  acres assessed at \$9,789.00, with buildings thereon valued at \$2,500.00. Cultivated fields produced oats, corn, wheat, tobacco, clover, and hay. Peas, beans, potatoes and strawberries were grown in the gardens, and apples and peaches in four orchards. Livestock corralled within "cross-fences" included horses, mules, oxen, milk cows, hogs, sheep and chickens. The farm also produced butter and wool.

A "nice fence" enclosed the yard around the Shelton House, according to Walter Shelton (1849-1932). This appears to have been a picket style, judging by a picture sketched by Alfred Waud at the time of the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864 (fig. 12). Waud labeled the various trees within the yard as Buttonwood, Mulberry and Locust. The house itself is shown on the opposite side of the yard fence, its south and east elevations clearly depicted. Architectural elements unchanged from today are the gambrel roof with end chimneys, projecting porch chamber on the east side flanked by dormers, an attached roof sheltering the basement entrance, and two windows in the lower stories of the south brick wall.

Outbuildings are also shown in the Waud sketch, including small gable-roofed cabins to the west that were most likely slave quarters, and a larger gable-roofed building to the east that may have been a barn. The most vivid description of the slave cabins is provided by Captain Augustus Brown, who referred to them as

---

<sup>190</sup> The U.S. Census recorded 34 negro slaves in 1850 and 31 slaves in 1860.

“a semi-circle of negro quarters, and in front of these, little frame and log houses.”<sup>191</sup>

Union soldiers who participated in the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864 wrote descriptions of the Shelton House in May 1864 and in later memoirs. Walter Shelton also recalled the assault on his home in a later dictated account. Soldiers’ accounts referred to the west side of the house as the “front,” undoubtedly because this was the side facing the battle. Resident Walter Shelton more accurately called the east side the “front” and the west side the “back.” The history of the house must have been conveyed by the Shelton family to Lt. Robert Robertson, who described it in his diary as “built more than 150 years ago of imported bricks.”<sup>192</sup> Capt. Brown provided a less accurate report in his later memoir, citing it as a “fine large brick or stone house with a slate roof, known as the Shelton House.”<sup>193</sup> No specific mention was made of the roofing material by two Union signalmen who were posted there during the battle.

More specific descriptions of the house include Walter Shelton’s recollection of “Gen. Hancock Head Quarters . . . in the Entry leading from the front [of] the house in the dining room” on the day of the battle.<sup>194</sup> He also recalled taking refuge “in the basement [where] we staid [sic] in the dining room.”<sup>195</sup> Lt. Robertson remembered passing through the “large hall” of the house and “the basement which had thick walls.”<sup>196</sup>

---

<sup>191</sup> Capt. Augustus C. Brown, *The Diary of a Line Officer* (New York: Self-published, 1906), 58.

<sup>192</sup> Robertson “Diary of the War,” 199.

<sup>193</sup> Brown, *The Diary of a Line Officer*, 58.

<sup>194</sup> “Walter M. Shelton Remembrances,” ca. 1928, 6.

<sup>195</sup> *Ibid.*, 4.

<sup>196</sup> Robertson, “Diary of the War,” 197 & 199.

## *Appearance of the Shelton House, May 1864*

The Shelton House is believed to have been little changed from its circa-1835 appearance at the time of the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864. The roof was probably still covered with wooden shingles, and most exterior and interior woodwork finished with white, oil-based paint. Exterior shutters, which are missing today, would have typically been painted green (as verified by paint on remaining shutter pintles). Interior walls of rooms in the first and second stories were likely wallpapered or painted; no surviving historic wallpapers remain today. For more information, see “Greek Revival Alterations, Circa 1835: Painted Finishes.”

## *Union Headquarters and Field Hospital*

It is clear from the records of the Union Army that the Shelton House was used by Gen. Winfield Hancock as his headquarters during the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek. Walter Shelton also described Gen. Hancock’s headquarters as being in the basement entry on the front (east) side of the house.

Less certain is the use of the house as a field hospital. Walter Shelton’s recalled in his memoir that “the front [east] yard at times was covered with dead and wounded. The back yard had right many in it.”<sup>197</sup> Lt. Robertson noted in his diary that a wounded soldier “brought to the portico of the house” was quickly removed

---

<sup>197</sup> “Walter M. Shelton Remembrances,” ca. 1928, 6.

to some undisclosed location “when a shell came through shattering the door casing and one of the pillars near his head.”<sup>198</sup>

## ***Battle Damage***

There is no question that the Shelton House sustained significant damage during the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek, despite the absence of a claim for compensation by Col. Shelton in the public records.

Descriptions of the devastation are found in the first-hand accounts and later memoirs of the Union soldiers and Walter Shelton. Signal officers posted on the roof on May 30, 1864, reported “the Shelton house is riddled by shot of enemy.”<sup>199</sup> General Hancock quantified the damage in his evening report, noting “the house was struck by 51 artillery shots.”<sup>200</sup> The signalmen were later commended for their bravery in the face of “50 [sic] shots from the enemy’s batteries [that] passed through the house, upon the roof of which Lts. Holland and Neel were stationed.”<sup>201</sup>

Lt. Robertson described harrowing scenes in his diary entry for Sunday, May 31. He noted that the house was “completely riddled” after sustaining heavy fire for more than an hour. A noontime meal in the basement on the “front” [west] side of the house was interrupted by “a shell [that] came through the wall and exploded in the room over us, blowing out the windows, and filling our lunch basket with broken

glass and mortar, effectually ruining our dinner.” Upon inspection, Robertson found the articles in the first-story room “shattered,” the bed curtains “torn in shreds,” and the walls “filled with fragments of the shell.”<sup>202</sup>

Walter Shelton recalled that “the house and things in it was [sic] on fire several times,” but saved by soldiers who extinguished the flames. A “good many [shells] exploded in the house,” one damaging his mother’s large chest and the linens in it. Shells that struck the chimney generated dust and soot “so great that we could hardly breathe.”<sup>203</sup>

Physical examination of the house for this report revealed some obvious damage and repairs, such as at the south and west exterior brick walls and framing of the roof (figs. 74 and 75). Damage to interior floorboards and plaster walls and ceilings was no doubt repaired shortly after the battle and now covered by later flooring and layers of wallpaper. Installation of metal roofing would have covered damaged rafters and sheathing boards. The remarkable state of preservation of most of the circa-1835 sashes in the first-story windows may be explained by the protection afforded by closed window shutters, and/or their location on the less impacted east side of the house. All window sashes in the first-story, southwest room (Room 103) are later replacements, suggesting that this may be the room described by Lt. Robertson as sustaining a window-shattering shelling. No evidence was found of the shattered exterior door casing, said by Robertson to have been at the portico (i.e., porch) of the house.

---

<sup>198</sup> Robertson, “Diary of the War,” 201.

<sup>199</sup> *The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, Series I, Vol. XXXVI, Part III—Correspondence, etc., 1891, 327.

<sup>200</sup> *Ibid.*, 331.

<sup>201</sup> *The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, Series III, Vol. IV, 1900, 833.

---

<sup>202</sup> Robertson, “Diary of the War,” 201.

<sup>203</sup> “Walter M. Shelton Remembrances,” ca. 1928, 4 & 5.

## ***Post-Battle Painted Finishes***

Paint analysis indicates that the exterior and interior woodwork of the Shelton House was freshened with white oil paint containing lead after the 1864 battle. This paint was applied to replacement window sashes and to other woodwork elements, such as baseboards, fireplace mantels, doorway and window casings, and doors. Exceptions included the exterior front and back doors that retained their grained-and-varnished finishes, and window shutters that most likely remained green. Green paint was also applied to the new metal roof. Inside, white paint prevailed except in the dining room that was re-grained, and the room behind it that was painted dark green. Darker colors, such as brown and black, were also chosen for the woodwork of the cellar dining room. For more details, see Appendix B, "Paint Analysis."

As previously mentioned, plaster walls and ceilings were undoubtedly repaired and given new coats of paint and/or new wallpapers. More extensive investigation is required to identify these finishes, some of which may be preserved beneath later plaster skim coats and existing modern wallpapers.



*Figure 74. Areas of brickwork repairs that may have been damaged by shelling during the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864. Pictured here are the south elevation (below), and the southwest corner of the west elevation (right). Shelton House, 2009.*







*Figure 75. Damage to attic rafters and roof sheathing boards (at arrows) may have been caused by shelling during the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864. Shelton House, July 2011.*



# Early 20<sup>th</sup>-Century

## Alterations

### Circa 1915

#### *Introduction*

Few significant changes appear to have been made to the Shelton House during the years 1874 through 1914. Owners of Rural Plains from 1874 to 1903 were the survivors and heirs of Col. Edwin Shelton: Widow Sarah; two unmarried daughters, Frances and Emma; and youngest son, Walter Mitchell. Rural Plains, then encompassing 806  $\frac{3}{4}$  acres, was divided into several parcels in 1874 and 1879, including a 126  $\frac{1}{4}$ -acre lot that included the Shelton House. This was occupied by Widow Sarah Shelton and her children until her death in 1887, and was thereafter owned and occupied by son Walter Shelton and his wife Roberta (“Bertie”) Winn, who together had eight children. The lack of physical improvements to the house during Walter Shelton’s ownership may have been due to financial hardship, judging by loans secured by the property. It was finally repossessed for nonpayment of an obligation in 1903.

The 126  $\frac{1}{4}$ -acre parcel, now known as Rural Plains, was purchased at auction by Walter and Bertie’s eldest son, William Robert Shelton in 1903. William resided at the house with his mother and unmarried sisters. He later wed Maud Greenlee in June 1915, and together they raised two children at Rural Plains. William worked as a farmer until 1927, when he started a home business called “Rural Plains Nursery.”

#### *New Window and Doorways*

William R. Shelton made some improvements to the house upon his marriage in 1915, as recalled in a 2005 interview with his son, William (Bill) R. Shelton, Jr. (1920-2006). These included cutting a window in the north wall to provide more light to the northeast room in the first story. The window, which was installed by Bill Shelton’s uncle, was trimmed on the interior side with bull’s-eye corner blocks (fig. 77). Similar trim was used at two wide doorways connecting rooms on the south side of the house in the first and second stories, suggesting that these also date to this time (fig. 78). Each doorway was also equipped with a pair of glazed doors.

#### *Chimney Pots*

Two clay chimney pots may have been installed in the north chimney by William R. Shelton around 1915, when other improvements were being made in the house. These clay pots, which appear in exterior photographs of the 1930s and 1940s (figs. 21, 24 and 26), were most likely intended to improve the draft for a new coal burning furnace and kitchen stove. These are described in “Kitchen and Dining Room” and “Heating.”

#### *Electric Lighting*

Bill Shelton also said that when his parents married in 1915, his father installed a battery-powered Delco plant to generate electricity. Early knob-and-tube wiring observed in the cellar, attic, and beneath floorboards in the second-story hall were probably part of this system. An early

ceiling light fixture documented in a 1928 photograph of the parlor (fig. 17) was also probably installed in 1915. No light fixtures of this vintage remain in the house today.

## ***Kitchen and Dining Room***

Repurposing of the two north rooms in the first story as a kitchen and family dining room may have occurred around 1915. Bill Shelton recalled that the first-story kitchen had always been used as a kitchen during his lifetime (1920-2006), and that his father's family previously "ate in the basement."<sup>204</sup> The new kitchen was located in the northwest room and the dining room next to it in the northeast room. An existing fireplace in the new kitchen was most likely enclosed to make room for a cast-iron stove with exhaust pipe that connected to the chimney. Indoor plumbing for a kitchen sink was most likely introduced at this time. Few changes appear to have been made to the adjacent dining room, with the exception of the previously described new window in the north wall.

## ***Indoor Bathroom***

If indoor plumbing was introduced for a kitchen sink in 1915, it is also likely that an indoor bathroom was installed at the same time. This early bathroom may have been in the same location as an existing

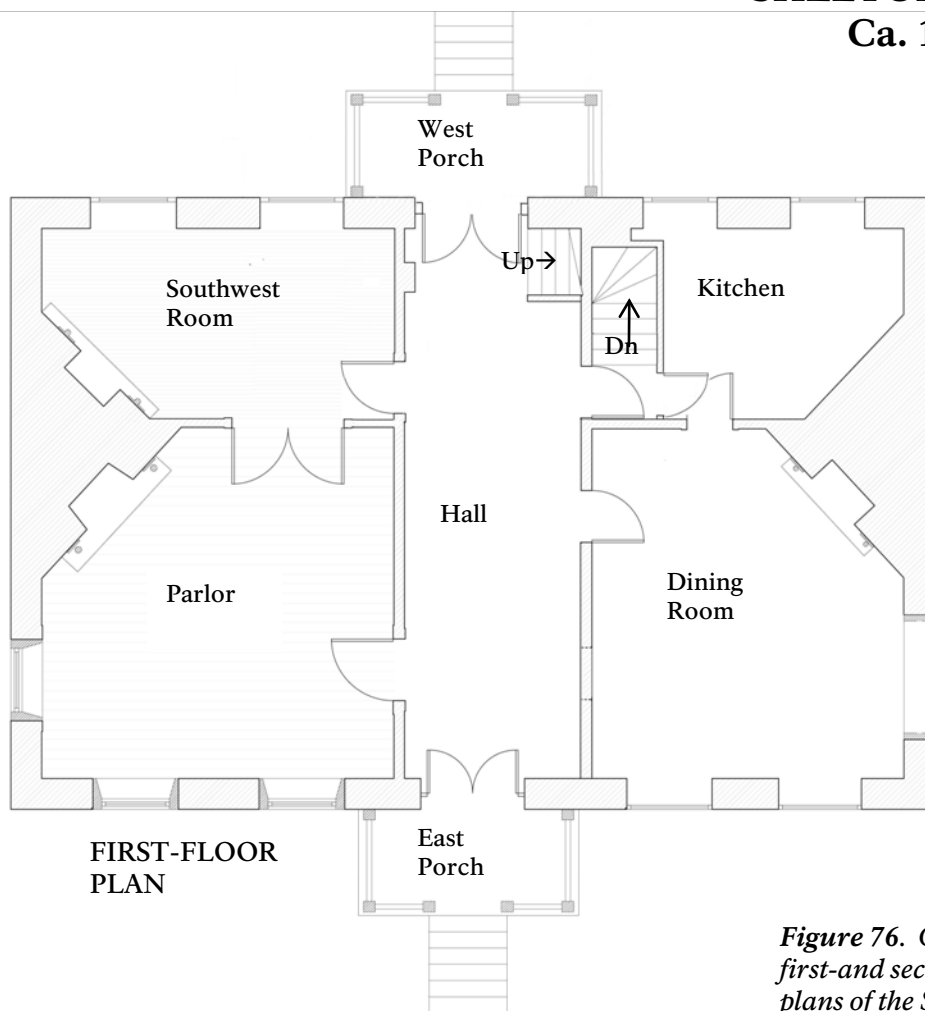
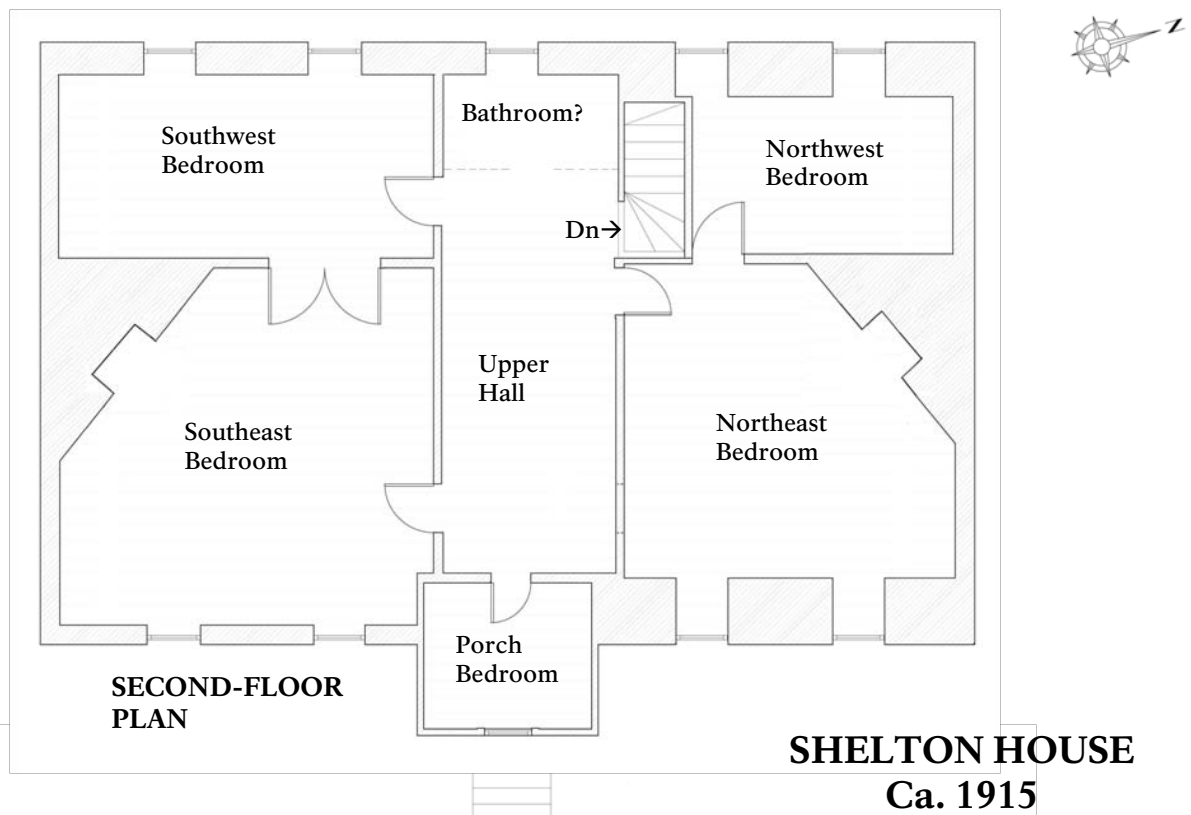
bathroom, at the west end of the second-story hall, just a short distance from the plumbing in the first-story kitchen. Nothing of this early bathroom remains today, having been completely remodeled to its present appearance around 1948.

## ***Heating***

There is a good possibility that William R. Shelton also installed a coal-burning furnace in the cellar for central heating. This may have occurred as early as 1915, and most certainly by 1935, based on photographs of that date showing clay chimney pots (to increase draft) on the north chimney (figs. 20 and 21). The furnace was in the northwest cellar room beneath the kitchen (Room 004). A hole created in the chimney base of this room connected to piping that vented this, and later furnace equipment, until 2008.

---

<sup>204</sup> David Ruth and Robert Krick, "Transcript of oral history conducted with Mr. William Shelton [Jr.], last private owner of 'Rural Plains,'" June 24, 2005. Historian's files, Richmond NBP.



*Figure 76. Conjectural first-and second-floor plans of the Shelton House, circa 1915.*



**Figure 77.** Window W105 was installed by Bill Shelton's uncle in the north wall of the dining room (Room 107) in 1915. Shelton House, 2009.



**Figure 78.** Casings identical to those of window W105 above were used to trim doorway D109, connecting Rooms 102 (left) and 103 (right), thus dating the doorway to 1915. Shelton House, 2009.





*Figure 79. Doorway D208, connecting south bedrooms 203(above) and 204 (below), is also believed to date to 1915. Shelton House, 2011.*





## **Later 20<sup>th</sup>-Century Alterations**

### ***Introduction***

William R. Shelton made his home at Rural Plains until his death at the age of 81 in 1958. He was predeceased by his wife Maud in 1949. Remaining at the house were their two unmarried children, the seventh generation of Sheltons to occupy Rural Plains. These were Mary Winn (1916-67) and William (Bill) R. Shelton, Jr. (1920-2006). Bill Shelton carried on the family business started by his father, Rural Plains Nursery. He married Hollie B. Enroughty in March 1961.

### ***New Roofing and Cellar Entrance, Circa 1930***

Bill Shelton recalled in a 2005 interview that, in his lifetime, new “tin” roofing replaced old “galvanized iron” roofing on the upper portion of the roof. A date of circa-1930 for this work is based on a photograph of the house taken in 1935, which appears to show new metal roofing on the upper portion of the roof (fig. 80). This roofing remains on the house today.

Another change that may have been made about this time was the enlargement of a cellar window on the west side of the house to create a second cellar entrance, which was protected by a shed enclosure. This new entrance is documented in several photographs taken in 1935 (fig. 21) and 1936 (figs. 24 and 25). It was most likely installed by William R. Shelton to facilitate cellar access for work associated with Rural Plains Nursery.

### ***New West Wing and other Improvements, Circa 1948***

William R. Shelton undertook a second remodeling of the house around 1948. He replaced an existing west porch with a one-story, wood-framed wing with pent roof and clapboard siding.<sup>205</sup> The former exterior back doorway was reconfigured as two interior doorways by adding a center stile to the opening, narrowing the existing Greek Revival-style doors, and adding new door knobs. Within this new wing were two rooms: an entry hall on the south side and a full bathroom on the north side (figs. 81-83).

A second-story bathroom was also either completely remodeled or installed at this time, incorporating a hall linen closet on the south side. A date of “circa 1948” for this work is surmised from a manufacturing stamp, “9.9.48,” on the underside of the bathroom lavatory (fig. 84). A closet also appears to have been added in the southwest bedroom, based on the style of its paneled doors that

---

<sup>205</sup> His son, Bill Shelton, recalled “The back porch has been closed in during my lifetime, and a bath’s been added on the back. . . . This used to be an open porch, just like the front.” Ruth and Krick, “Transcript of Oral History,” 2005.

resembles those in the west wing and second-story bathroom.

Finally, heating and electrical systems were upgraded around 1948. A new oil-fueled furnace may have replaced the existing coal-fueled furnace (fig. 101). Bill Shelton remembered that public lines for electricity were connected to the house in the 1940s, possibly coinciding with upgrades to the existing (circa-1915) electrical wiring.<sup>206</sup>

### ***New Windows and Doors, Circa 1960***

Aluminum storm windows and doors appear to have been installed in the openings of the main house around 1960, based on exterior photographs of the front façade dated 1958 and 1961 (figs. 30 and 33). New wooden sashes in the second-story windows are thought to be somewhat later (circa 1965), coinciding with other alterations in the second-story rooms.

### ***Final Improvements, Circa 1965-80***

Bill Shelton and his wife Holly were the last Shelton-family members to make improvements to the Shelton House. Much of their work is believed to have been undertaken between 1965 and 1980, which included the following:

\* Dormer window sashes were replaced in-kind with wooden 9-over-6 sashes (fig. 86).

\* Aluminum gutters were installed on the front of the house.

\* The shed at the west cellar entrance was rebuilt/resided.

\* A brass Winston-Churchill door knocker was installed on the back (west) door (see Appendix D, page D-7).

\* Narrow floorboards were installed over existing floorboards and “Sheathall” plywood in three first-story rooms: the hall, back room, and dining room (figs. 57 and 87).

\* The kitchen was updated with new kitchen cabinets, counters, and appliances, and the sink moved to the former location of the stove.

\* Fireplace mantels were removed and their openings enclosed in the two front bedrooms. Closets with sliding doors were also installed in these rooms and the northwest bedroom. (fig. 88).

\* A ceiling hatch was enclosed in the northwest bedroom and replaced by a larger hatch with folding stair in the ceiling of the second-story hall (fig. 89). About this improvement Bill Shelton recalled, “My wife put that trap door [attic hatch] in there.”<sup>207</sup>

\* Plaster was removed from the ceilings of all the rooms in the second story, except the northwest bedroom, and replaced with gypsum board.

---

<sup>206</sup> Ruth and Krick, “Transcript of Oral History,” 2005.

---

<sup>207</sup> Ibid.



*Figure 80. The upper portion of the standing-seam metal roof appears to have been fairly new when this photograph of the Shelton House was taken by Frances B. Johnston in 1935.*

**SHELTON HOUSE**  
**Ca. 1948**

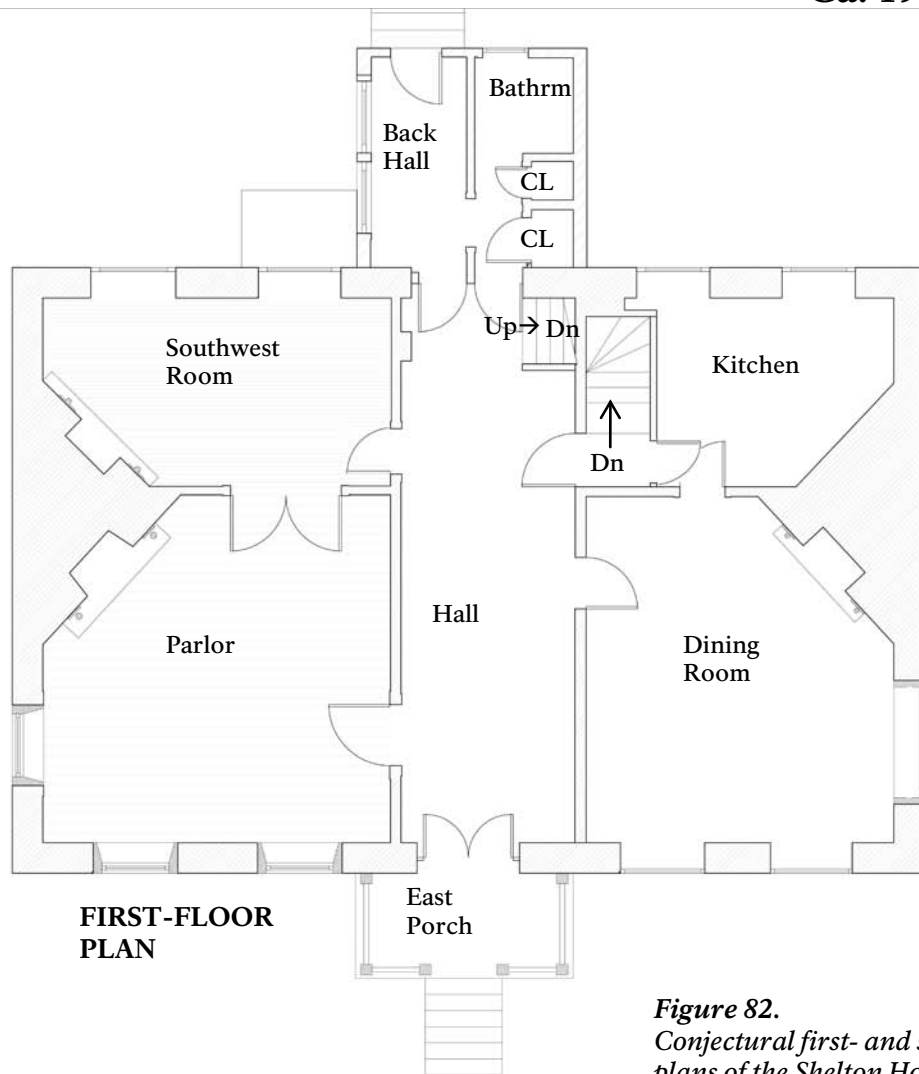
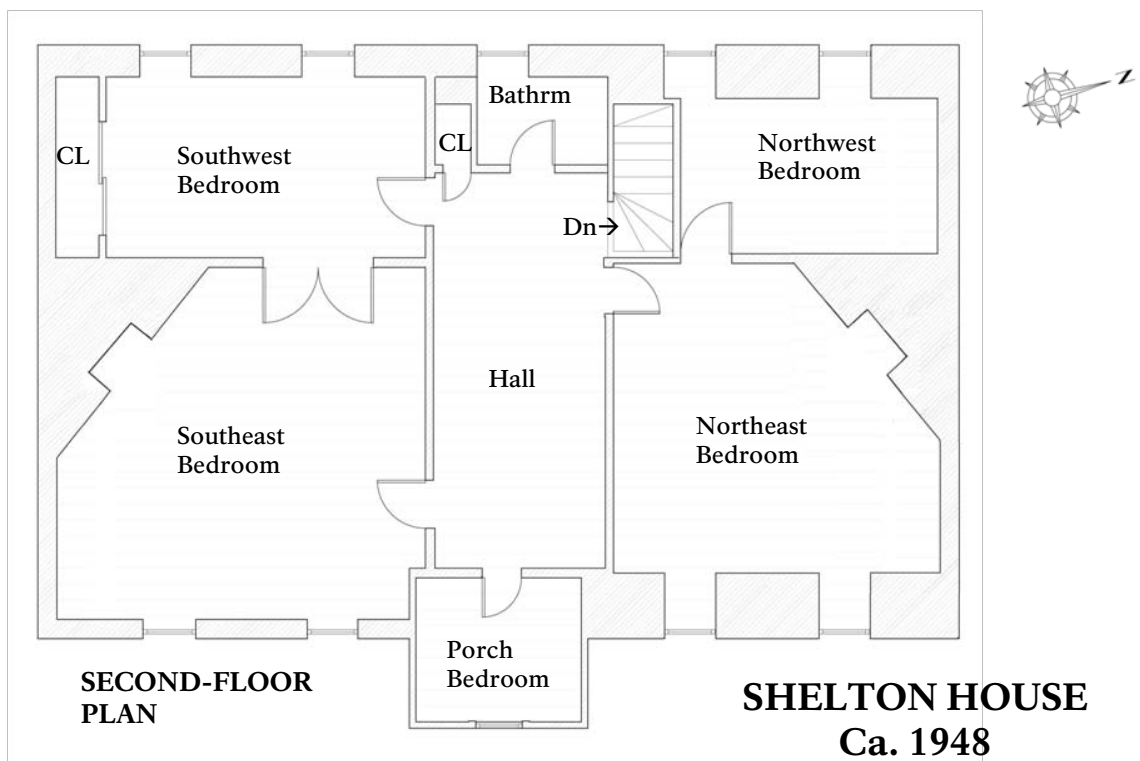


**REAR (WEST) ELEVATION**



**SOUTH ELEVATION**

***Figure 81.** Rear (west) and south elevations of the Shelton House showing the wing that replaced the west porch circa 1948.*



**Figure 82.**  
*Conjectural first- and second-floor plans of the Shelton House, circa 1948.*



*Figure 83. A new wing replaced the back porch on the west side of the house circa 1948. Within the wing are two rooms: an entry on the south side (Room 104, left) and a bathroom on the north side (Room 105, right). Shelton House, 2009.*



**Figure 84.** An existing second-story bathroom is believed to have been installed or remodeled circa 1948, based on a manufacturing casting on the underside of the second-story lavatory (below, “9 9 48”). Shelton House, 2011.



**Figure 85.** A hot-air, central heating system was installed in the house circa 1915. A chase in Room 101 (left) conveys warm air to ductwork in the attic (above, at arrow). Shelton House, 2009 and 2011.



***Figure 86.** New 9-over-6 window sashes and interior casings in the second-story windows have been dated circa 1960. Exterior aluminum storm windows may also date to that time. Shelton House, 2009.*



***Figure 87.** Narrow floorboards were installed around 1980 over existing flooring in Rooms 101 (above), 103, and 107. Shelton House, 2009.*



*Figure 88. New bedroom closets were added circa 1965 in Rooms 203, 206 (left) and 207. Shelton House, 2009.*

*Figure 89. A folding attic stair in the hall ceiling (right) replaced a ceiling hatch in Room 206 circa 1965. Shelton House, 2009.*



# **National Park Service**

## **Stabilization**

### **2006 – Present**

#### ***Introduction***

The 124-acre Totopotomoy Creek Battlefield at Rural Plains was added as a new unit of Richmond National Battlefield Park in June 2006, following the death of William (Bill) R. Shelton, Jr., the preceding month. The site officially opened to the public in September 2011. This includes the first story of the Shelton House, which is open for tours on selected weekends and for special events. A remote-notification system installed by the National Park Service (NPS) provides intrusion and fire protection to the otherwise unoccupied house.

The Shelton House was in fair condition when it was acquired by NPS in 2006. Some deterioration resulting from years of deferred maintenance required attention, however. Mortar in the exterior brick walls was failing, the north chimney had a large crack, and the interior brick walls in the cellar suffered damage from rising damp and burrowing animals. A large structural crack in the east wall of the southeast cellar room (Room 001) was also a concern. Leaks in the roof were damaging ceilings and walls in the second story-rooms, and water infiltrating the brickwork on the north side of the house promoted black-mold growth in a second-story closet of the northeast bedroom (Room 207). Rotted framing was found in the east porch, the room above, and the floor of the southwest room in the first story (Room 203). In addition, the circa-1948 furnace in the cellar was obsolete and in need of replacement.

The Park's approach to these issues was to monitor conditions, make conservative repairs, and where warranted, replace deteriorated materials with those of similar type (replacement-in-kind). A new gas-fueled furnace replaced the old oil-fueled furnace in 2008. Brickwork repairs undertaken in 2007-08 were contracted to the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center (HPTC) of Frederick, Maryland. Woodwork repairs were made by staffers of the Park's Maintenance Division. Details of this work are described below.

#### ***Interior Masonry Repairs, 2007***

Repairs were made to the interior brick masonry walls and fireplace in the cellar of the Shelton House by HPTC in November and December 2007. This work was undertaken as part of PMIS project #131143, funded at \$45,169.08. Replacement bricks, called "Old Carolina," were obtained from Riverside Brick & Supply Company of Richmond, Virginia. Mortar consisted of 1 part Natural Hydraulic Lime and 2 to 2 ½ parts white masonry sand. The lime was type "NHL 3.5 white," obtained from the Virginia Lime Works in Monroe, Virginia. The sand was type C-144.

As part of this work, the HPTC assisted the Park staff with the removal of debris, furniture, and trash from the cellar. Special care was taken to retain architectural materials, although window shutters remembered by some Park staffers appear to have been either discarded or misplaced. With the work areas cleared, HPTC was able to complete the following masonry repairs in the cellar. For more details and photographs of the



project, see the unpublished report by HPTC in the park files.<sup>208</sup>

### **Repair Fireplace, Southeast Room (Cellar Room 001)**

Failure of the fireplace lintel and brickwork in the southeast room (Room 001) of the cellar necessitated repairs in 2007 (fig. 90). The fireplace, which had been extensively modified to its present appearance circa 1835, was stabilized reusing approximately 90% of the existing bricks. The broken iron lintel was replaced by a galvanized steel lintel and the failing brickwork above it rebuilt. The firebox and hearth were cleaned of debris and loose material. Hearth pavers were temporarily removed and found to be three bricks deep. The lower rear wall of the firebox was rebuilt using a mix of old and new bricks. All deteriorated mortar joints were repointed.

### **Rebuild/Reconstruct Common Wall Between Southeast and Southwest Rooms (Cellar Rooms 001-002)**

A deep crack had formed in the lower portion of the circa-1835 brick partition between the southeast and southwest cellar rooms (Rooms 001 and 002) by 2007 (figs. 90 & 91). This wall was found to be two wythes, or about 14", thick. All new bricks were used in the repair of the wall, which replaced approximately 16 square feet of brickwork on the east side of the wall and 20 square feet on the west side of the wall. The crack was further stabilized

with a 3/16" stainless steel rod embedded in several mortar joints bridging the fracture.

### **Repair Opening at Former "Bake/Warming Oven" in Southwest Room (Cellar Room 002)**

A side opening created circa 1835 to access the original bake oven/smoke chamber had developed collapsing brickwork above a rotted wood lintel by 2007. After removing interior debris, a new rough-sawn oak lintel replaced the rotted lintel. Six masonry courses above the opening were rebuilt with new bricks. The existing plank casing and sill/threshold were repaired and resecured with new cut nails.

### **Repair Common Wall Between West Room and Southeast Room (Cellar Rooms 003 and 001)**

No narrative description exists of the repairs made to the brick partition wall between the west and southeast cellar rooms (Rooms 003 and 001). However, photographs indicate that a portion of the lower wall near the doorway connecting the two rooms was reconstructed in 2007. New bricks replaced old on both sides of the wall, partially obscuring two historic vertical seams in the brickwork (fig. 92). Missing plaster on the east side of the wall (in Room 001) was not replaced.

---

<sup>208</sup> Historic Preservation Training Center, "Treatment Report: PMIS #131143, Stabilize Interior Brick Masonry Foundation Walls at Rural Plains Estate, Richmond National Battlefield, FY08" (Frederick, MD: 3 Jan. 2008).

### **Repair Doorway Connecting Northwest and Northeast Rooms (Rooms 004 and 005)**

Extensive repairs were made by HPTC to the doorway connecting the rooms on the north side of the cellar (Rooms 004 and 005) in 2007. A plywood enclosure on the west side of the opening was removed and the adjacent deteriorated brickwork replaced with new bricks. The wooden lintel appears to have been preserved, supported by new wooden jambs. A loose board-and-batten door with strap hinges that may have fit in this doorway was presumably saved.

### **Repair Arch in Northeast Room (Cellar Room 005)**

Also needing attention in the northeast cellar room was the brickwork arch supporting the fireplace hearth in the room above (fig. 94). Comprehensive raking and repointing of all open mortar joints was undertaken by HPTC, along with resetting and replacement of selected bricks and repairs to brickwork on either side of the arch. Eight missing bricks, most in the middle of the arch, were replaced with new.

### **Repair Common Wall Between Southeast and Northeast Rooms (Cellar Rooms 001 and 005)**

Large holes in the dirt floor were discovered in 2007 beneath the brick partition wall between the two east cellar rooms (fig. 95). These holes, most likely dug by animals, were filled by HPTC with quickcrete. Deteriorated bricks were also replaced by new bricks on both sides of the wall. These were located at the base of the former door jamb (at the east end of the wall), along the level of the floor, and

under the chair rail in the south room (Room 001).

### ***Exterior Masonry Repairs, 2008***

Repairs to the exterior brickwork of the Shelton House were carried out by HPTC in the summer of 2008. The preliminary condition of the walls was assessed in May 2008 as follows:

The exterior brick masonry is in exceptional condition for the [early] date of construction. [Problems include] minor joints, decay and fracturing of solitary bricks, absent mortar washes, backsplash erosion and heavy concentrations of biological growth at lower levels. The most critical deficiencies noted during the exterior inspection were vertical fractures on the north and southwest main wall elevations, separating brick arch work on several windows (all elevations), twisting retaining wall sections at the east basement entry and accelerated masonry failures on the upper north chimney stack.<sup>209</sup>

Repair work was undertaken as a continuation of PMIS project #131143. Replacement bricks, called “Glen-Gery Williamsburg handmade oversize,” were obtained from Steffey & Findley of Hagerstown, Maryland. Mortar consisted of 1 part Natural Hydraulic Lime and 2 ½ parts white masonry sand. The lime was type “NHL 3.5 white,” obtained from the Virginia Lime Works in Monroe, Virginia. The sand was from Shade & Wise of

---

<sup>209</sup> Historic Preservation Training Center, “Treatment Report: PMIS #131143, Exterior Brickwork Repairs at Rural Plains Estate, Richmond National Battlefield, FY08” (Frederick, MD: no date).



Richmond, Virginia. Mortar joints were struck with a 3/8" grapevine jointer. Exterior brickwork repairs were made to the north wall, cellar window W008, and the north chimney by WPTC in 2008 (figs. 96-98). The north chimney was completely reconstructed with new bricks from the roof up. Bluestone caps were installed on both the north and south chimneys. For more details and photographs of this project, see the unpublished report by HPTC on file at the park.<sup>210</sup>

### ***New Furnace, 2008***

The National Park Service removed and discarded an existing, circa-1948 oil-fueled furnace in the northwest cellar room (Room 004) in the summer of 2008. A natural-gas-fueled furnace, manufactured by "Goodman," was installed in its place (fig. 101).

### ***East Porch Repairs, 2006-09***

Repair of the east wooden porch was undertaken by the Maintenance Division of Richmond National Battlefield Park and Maggie Walker National Historic Site, beginning around 2006 and continuing through 2009 (fig. 99). All repairs were replacement-in-kind and used reproduction cut nails. The floor framing was replaced by pressure-treated members and new floorboards were installed. The north upper beam of the porch chamber was replaced with new material, as was the south lower beam. The tops of the porch columns were consolidated with epoxy resin.

### ***East Cellar Window Replaced, 2009***

All elements of the deteriorated cellar window on the south side of the cellar were replaced in-kind by the NPS in 2009 (fig. 100). This window is believed to have been installed in place of the original bulkhead entrance to the cellar around 1835. All window elements were saved and are currently stored in the cellar, along with other cellar windows that have been temporarily removed and replaced by board enclosures.

### ***Structural Monitoring***

A wide vertical crack in the east foundation wall of the house has been a cause of some concern. The crack is visible in the southeast cellar room (Room 001) beneath the southeast window (W001). A monitor installed by the park's Maintenance Division in 2009 indicates no recent movement of the crack.

### ***Roof Repairs, 2010***

Roof leaks and peeling paint necessitated repair of the standing-seam metal roofing of the Shelton House in 2010. Holes were filled with elastomeric patching compound. The entire roof was repainted with elastomeric paint, replicating the existing green paint color.

---

<sup>210</sup> Ibid.



*Figure 90. Brickwork repairs were made to the fireplace opening and west wall (south end) in cellar Room 001 by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center, 2007. Shelton House, 2007.*



*Figure 91. East brick wall of cellar Room 002 before (upper photograph) and after repairs (lower photograph) by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2007. Shelton House, 2007.*





*Figure 92. East wall of cellar Room 003 during repairs (upper photograph) and after repairs (lower photograph) by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center, 2007. Seams in the brickwork (at arrow above) define what may be remnants of an earlier wall. Shelton House, 2007.*



*Figure 93. Doorway D008, at the west wall of cellar Room 005 before (upper photograph) and after repairs and shoring (left photograph) by the Historic Preservation Training Center, 2007. A loose board-and-batten door found stored in the cellar (below right) may have been removed from this doorway. Shelton House, 2007.*







*Figure 94. Brickwork arch in cellar Room 005 before (upper photograph) and after repairs (lower photograph) by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2007. Shelton House, 2007.*





*Figure 95. South wall of cellar Room 005 before (upper photograph) and after repairs (lower photograph) by the Historic Preservation Training Center, 2007. Shelton House, 2007.*



*Figure 96. North wall above window W105 before (upper photograph) and after repairs (lower photograph) by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2008 (left). Shelton House, 2008.*







*Figure 97. Cellar window W008 on the west side of the house before (upper photograph) and after repairs (right and below) by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2008. Note the difference in height and number of bricks in the reconstructed arch. Shelton House, 2008.*





*Figure 98. The north chimney before (above ) and after reconstruction (below) by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center. Shelton House, 2008.*







*Figure 99. Woodwork repairs to the east porch and room (at left) were undertaken by Richmond National Battlefield Park. Shelton House, 2009.*



*Figure 100. Cellar window W009 in the south wall of Room 001 (right) was reconstructed by Preservation Carpenter William Reese, Richmond National Battlefield Park. Shelton House, 2009.*



*Figure 101. A new “Goodman” furnace (right) replaced an existing furnace (left) in cellar Room 004 in 2008. Shelton House, 2007 and 2009.*





### **III. PHYSICAL DESCRIPTIONS**



# INTRODUCTION

The Shelton House as it exists today retains architectural elements from a long evolutionary history. An original construction date of circa 1725 is derived from a dendrochronology study conducted on wooden framing members of the house in 2007.<sup>211</sup> Two significant remodelings took place in roughly half-century increments, circa 1785 and 1835, based on stylistic characteristics of the building materials used. Damage inflicted by the Civil War Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864 was most likely repaired in short order, although some battle scars are still visible on the exterior brickwork and attic framing.

Improvements made by the Shelton family in the **twentieth century** included the installation of new flooring, widened doorways, a north window, bedroom closets, central heating, electricity, and plumbing. A one-story wing on the west side of the house replaced an open porch around 1948.

Since acquisition of Rural Plains by the National Park Service in 2006, efforts on the house have been focused primarily on repair and stabilization of rotting woodwork and crumbling masonry. A new furnace replaced obsolete equipment in the cellar in 2008.

---

<sup>211</sup> Dr. Edward Cook, William J. Callahan, & Dr. Camille Wells, "Dendrochronological Analysis of Rural Plains, Mechanicsville, Hanover County, Virginia," Jan. 2007.

# STRUCTURE

## Size

The brick-walled Shelton House measures approximately 47' 6" long by 22' wide by 1 ½ stories tall. The front entrance is sheltered by a small wood-framed porch supporting an original porch chamber. A later wood-framed wing on the back (west) side, which replaced a back porch around 1948, is 11' 1½" long by 11' 1½" wide by one-story tall.

## Brickwork

### *Walls*

The foundation and exterior walls of the Shelton House are constructed of brick masonry. The walls vary in thickness, being six wythes thick in the cellar story, four wythes in the first story, three wythes in the second story, and two wythes in the attic story (figs. 102 and 103).

Several clues suggest that there are two periods of early brickwork at the Shelton House: the original brickwork of circa-1725 vintage, and a later veneer applied to the exterior walls circa 1785. (See the following section "Exterior Walls," for details.) Changes in the cellar circa 1835 removed the south brick wall of the original center hall and replaced it with the existing wooden column. New brickwork patches at the center north-south partition

also enclosed original openings, thus creating a large cellar dining room.

All the historic bricks used in the masonry walls of the Shelton House are hand-molded. Two historic brick sizes were observed:

Bricks	Length	Height	Width
Ca.-1725	9 ¼" to 9 ½"	2 ½" to 2 ¾"	4 ½"
Ca.-1785	8 ½" to 8 ¾"	2-½"	4" to 4 ½"

Reproduction historic bricks were obtained for brickwork repairs made by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2007-08. Bricks used to repair the exterior and cellar walls, called "Old Carolina," were procured from Riverside Brick & Supply Company of Richmond, Virginia. Bricks used to rebuild the north chimney from the roof up, called "Glen-Gery Williamsburg handmade oversize," were from Steffey & Findley in Hagerstown, Maryland.

### *Chimney Supports*

Two original (circa-1725) brick chimneys are incorporated into the north and south walls of the house. These chimneys are supported in the cellar by brick arches at the level of the upper walls and ceiling (fig. 105). This design frees space in the cellar rooms that would have otherwise been occupied by chimney foundations.

### *Mortar*

The exact extent of remaining original mortar at the Shelton House is impossible

to know, given the multiple episodes of repairs and repointings that have occurred over the years. One sample of mortar removed from an exterior cellar wall (M07) appears to date to circa 1835, based on comparison of the mortar with plaster samples of known date. This appears to be a lime mortar made with crushed oyster shells and fine white sand with inclusions of small dark granules. For more details regarding the mortar analysis, see Appendix C.

Mortar used for masonry repairs and repointing in 2007-08 by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center of Frederick, Maryland was mixed to the following formula:

1 part Natural Hydraulic Lime, 3.5 white;  
2 to 2 ½ parts white masonry sand, C-144.

The Natural Hydraulic Lime was obtained from the Virginia Lime Works in Monroe, Virginia, and the white sand from Shade & Wise in Richmond, Virginia.

## Wood Framing

### *East Porch and Porch Chamber*

The wood-framed east porch and chamber above appear to be original elements of the circa-1725 Shelton House. This is based on the integral framing of the porch chamber and main house, and similarity of the roof framing with the main house (see "Roof Framing" for details). It is doubtful, however, that any components of the wood-framed east porch survive from the 18<sup>th</sup> century, given its exposure to the elements. Most recently, extensive work by the National Park Service (2006-09) has replaced the porch deck, consolidated the

porch columns, and repaired major framing elements of the porch chamber.

## *Interior Framing*

The interior floors and walls of the Shelton House are framed with wood beams, joists, and studs. Most framing presumably dates to the original construction of the house circa 1725, with some alterations dating to circa 1835.<sup>212</sup> Original framing includes two large beams spanning east-west that define the width of the center passage in the first and second stories, intersected by two north-south beams. Floor joists in the first, second, and attic stories are aligned in an east-west direction, mortised into the north-south beams and exterior walls. Wall-studs are securely fit at both upper and lower ends with mortise-and-tenon joints held in place with hand-wrought nails or wooden pegs (treenails).

Later framing dating to circa 1835 encloses the former stairway opening in the second-story hall and added new partition walls for the existing stairs. Wall studs for the new partition walls are side-nailed to the supporting beams, rather than mortised into them. Floor repairs using salvaged wood also appear to have been made about this time at the west end of the first-story passage, judging by a mixture of floor joists dated circa 1754, 1759 and 1784 by dendrochronology. Of two other reused, but undated, floor joists in this area, one is sculpted with a deep cove, the other as a gunstock post (figs. 166 and 167).

---

<sup>212</sup> Framing members dated ca. 1723-25 by the dendrochronological analysis were hearth supports and a ceiling joist in the southwest cellar room, and rafters in the attic.

## *Later Additions*

Two wood-framed additions are appended to the back (west) side of the house. The larger is a one-story wing that replaced the original back porch. Bill Shelton recalled in 2005 that the porch had been enclosed in his lifetime (1920-2006). This wing has been dated circa 1948 (see “Chronology of Development” for details).

Attached to the wing on the south side is a small wood-framed shed entrance to the cellar. Historic photographs indicate an earlier shed existed here in 1935 and 1936. It was most likely reconstructed when the adjacent wing was built around 1948.

## Roof Framing

The Shelton House has three types of roof framing: a gambrel roof on the main house; hipped roofs on the porch chamber, dormers, and west wing; and shed roofs on the east and west cellar entrances. All the roofs are framed with wood rafters and covered with wood sheathing boards, despite their differing appearance and dates of construction, which are described in the following sections.

### *Main Gambrel Roof*

The main roof of the Shelton House has been called “one of the earliest known gambrel roofs in Virginia.”<sup>213</sup> It has two distinct pitches, the upper pitch less

---

<sup>213</sup> Edward Chappell, “Rural Plains, 723 Studley Road, Mechanicsville, Vicinity,” unpublished report of site visit to Rural Plains July 17, 2007. Typescript July 18, 2007. Richmond NBP files.



steeply sloped than the lower one. The upper portion of the roof frames the unfinished attic; the lower roof covers the exterior wood-framed walls of the upper chambers on the east and west sides. Only the framing of the upper roof is exposed to view.

The upper roof is framed with hewn and pit-sawn roof rafters (figs. 107-109). These are seated on roof plates on the east and west sides and joined at the ridge with mortise-and-tenon joints held with wooden pegs (treenails, fig. 109). This framing appears to date to the original construction of the house, based on samples removed from four of the rafters for the dendrochronology study that identified their felling dates as circa 1720 (one sample), 1723 (one sample), and 1725 (two samples). Scribe marks on each rafter ensured that each hand-crafted joint was properly assembled prior to raising of the roof. Widely spaced roof laths of various widths, also presumably original, provided lateral stability to the framing and a nailing surface for roofing shingles. Visible damage to both the rafters and sheathing boards was most likely caused by Confederate shelling of the house during the Civil War Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864.

The rafters of the steeper lower roof are framed into the upper roof plate described above and a lower plate. These appear to be milled and therefore a later vintage, judging by a small glimpse gained through a hole gnawed by animals in the northeast corner of the cornice (fig. 110). Reframing of this portion of the roof may have coincided with circa-1785 enlargement of the dormers. Widely spaced roof laths attached to the rafters may have been reused, based on visible remnants of hand-wrought nails.

## *Hipped Roofs*

Hip-framed roofs cover the porch chamber, the nine dormers, and the west wing. Of these, only the porch chamber on the east side of the house is thought to date to original, circa-1725 construction of the house. This is based on framing details that are similar to those of the previously described upper gambrel roof. Elements of this roof include pit-sawn rafters, joining of the rafters at the ridge with mortis-and-tenon joints secured with wooden pegs (treenails), and widely spaced roof laths attached with hand-wrought nails (fig. 111).

The framing of the dormer roofs is not visible due to coverings of exterior roofing and interior ceiling materials. It is believed that these roofs date to the circa-1785 enlargement of the original dormers. Future roof work may afford a view of the concealed dormer framing.

The circa-1948 wing on the west side of the house has a hipped roof framed with modern milled lumber. This framing is visible in the attic, accessed through a ceiling hatch in the north bathroom (Room 105).



**Figure 102.** *South wall of the Shelton House, January 2009. Masonry construction was used for the north and south end walls, and up to the first story only of the east and west walls.*



**Figure 103.** *Detail showing the foundation of the Shelton House at the northwest corner. The cellar wall is six wythes thick; the first-story wall is four wythes. Shelton House, June 2009.*

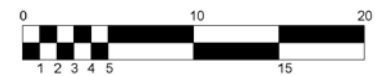
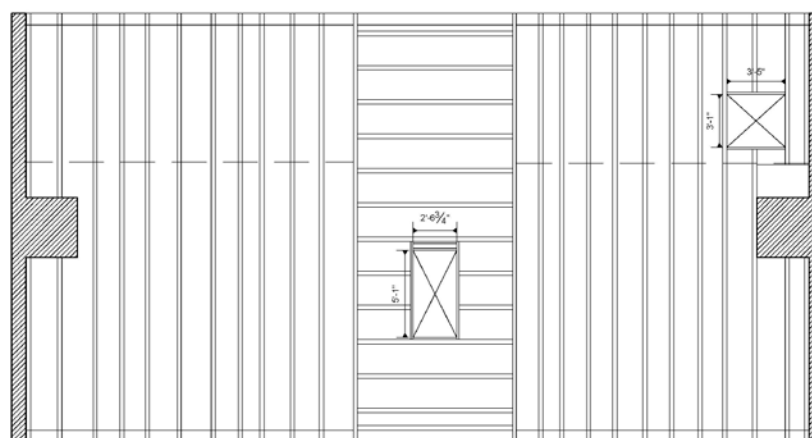


*Figure 104. Detail showing the thickness of the east brick wall at the jamb of window W003 in cellar Room 005. Shelton House, September 2009.*



*Figure 105. Brick-arch support of the south chimney in the southeast corner of cellar Room 002. Shelton House, January 2009.*

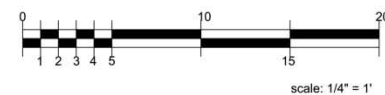
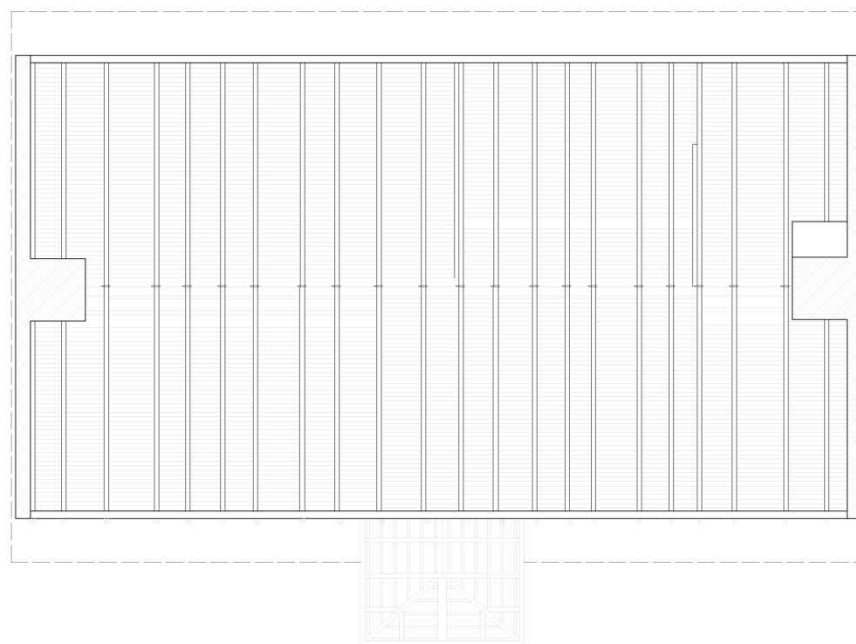
*Figure 106. Plan of attic floor joists and floor hatches.  
Shelton House, 2009.*



SCALE: 1/4" = 1'



*Figure 107. Plan of roof rafters. Shelton House, 2009.*





**Figure 108.** Southwest corner of the attic showing the south brick wall, floor joists, and roof rafters. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 109.** Detail showing joining of main roof rafters at the ridge. Note damaged roof sheathing board (at arrow), possibly caused by shelling of the house in 1864. Shelton House, June 2009.



**Figure 110.** Detail showing the framing of the lower gambrel roof on the east side of the Shelton House. The back side of the wood-framed east wall of Room 207 is visible on the right side of the photograph (at arrow). Shelton House, September 2009.



**Figure 111.** Framing of the hipped roof above the porch chamber (Room 202), view looking east. Shelton House, June 2009.

# EXTERIOR

## General Information

The circa-1725 Shelton House is a 1-½ story brick structure with a gambrel roof, two end chimneys and an original porch chamber at the front entrance. The house retains its basic Georgian-style form, with symmetrical fenestration, high cellar with small windows, and centered front and rear entrances in an elevated first story.

Many exterior alterations have been made to the house since its original construction, resulting in an assemblage of various architectural materials and styles. An ambitious renovation around 1785 enlarged the window openings in the first story and the dormers in the second story, applied a new veneer of brickwork, and added the existing Federal-style cornice. Paneled doors in the Greek-Revival style date to circa 1835, as do most of the existing sashes in the cellar and first-story windows. The appearance of the house during the Civil War Battle of Totopotomoy Creek was little changed from today, except for sheet-metal roofing that was installed after the battle, and a wood-framed wing that replaced a back porch around 1948. Protective window shutters of circa-1835 vintage had been removed by 1949. Exterior repairs undertaken by the National Park Service (NPS) since 2006 can be characterized as replacement-in-kind.

## Foundations

### *Main House*

The Shelton House has a high brick foundation, 6-wythes thick, that projects beyond the plane of the upper brick walls on the exterior side. The foundation appears to have been constructed in two phases: circa 1725 and 1785. The older portion consists of the interior 5 wythes that are laid in English common bond, as can be seen in the cellar rooms (figs. 156 and 176). A later one-wythe veneer of brickwork laid in Flemish bond with glazed headers finishes the exterior side of the foundation, topped by gauged bricks at the projecting water table (figs. 55, 131, and 132). This veneer is believed to be contemporary with the circa-1785 enlargement of the first-story windows that used identical gauged bricks at the window sills.

Segmental arches above the cellar windows in the east and west walls feature 13 bricks with alternating headers and stretchers (figs. 131 and 132). The arches are particularly distinctive for their glazed headers crowning the top of the arch. Two of these arches no longer retain their historic appearance, having been incorrectly rebuilt in 2008. One, at east window W001, now has glazed headers in the wrong locations. The other, at west window W008, also has misplaced headers, along with 14 instead of 13 bricks (figs. 97 and 133).

### *West Wing*

The foundation walls of the circa-1948 west wing are constructed of concrete

blocks. There is no cellar beneath the west wing.

## Upper Walls

### *Brickwork*

Like the foundation, the upper brickwork walls of the Shelton House are laid in Flemish bond with glazed headers. The walls are one-story tall in the front (east) and back elevations, and 2-½ stories tall in the north and south elevations. Rubbed bricks with a matte appearance trim the four corners of the house, and the sides and flat arches of the doorways and windows in the front (east) and rear elevations. Bricks that are shaped to shed water finish the water table and the first-story window sills on the front and back sides of the house. Putlog holes one-wythe deep are in first, second and attic stories of the north and south end walls (fig. 123).<sup>214</sup> Most of the wide mortar joints, resulting from the non-uniform size of the handmade bricks, are tooled (figs. 54, 124, and 125).

### **Circa-1785 Rebuilding/Veneer**

It has been generally assumed that the exterior brick walls date to the original construction of the Shelton House circa 1725. However, physical evidence suggests that the walls were extensively reworked, possibly incorporating a veneer of new exterior brickwork, when the doorways and windows in the first story were enlarged around 1785. These clues include the following:

---

<sup>214</sup> The function of the putlog holes is to secure scaffolding to the exterior walls.

\* Absence of brick patching at the enlarged doorway and window openings.

\* Similarity of the rubbed bricks trimming the enlarged windows and the corners of the building.

\* Similarity of the gauged bricks at the sills of the enlarged windows and water table.

\* The unusual, thickness of the lower walls.

\* What appears to be a finished wall behind the outer wythe of existing brickwork in a photograph taken in 2007-08 (fig. 126).

\* The fact that the brickwork extends one wythe beyond the west roof plate, which is visible in the attic space of the west wing, above the original rear doorway (D105).

\* Misalignment of the end chimneys with the exterior walls, which are inset approximately one wythe.

\* Two distinct sizes of hand-molded bricks: larger bricks (circa 1725?), 9 ¼-½" long, comprise the interior walls of cellar rooms, while smaller bricks (circa 1785?), 8 ½-¾" long, are used in the exterior walls of the house and the interior walls of the attic story.

### **Brickwork and Mortar Repairs**

Areas of brick patching, possibly repairing damage caused by shelling of the house in May 1864, are most noticeable at the south wall, and the west wall at the southwest corner (figs. 74 and 120). Various episodes of mortar repointing are also evident on all elevations of the house. Most recent

repairs have been made to the brickwork of the north wall, below window W101 in the east wall, and below window W111 in the west wall, by the Historic Preservation Training Center in 2008 (figs. 96 and 97). Mortar in these locations is a white color and overlaps onto the bricks.

## Graffiti

Initials and names, some with dates, are incised on the exterior brick walls. These are on all four elevations, but mostly concentrated on either side of the main entrance doorway at the east porch. The earliest date is “1667” at the upper north end of the west wall (fig. 124). Next is “1831” on west side of the lower north wall (fig. 125). Inscriptions on the east wall are dated 1887, 1899, 1915, and 1934. Surprisingly, there appear to be no engravings of 1864 vintage.

The significance of this graffiti is difficult to surmise. When asked, Bill Shelton, Jr. (1920-2006) replied:

I've never seen it done before  
anywhere. I really don't know [why].  
No my name is not out there.<sup>215</sup>

The fact that the earliest date, “1667,” was chiseled, not cast, in the brick suggests that it may have been done at some later date to commemorate what was thought to be the original construction date of the house. Other dates have significance in Shelton family history, such as 1831, when Edwin Shelton was appointed as a Captain in the Virginia militia; 1887, when Walter Shelton inherited Rural Plains; and 1915, when William R. Shelton and Maud Greenlee were wed.

---

<sup>215</sup> David Ruth and Robert Krick, “Transcript of oral history conducted with Mr. William Shelton [Jr.],” June 24, 2005. Transcript on file at Richmond NBP.

## Wood Siding

Wood siding covers the porch chamber, the sides of the dormers, the west wing, and the west cellar entrance of the Shelton House today. In addition, remnants of early riven clapboards were discovered during repairs of the porch chamber in 2009.

## Flush-Board Siding

The sides of the nine dormers are sheathed with wide flush-board siding. This siding is believed to be contemporary with the circa-1785 dormers, based on the findings of the paint analysis.<sup>216</sup> The boards are installed on an angle that matches the pitch of the adjacent roof (fig. 138).

## Beaded Clapboard Siding

Clapboards with a single bead along the lower edge cover the circa-1725 porch chamber, the circa-1948 west wing, and west cellar entrance. These are believed to have been installed at different times, as described below.

*Circa 1785.* Beaded clapboards on the south and east exterior walls of the porch chamber may be as early as circa 1785, coinciding with enlargement of the east window to its present size. Wider boards on the north exterior elevation are later. More precise dating would be possible by examining the nails attaching the siding.

---

<sup>216</sup> The dormer siding, ca.-1785 main cornice, and ca.-1785 exterior doorway casing at D101 and D105 were first finished with the same red-brown (Spanish-brown) paint, according to the findings of the paint analysis.

**Circa 1948.** Beaded clapboards on the three elevations of the west wing are presumably contemporary with the construction of the wing around 1948. The choice of beaded boards may have been a deliberate attempt to match the existing siding of the porch chamber.

**Circa 1970.** Wider beaded clapboards cover the exterior walls of the west cellar entrance. A conjectural date of “circa 1970” coincides with the ownership of William (Bill) Shelton, Jr.

### Missing Early Wood Siding

No wood siding dating to the original construction of the house circa 1725 remains in place on the exterior of the house today. However, two hand-riven clapboards were found attached to rafters, (used as sisters), in the attic of the porch chamber. One measures 18 ¾” long by 3 ½” wide; the other 19” long by 3 1/16” wide. Neither has remnants of a painted finish. It is not known when these repairs were made nor if the clapboards had been removed from the house. These are nevertheless early boards that could well date to the 18<sup>th</sup> century. They are currently in storage at Richmond National Battlefield Park (NBP).

## Doorways

Four exterior doorways provide access to the cellar and first story of the Shelton House today. Two are in the front façade and two are in the west elevation. Doorways have been assigned numbers to facilitate descriptions (see figs. 113 and 117). Of these four doorways, only the location of the front entrance (D101) dates to the original construction of the house circa 1725. The original rear entrance

(D105) was converted to two interior doorways circa 1948.

### East Cellar Doorway (D001)

The east doorway to the cellar is located beneath the front porch. This opening was converted from an original cellar window circa 1835, when the cellar kitchen was enlarged as a dining room. The subterranean entrance is particularly significant for having served as the headquarters of Union General Hancock during the 1864 Battle of Totopotomoy Creek.<sup>217</sup> The doorway retains its original, ca.-1835, 6-panel door and casing, both in the Greek-Revival style (figs. 121, 122 and 129). An original box lock has been replaced by a modern mortised lockset.

### West-Wing Doorway (D002)

A small doorway with board-and-batten door provides access to a crawl space beneath the circa-1948 west wing.

### West Cellar Doorway (D003 and 004)

An exterior entrance to the cellar was added to the west side of the house sometime before 1935, according to photographic documentation. This may have been to access materials stored in the cellar by the Shelton’s new business, Rural Plains Nursery, begun in 1927. This doorway was created by enlarging an original cellar window, the brick-arch lintel of which remains visible on the exterior side of the opening. An earlier wood-framed enclosure at the cellar

---

<sup>217</sup> Walter Shelton (1849-1932) recalled in his circa-1928 remembrances that “Gen. Hancock Head Quarters was in the Entry leading from the front [of] the house in the dining room.” Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.

entrance was replaced by the existing shed-roofed structure when the west wing was constructed around 1948. This structure was either rebuilt or resided circa 1970s, and the existing 2-panel door with modern hardware installed (fig. 130).

### **Main Entrance (D101)**

The front entrance of the Shelton House is centered in the east elevation, sheltered by a porch (fig. 127). This doorway is an original feature of the house dating to circa 1725, albeit in altered condition. The opening is believed to have been enlarged to its present size circa 1785, when it was trimmed with rubbed bricks and fitted with the existing Federal-style casing. A pair of large double doors and 4-light transom replaced earlier doors and sash circa-1835. Each door has a single long panel in the Greek-Revival style. The doors also retain their circa-1835 hardware, including: closed butt hinges, a box latch manufactured by Carpenter & Co. of England, and head and foot bolts. The wooden doors are protected by a pair of aluminum storm doors with piano hinges. These storm doors were installed sometime between 1958 and 1961, according to photographic documentation (figs. 30 and 33), and have been therefore been dated circa 1960.

### **Back Doorway (D102)**

The existing back doorway is in the west elevation of the circa-1948 west wing (fig. 128). The existing door and hardware appear to be later replacements, however, possibly dating to 1970. Elements of this doorway include a wooden 6-panel door, modern lever handle and dead bolt. A brass door knocker, cast with the head of Winston Churchill, includes the dates “1874-1965.”

## **Windows**

The Shelton House has 32 windows: nine in the cellar story, 13 in the first story, and 10 in the second story. Original window openings remain, in altered condition, in the east and west elevations of the cellar and first stories. Two windows in the south elevation date to circa 1835; one in the north elevation was installed in 1915. Two windows in the west wing are contemporary with that structure—circa 1948. Windows have been assigned numbers to facilitate discussion (see figs. 113, 115, 117, and 119).

### ***Cellar Windows (W001 – W009)***

The least altered windows of the Shelton House are those in the east and west elevations of the cellar story (figs. 131 and 132). The placement and general size of these openings is believed to have remained mostly unchanged since circa 1725, which was helpful in determining the approximate size and placement of the original windows in the upper stories. Exterior brickwork at the cellar windows appears to be a one-wythe veneer dating to circa 1785. Segmental arches over the window openings are discussed in the section entitled “Foundations: Main House.”

Existing window casings, 6-light sashes, and horizontal wooden bars date to circa 1835, based on the paint analysis. This is also when two east windows, W001 and W002, were lengthened to their present size, and an earlier bulkhead entrance in the south wall was converted to a wide window with a pair of sashes—W009 (fig. 134). Replacement sashes with 4 lights in



windows W001, W002, W008 and W009, were most likely post battle repairs made in 1864. West window W007 was reused as an opening for heating ductwork for a new west wing around 1948 (fig. 133). The casing and sashes of south window W009 were reconstructed with new materials in 2009 (figs. 134 and 135). Finally, west window W005 was removed for safekeeping, and its opening boarded by NPS.

Summary: Cellar Windows			
Window	Opening	Casing	Sashes
W001	Enlarged ca. 1835; arch rebuilt 2008	Ca. 1835	4 lights, ca.-1864 sash
W002	Enlarged ca. 1835	Ca. 1835	4 lights, ca.-1864 sash
W003	Ca. 1725-1785	Ca. 1835	6 lights & horizontal bars, ca. 1835
W004	Ca. 1725-1785	Ca. 1835	6 lights & horizontal bars, ca. 1835
W005	Ca. 1725-1785	Ca. 1835, Stored in cellar	6-light sash stored in cellar
W006	Ca. 1725-1785	Ca. 1835	Later 6-light sash, with furnace vent
W007	Ca. 1725-1785	Ca. 1835	Removed ca. 1948
W008	Ca. 1725-1785; arch rebuilt 2008	Ca. 1835	4 lights, ca.-1864 sash
W009	Ca. 1835 (former doorway)	Ca. 1835; rebuilt 2009	Ca. 1835; rebuilt 2009

## ***First-Story Windows (W101 – W113)***

### **East and West Windows**

Of the 13 windows in the first story of the Shelton House, eight are original openings dating to circa 1725 that were enlarged to their present size circa 1785 (fig. 136). Four of these windows are in the front facade (W101-W104), and four are in the west elevation (W106, W107, W110 and W111). The circa-1785 openings are trimmed with rubbed side bricks and jack-arch lintels, with gauged bricks at the sills to shed water. The wooden casings, with flat corner blocks and simple flat moldings, are circa-1835 vintage. Double-hung, 6-light sashes also date to circa 1835, except at three windows: W103, W110, and W111. These sashes, with different muntin profiles and fewer paint finishes, may be replacements installed after the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in 1864.

### **South and North Windows**

There are two windows in the south and north elevations. The south window, W112, was created circa 1835 and retains its Greek-Revival casing; the 6-over-6 sashes are post-battle (circa-1864) replacements. Another window, W105, was added to the north elevation in 1915, according to Bill Shelton. This window has a pair of flanking 6-light sashes, also dating to 1915 (fig. 137).

### **West-Wing Windows**

There are two windows in the circa-1948 west wing; one in the west elevation (W108), and one in the south elevation (W109). The west window has 6-over-6

sashes; the wide south window has a pair of 8-over-8 sashes.

Summary: First-Story Windows			
Window	Opening	Casing	Sashes
W101	Ca. 1725; enlarged ca.1785	Ca. 1835	6-over-6 ca. 1835
W102	"	"	"
W103	"	"	6-over-6 ca. 1864
W104	"	"	6-over-6 ca. 1835
W105	Ca. 1915	Ca. 1915	6 + 6, ca. 1915
W106	Ca. 1725; enlarged ca.1785	Ca. 1835	6-over-6, ca. 1835
W107	"	"	"
W108	Ca. 1948	Ca. 1948	6-over-6, ca. 1948
W109	Ca. 1948	Ca. 1948	8-over-8 x 2, ca. 1948
W110	Ca. 1725; enlarged ca.1785	Ca. 1835	6-over-6, ca. 1864
W111	"	"	"
W112	Ca. 1835	Ca. 1835	"

## Second-Story Windows (W201 - W210)

### Dormer Windows

Nine dormer windows provide natural light to the second-story rooms of the Shelton House (fig. 138). These are in the steep lower portion of the gambrel roof. Four dormer windows are in the east elevation and five are in the west elevation. The findings of the paint analysis suggest that the dormers were rebuilt, and their windows enlarged, circa 1785 (at the same time as the first-story windows). The

existing exterior casings date to circa 1785, while the 9-over-6 window sashes are modern replacements installed around 1965. Aluminum storm sashes may be contemporary with the wooden sashes and have been dated circa 1960.

### Porch-Chamber Window

There is one window (W203) in the east elevation of the porch chamber (fig. 139). Like the other second-story windows, this opening appears to have been enlarged circa 1785. The 9-over-6 sashes date to circa 1965.

Summary: Second-Story Windows			
Window	Opening	Casing	Sashes
W201	Ca. 1725; enlarged Ca. 1785	Ca. 1785	9-over-6 Ca. 1965
W202	"	"	"
W203	"	"	"
W204	"	"	"
W205	"	"	"
W206	"	"	"
W207	"	"	"
W208	"	"	"
W209	"	"	"
W210	"	"	"

### Storm Sashes

Aluminum storm sashes cover all the windows in the first-and second stories, except the north window (W105). An installation date of circa 1960 is based on two photographs of the Shelton House. One, taken in June 1958, shows no storm windows or doors (fig. 30). The other, published in 1961, shows storms at both the windows and front doorway (fig. 33).

## ***Window Shutters***

Exterior shutters are believed to have been installed at the first-story windows of the Shelton House, and the second-story window of the porch chamber, around 1835. The earliest documentation for window shutters is the 1864 field sketch of the house by Alfred Waud (fig. 12). The existence of closed shutters is the most likely explanation for the remarkable survival of circa-1835 sashes during the 1864 Battle of Totopotomoy Creek. Photographs showing louvered shutters on the front of the house are dated 1928, 1935 and 1936 (figs. 17, 20, and 22-24). Shutters had been removed from the windows on the back (west) side of the house by 1935, and from all the windows except the porch chamber by 1949 (fig. 26). All that remains of the shutters today are a few cast-iron hinge pintles mounted to the casings of the first-story windows.

## **Cornices**

All cornice elements of the Shelton House appear to date to the extensive renovation of the exterior circa 1785. Paint analysis has confirmed that the main cornice is contemporary with the enlarged doorways and windows in the first story and the existing dormers in the second story. Detailing of the cornice elements is more elaborate on the east side of the house, thus clearly differentiating the front facade from the back.

The main cornice is located below the roof line and partially covers the circa-1785 jack arches of the first-story windows. This cornice features curved modillions on the front side (fig. 140), and plain block-style modillions on the back side (fig. 141). A small portion of the west cornice was

removed around 1948 to accommodate the roof of a new west wing.

Less elaborate cornices trim the upper portions of the dormers, the porch chamber, and the horizontal intersection of the upper and lower roofs (figs. 138 and 139). Projecting coved moldings incorporated in the cornice on the front façade create a more formal appearance than on the back side of the house.

## **Gutters**

Aluminum gutters are on the front (east) side of the house, the west wing, and the west cellar entrance. The gutters on the west wing are most likely the oldest, dating to the construction of the wing circa 1948. The gutter equipment on the front of the house, with leaders at the northeast and southeast corners, was installed sometime between 1961 and 1975, according to photographic documentation (figs. 33 and 34). A date of “circa 1970” has been assigned to the gutter equipment on the main house and shed at the west cellar entrance. No physical or documentary evidence has been found for historical gutter equipment on the Shelton House.

## **Roofing**

The Shelton House has three types of roofing today: standing-seam metal, flat-seam metal, and asphalt shingles. Historical roofing, from original construction until about 1864, was most likely wood shingles. Although none remain on the roof today, one detached shingle was found in 2007 reused in the attic as a shim (fig. 47). This shingle has been dated circa 1800-15 based on an

intact early cut nail. It has rounded edges, a worn tar finish, and measures approximately 9 ½” long by 3 ¾” wide. Wood-shingle roofing is also indicated by surviving roof laths that are widely spaced to facilitate drying. That wood shingles were on the roof during the 1864 Battle of Totopotomoy Creek is suggested by visible damage to the roof lath and rafters, believed to have been caused by artillery shots (fig. 75). Post-battle repairs likely included installation of a sturdy metal roof.

### *Standing-Seam Metal Roofing*

The main gambrel roof of the Shelton House is covered by metal roofing with standing seams. This appears to have been installed at two different times, based on different spacing of the seams. The seams on the upper slope of the roof are more narrowly spaced than the lower slope. William (Bill) Shelton recalled during an interview in 2005 that the “upper roof,” had been changed from “galvanized iron” to “tin” during his lifetime (1920-2006). Furthermore, the metal roofing of the upper roof looks comparatively new in photographs of the house dated 1935 and 1936 (figs. 20, 21, and 23-25). A plausible date for this roofing is therefore circa 1930. A manufacturing stamp visible from the attic indicates the roofing was made by the “Wheeling” company of Wheeling, West Virginia (fig. 144).<sup>218</sup>

The date of the metal roofing on the lower, steeper, portion of the roof may date to post-battle repairs in 1864. The existing

sheet-metal roofing definitely existed by 1928, based on the earliest known exterior photograph of the house (fig. 17). Additional information may be learned when this material is finally replaced.

Repairs were made to the standing-seam roofing in 2010 by the National Park Service using elastomeric patching compound and paint.

### *Flat-Seam Metal Roofing*

Flat-seam metal roofing covers the pent roofs of the circa-1725 porch chamber, the circa-1785 dormers, and the circa-1948 west wing. The roofing of the porch chamber and dormers may have been renewed circa 1930, at the same time as the upper main roof. The roofing of the west wing presumably dates to the construction of that structure circa 1948.

### *Asphalt Shingles*

Modern asphalt shingles cover the shed roofs of the cellar entrances on the east and west sides of the house. It is not known when this roofing was applied. Of these two structures, only the east cellar entrance existed in 1864. Like the main house, the roofing in May 1864 was most likely wood shingles.

## Chimneys

The Shelton House has two brick chimneys: one at the south wall, the other at the north wall (fig. 145). Each chimney has a decorative brick pattern, brick corbelling above a band of stucco,

---

<sup>218</sup> Wheeling, West Virginia was known for its manufacture of sheet-metal roofing. A catalog for the Wheeling Iron Works is dated 1836; newspaper articles describe the Wheeling Steel Co. in 1886, and the Wheeling Steel Corp. in 1956.

bluestone caps, and four flues. The south chimney vented fireplaces in the cellar kitchen (Room 001), two rooms in the first story (Rooms 102 and 103), and one bedroom in the second story (Room 203). The north chimney vented fireplaces in the first story (Rooms 106 and 107) and the second story (Room 206). The north chimney was also connected to the boiler exhaust for the central heating system from circa 1915 to 2008. Neither chimney is used today.

Nothing is known of the historic (circa-1725) appearance of the original chimneys. Nor is it known how extensively the chimneys were damaged, and subsequently rebuilt, following the 1864 Battle of Totopotomoy Creek. The earliest known documentation is the post-battle field sketch by Alfred Waud (fig. 12) that shows both chimneys as still intact. The chimneys had achieved their present appearance by 1935, as seen in photographs of that date (figs. 20 and 21). Two large chimney pots installed in the west flues of the north chimney by 1935 had been removed by 1961 (figs 20, 21, 23-26, and 33).

The south chimney was repaired, the north chimney rebuilt with new bricks from the roof up, and new bluestone caps installed on both chimneys by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2008 (fig. 98). The new bricks, called “Glen-Gery Williamsburg handmade oversize,” were obtained from Steffey & Findley of Hagerstown, Maryland. The mortar formula was 1 part white Natural Hydraulic Lime and 2 ½ parts white masonry sand. The lime was obtained from the Virginia Lime Works in Monroe, Virginia, and the sand from Shade & Wise of Richmond, Virginia. Mortar joints were struck with a 3/8” grapevine jointer.<sup>219</sup>

---

<sup>219</sup> Historic Preservation Training Center, “Treatment Report: PMIS #131143, Exterior

## East Porch

The main entrance to the Shelton House is a projecting two-story bay centered in the east elevation. An open porch in the first story provides access to the front doorway and supports an enclosed room (chamber) in the second story. Such a configuration appears to be an original feature of the Shelton House dating to circa 1725. This is based on two support beams in the second story that are integral with the main house, and the framing of the porch chamber roof that is similar to the roof of the main house. Furthermore, porch chambers were a common feature in 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> century Tidewater Virginia, as described in the Developmental History section of this report. Alterations made around 1835 enlarged the porch to its present size to accommodate a new entrance to the cellar below, and added shutters to the chamber window. The earliest documentation of the entrance is the 1864 sketch by Alfred Waud (fig. 12). More detailed is the earliest known photograph, dated 1928, (fig. 17) that shows the entrance little changed from its appearance today.

The east porch is made of wood, including the following elements: steps, floor framing and floorboards, six columns, railings, and wide upper cornice with scallop-trimmed siding. Most of these have no doubt been replaced one or more times since reconstruction of the porch circa 1835. Work undertaken by the National Park Service from 2006 through 2009 has replaced the wood-floored porch deck, consolidated the porch columns, and repaired major framing elements.

---

Brickwork Repairs at Rural Plains Estate, Richmond National Battlefield, FY08” (Frederick, MD: no date).

The porch chamber is also constructed of wood. Of the wood framing that can be seen in the attic, most appears to date to the original construction of the house circa 1725. Most other exterior elements are believed to date to the exterior renovation of circa 1785, including beaded clapboards, the east window opening and casing, and cornice.

Metal roofing covers the roof of the porch chamber and the transitional space between the chamber and porch below. This is thought to have replaced wood shingles sometime after May 1864. For more details on the existing metal sheathing see “Roofing.”

## West Wing

A one-story, wood-framed wing is centered on the back (west) side of the house (figs. 114-116 and 120). Bill Shelton, who lived at the Shelton House from his birth in 1920 until his death in 2006, recalled the following about the wing:

The back porch has been closed in during my lifetime, and a bath's been added on the back. . . . This used to be an open porch, just like the front.<sup>220</sup>

A more precise date of “circa 1948” for the wing is derived from a manufacturing stamp on the underside of the lavatory in the second story, which is believed to have been installed at the same time as the wing.

The west wing measures approximately 11' 4 ½" long by 11' 11 ½" wide. Openings include an exterior doorway (fig. 128) with flanking single window in the west elevation, and a wide window in the south

elevation. A pent-style roof is sheathed with flat-seam metal roofing that is presumably contemporary with the wing.

## Electrical Fixtures

The house was connected to electrical service in the 1940s, according to Bill Shelton,<sup>221</sup> which may have coincided with building of the west wing circa 1948. Electrical service enters the house on the south side, where an electric meter is mounted (fig. 114). Exterior illumination is provided by two light fixtures: a chain-suspended light at the front (east) doorway, and a wall-mounted light at the back doorway (fig. 147). A conjectural date for both light fixtures is circa 1948.

## Painted Finishes

### *Existing Painted Finishes*

Paint is applied to only a small portion of the exterior brickwork walls, all wooden elements, and the metal roofing of the Shelton House today. The existing paint colors are white, cream-white, and green. These were the paint colors of the house when it was acquired by the National Park Service in 2006. Selected repainting since 2006 has replicated the existing paint colors. Green-tinted elastomeric paint was applied to the metal roofing in 2010.

*White paint* finishes the brick foundation walls at the east cellar entrance and adjacent brick retaining walls. All other brick walls are unpainted.

---

<sup>220</sup> Ruth and Krick, “Transcript of oral history,” 2005.

---

<sup>221</sup> Ibid.



*White or cream-white paint* covers most of the wooden exterior elements. These include the following:

- Clapboards and sheathing boards of the porch chamber, dormers, west wing, and east porch;
- Doorway and window casings;
- Front (east) doors and transom (D001 and D101);
- Window sashes;
- Cornices;
- East porch columns and railings.

*Green paint* is applied to the following:

- Front (east) porch steps and floorboards;
- Back (west) porch steps;
- The doors of west doorways D002, D003, and D102; and
- Metal roofing on the main house, dormers, porch chamber, and west wing.

## ***Historic Painted Finishes***

The early painted finishes of the Shelton House were determined by paint analysis (see Appendix B). Later photographic documentation for the years 1928 through 2002 (figs. 17, 20-30, & 33-35) was helpful in determining later paint schemes.

*Circa 1785.* The earliest exterior paint observed in paint samples from the Shelton House is a red-brown color, commonly called Spanish Brown. This was found on circa-1785 elements of the house including the doorway casing of the front doorway (D101), a dormer window casing (W204), sheathing boards on the side of an east dormer, and main cornice elements on the east and west sides of the house.

*Circa 1835.* Most wooden elements of the house were painted with a cream-white, lead-based paint circa 1835. Exceptions to this were the new exterior doors that appear to have been grained, and tarred wood shingles on the roof. Although missing today, the circa-1835 window shutters were most likely painted green, in keeping with prevailing style. Similarly, the now missing steps and floorboards of the east and west porches were also probably a dark color, such as gray.

*Circa 1864.* The paint scheme of circa 1835 appears to have been maintained both before, and after, the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864.

## **Outbuildings**

No historic outbuildings remain at Rural Plains today. Two later outbuildings are located southwest of the house. One is a small corn crib that may date to the late 19<sup>th</sup> century. The other is an open shed of early 20<sup>th</sup>-century vintage. Both structures are described in the 2010 “Cultural Landscape Report.”<sup>222</sup>

---

<sup>222</sup> Dutton + Associates, “Cultural Landscape Report, Part 1, Totopotomoy Creek Unit, Richmond Battlefield Park,” 15 Aug. 2010, 3-67 and 3-68.



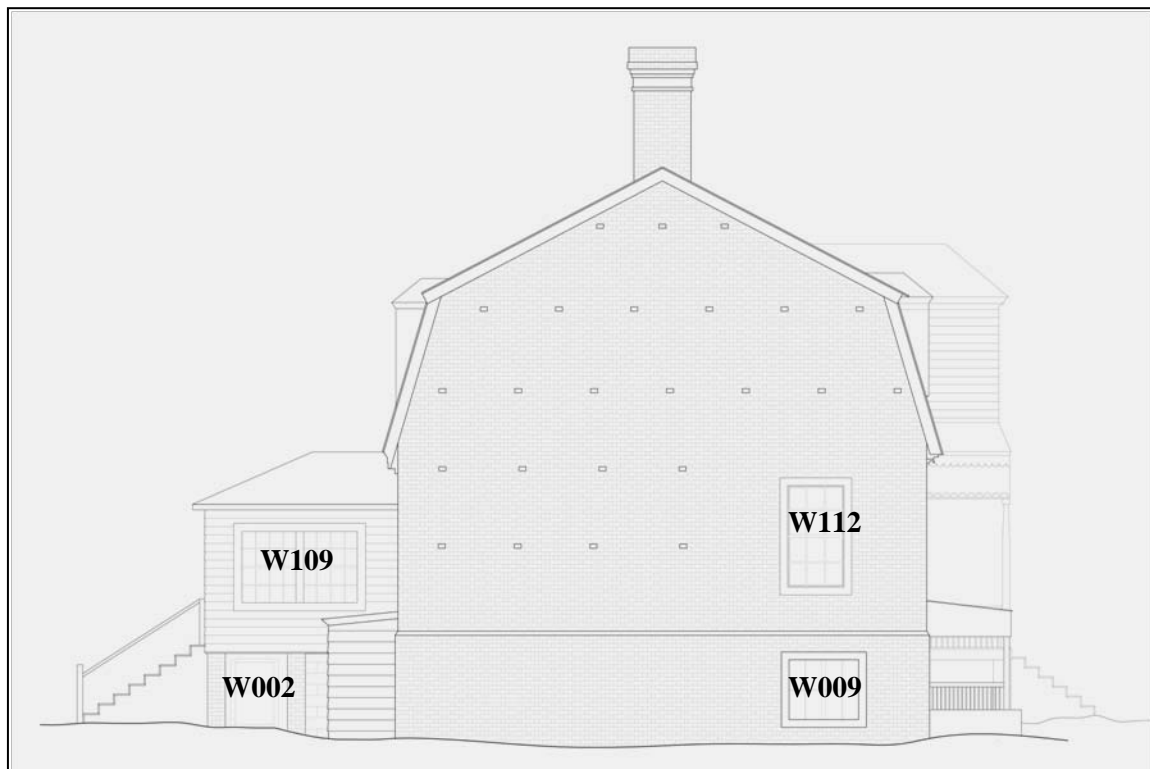
*Figure 112. Front (east) elevation of the Shelton House, April 2010.*



*Figure 113. East elevation drawing annotated with doorway and window numbers.*



*Figure 114. South elevation of the Shelton House, January 2009.*

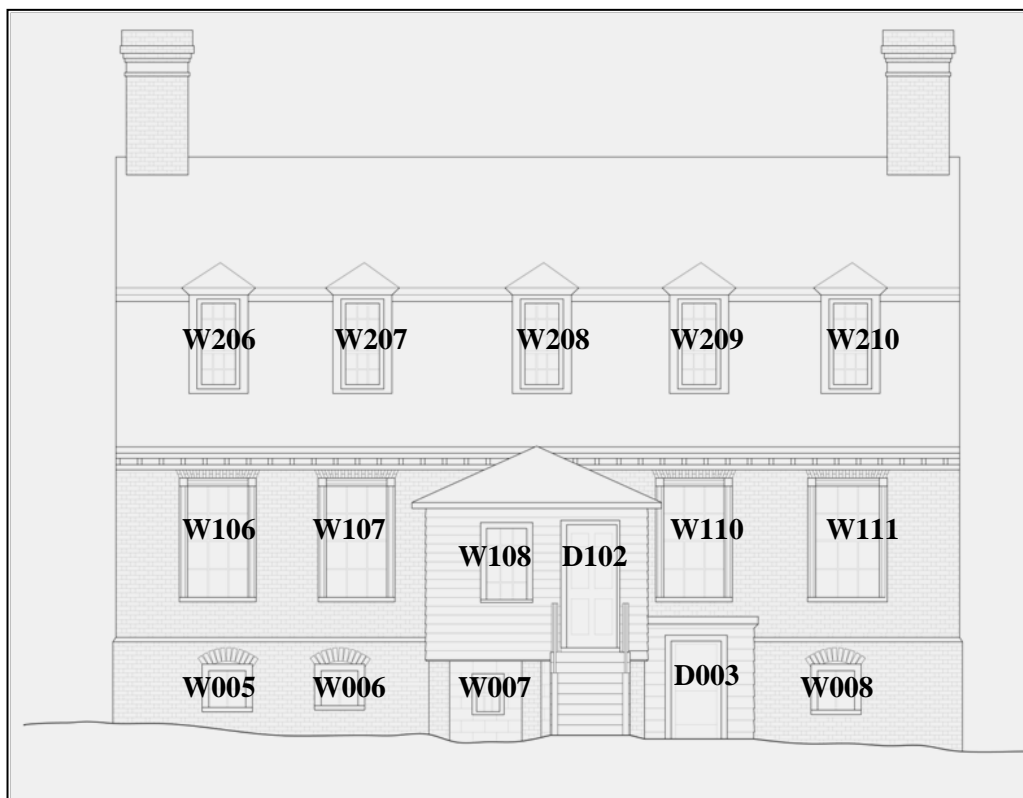


*Figure 115. South elevation drawing annotated with window numbers.*





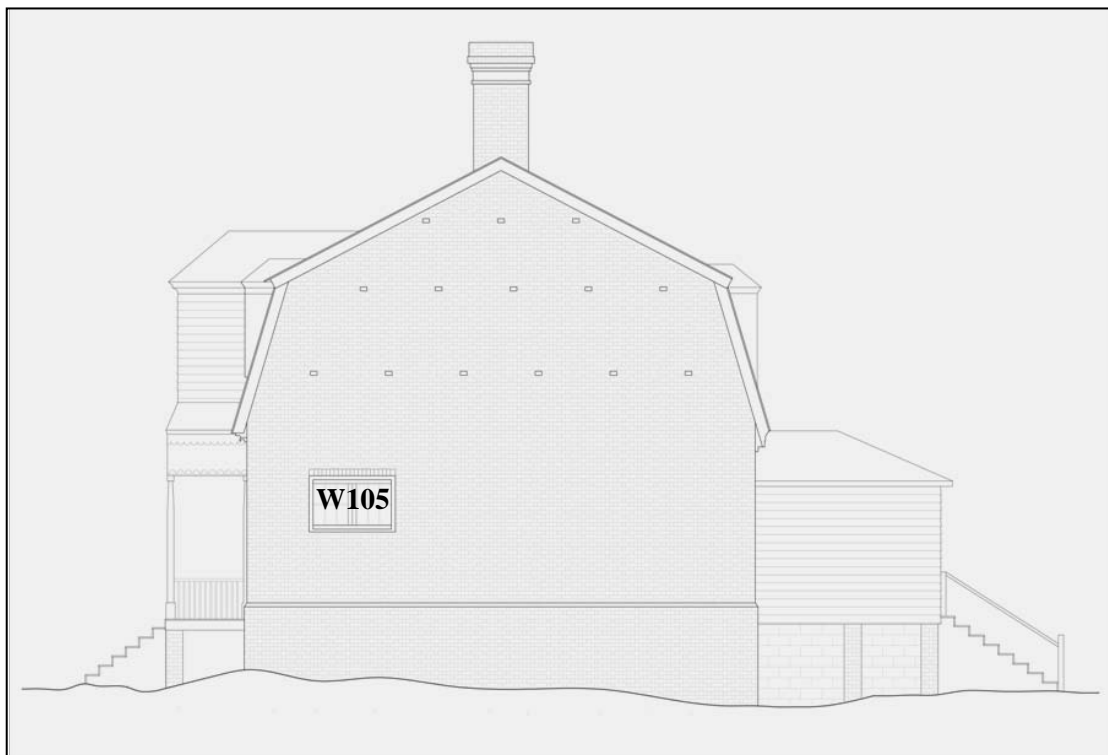
*Figure 116. West elevation of the Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 117. West elevation drawing annotated with doorway and window numbers.*



*Figure 118. North elevation of the Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 119. North elevation drawing annotated with window number.*





*Figure 120. Detail showing circa-1948, wood-framed additions on the back (west) side. Shelton House, January 2009.*





*Figure 121. Cellar entrance on the east side, view looking south. Shelton House, September 2009.*



*Figure 122. Exterior east foundation of the Shelton House beneath the entry porch at cellar doorway D001. Shelton House, September 2009.*





*Figure 123. Detail of the exterior southwest corner of the Shelton House, January 2009. Note the following historic features:*

- *Flemish-bond brickwork with glazed headers*
- *Putlog holes*
- *Rubbed corner bricks*
- *Projecting lower wall*



*Figure 124. Detail showing the date "1667" chiseled on a brick at the upper northwest corner. Shelton House, September 2009.*







*Figure 125. Graffiti engraved on the exterior brickwork of the Shelton House. Upper views are on either side of the front (east) doorway—note dates “1887” and “1934.” Lower left: “T” or “F. Irwin,” is on the lower south wall near the southeast corner. Lower right: “1831,” is on the lower north wall near the northwest corner. Shelton House, January 2009.*



***Figure 126.** Area of disrepair (at arrow) reveals what appears to be earlier finish brickwork at the lower wall of the east porch. Shelton House, 2008.*





**Figure 127.** Front doorway D101 in the east façade. The casing dates to circa 1785; the paneled doors are circa 1835. Shelton House, September 2009.



**Figure 128.** Back doorway D102 in the circa-1948 west wing. Shelton House, June 2009.



**Figure 129.** Cellar doorway D001 beneath the front porch. The casing and 6-panel door replaced a window circa 1835. Shelton House, September 2009.



**Figure 130.** Circa-1970s cellar doorway D003 at a later shed entrance on the back (west) side. Shelton House, August 2009.



**Figure 131.** Cellar windows W003 (left) and W004 (right) in the east façade. The brick jack arch is contemporary with the circa- 1785 brickwork; the existing casing, wooden bars, and sashes date to circa 1835. Shelton House, September 2009.

**Figure 132.** Woodwork at cellar window W006, in the west wall of the Shelton House, has been modified to accommodate a furnace vent; the brick jack arch is contemporary with the circa-1785 brickwork. Shelton House, September 2009.







*Figure 133. Three cellar windows in the west wall that have undergone alterations. Shelton House, September 2009.*

*Upper Left: W007, beneath the circa-1948 west wing, now used as an opening for heating system ductwork.*

*Upper Right: Former cellar window enlarged circa 1930 as doorway D004.*

*Lower Left: W008, inaccurately rebuilt in 2008 with an additional brick in the jack arch.*





**Figure 134.** Cellar window W009 in the south wall of the Shelton House. Archeological evidence suggests this was originally a bulkhead cellar entrance. The doorway is believed to have been converted to a window circa 1835. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 135.** Cellar window W009 rebuilt in 2009 by William Reese, NPS. The original circa-1835 woodwork shown in fig. 134 is in storage at the Park. Shelton House, June 2009.





*Figure 136. Window W111 in the west elevation is representative of all the first-story windows in the east and west walls of the Shelton House. Existing openings were enlarged circa 1785; casings and some 6-over-6 sashes date to circa 1835. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 137. Two later windows include window W105 in the north end wall (above, 1915), and window W112 in the south end wall (right, circa 1835). Shelton House, June 2009.*





*Figure 138. Dormer windows W206 (left) and W207 (right) on the back (west) side. Also note the standing-seam metal roof and north chimney that was rebuilt in 2008. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 139. Window W203 in the east elevation of the wood-framed porch chamber. Shelton House, January 2009.*





*Figure 140. The circa-1785 east cornice of the Shelton House features decorative modillions. Shelton House, September 2009.*



*Figure 141. The circa-1785 west cornice of Shelton House has plain-block modillions. Shelton House, August 2009.*



*Figure 142. Modern gutter and leader at the northeast corner of the Shelton House, June 2009. (For detail of cornice interior, see figure 110). A similar gutter and leader are at the southeast corner of the house.*



*Figure 143. The circa-1948 west wing of the Shelton House replaced an earlier porch. Shelton House, June 2009.*





**Figure 144.** Standing-seam metal roofing on the west elevation of the roof (above). The upper portion was replaced circa 1930 with sheet steel made by the “Wheeling” company, based on a manufacturing stamp visible in the attic (left). Shelton House, 2009.



**Figure 145.** West elevations of the north chimney (left) and the south chimney (right). The west chimney was rebuilt by the Historic Preservation Training Center (HPTC) in 2008; stone caps were installed on both chimneys by HPTC in 2008. Shelton House, 2009.



*Figure 146. Detail showing the east porch and chamber above during stabilization work by NPS. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 147. Exterior light fixtures at the east porch ceiling (left) and west doorway (above). Shelton House, January and June 2009.*

# INTERIOR

## General Information

The interior of the Shelton House, like the exterior, has undergone numerous alterations since original construction of the house circa 1725. The earliest-known accounting of the interior is an advertisement published in the *Virginia Gazette* by Joseph Shelton on September 19, 1777. Shelton then described his property as having “a commodious brick dwelling-house with four rooms and a passage upon the first floor, and the same above stairs and in the cellar . . . .”<sup>223</sup> Other helpful information was obtained from first-hand accounts of the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in 1864, Col. Edwin Shelton’s probate inventory of 1874, an interior photograph of the parlor published in 1928, and a transcribed interview with William (Bill) Shelton, Jr., in 2005. This information, combined with physical clues provided by the building itself, helped to decipher the complicated evolution of the Shelton House interior spaces.

The 1874 probate inventory of Colonel Edwin Shelton (1798-1874) provides the most detailed historic accounting of rooms and their furnishings. Unfortunately, with the exceptions of the “Parlor” and “Passage,” it is impossible to ascertain which rooms had been labeled as “room No. 1,” “room No. 2,” “store room No. 2,”

“room No. 3,” “room No. 4,” and “room No. 5.”<sup>224</sup>

The earliest interior architectural features and elements of the house today were determined to be the circa-1725 internal wood framing, general layout of the rooms, and locations of most (but not all) doorways and windows. Significant alterations undertaken circa 1785, 1835, 1915, 1948, 1965, and 1980 have resulted in the assemblage of architectural materials that make up the Shelton House interior today. Existing floor plans annotated with numbers for rooms, doorways, and windows are included in this section to facilitate descriptions.

The illustrated descriptions of interior rooms that follow are organized by story. These include the cellar, first story, second story, and attic. Each story is briefly described in general, followed by more specific descriptions of the historical use, features, and elements of individual rooms.

---

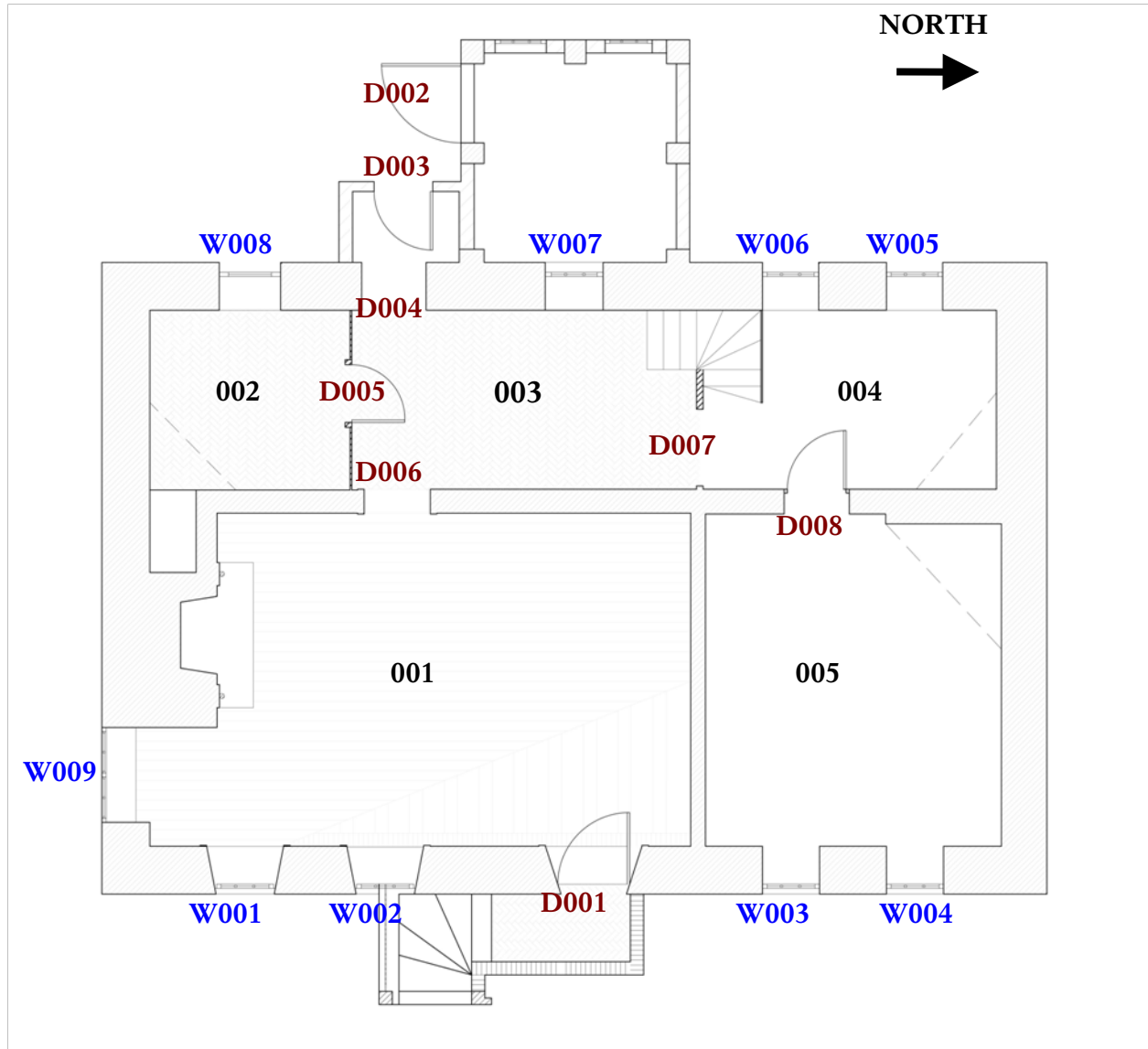
<sup>223</sup> *Virginia Gazette*, 19 Sept. 1777, Purdie: p. 2, col. 3 (Colonial Williamsburg: <http://research.hisotry.org/DigitalLibrary.cfm>).

---

<sup>224</sup> Hanover County Will Book 3, pp. 504-508.



## Cellar Rooms



**SHELTON HOUSE: Cellar Plan**

*Figure 148.* Cellar plan of the Shelton House, annotated with room, doorway, and window numbers.

## Cellar Rooms Introduction

The cellar is an original feature of the Shelton House dating to circa 1725. The existing layout and general appearance of the cellar rooms is closer to circa 1835. This is when the south brick wall of the original center passage and stairs were removed to create a large dining room (Room 001). Other alterations dating to that time include the remodeled kitchen fireplace, back stair to the first story, east exterior entrance, and plaster walls and ceilings. The cellar is most significant as the place where Shelton family members sheltered, and where Union headquarters was located, during the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864.

Items listed in Col. Edwin Shelton's probate inventory in 1874 that may have been in the cellar include the following: Silver ware, Crockery, Safe, Dining table, Washstand, Washing Machine, Refrigerator, Churn, Candlesticks & lamps, Contents of storeroom jars tin ware & c., Old sideboard, Kitchen tables, Kitchen press, and Stove & cooking utensils.

Later alterations have included the installation of electrical, heating and plumbing equipment circa 1915; a second back exterior entrance circa 1930; and updated building systems circa 1948 and 2008.

## Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room)

### *General Information*

Room 001 is in the southeast corner of the cellar. It is the largest of the cellar rooms, measuring 16' 10" wide by 23' 10 ½" long. The room is most significant as the place where Shelton family members took refuge during the 1864 Battle of Totopotomoy Creek. Union General Winfield Hancock is also said to have been stationed in the (presumably exterior) "entry" to the cellar dining room.

This room was the original (circa-1725) kitchen, based on the physical remnants of a large cooking fireplace with bake oven/smoke chamber, and archeological evidence of an adjacent exterior bulkhead entrance. The room was enlarged to its present size with the removal of the north brick partition circa 1835. It may have served as the dining room for the students of Col. Edwin Shelton's boarding school for female students, which operated at Rural Plains from 1837 until sometime before 1850. Other circa-1835 alterations included installation of a support column, wooden floor, plaster walls and ceiling, relocated doorways, enlarged windows with new sashes, and Greek-Revival mantel. The last known use of the room as a dining room was by a young William R. Shelton (1877-1958). Ductwork for central heating and electrical service were both installed around 1915. The room is used for general storage today.



## ***Floor***

The floor of Room 001 consists of random-width boards (3" to 5") supported by log sleepers that rest on dirt. This flooring is believed to be contemporary with enlargement of the room to its present size circa 1835.

## ***Walls***

The walls of Room 001 are brick laid in English common bond finished with plaster. The east and south walls are the exterior foundation; the west and north walls are interior partitions. The north, east, and south walls date to circa 1725, while most of the brickwork of the west wall (north of the doorway) dates to circa 1835. Enlargement of the room circa 1835 to incorporate a former center passage removed the room's original north wall. Physical evidence of this missing 13"-wide brick wall can be seen today at the east wall, at an area of missing plaster (fig. 153). Plaster is applied directly to the nicked bricks of the north, west, and south walls, and to riven lath attached to furring with machine-cut nails on the east wall. The lower portions of the west brick wall, on either side of the doorway, were repaired by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2007.

## ***Chimney Support***

A brick arch supporting the east side of the south chimney is located in the upper southwest corner of Room 001 (fig. 149). This is an original feature of the house dating to circa 1725.

## ***Ceiling***

The ceiling of Room 001 is finished with circa-1835 plaster on riven lath attached to joists with machine-cut nails. The framing above the plaster, and undersides of the floorboards, are painted black, as seen in areas where the plaster has failed. A north-south beam bisecting the room is cased and supported by a Doric-style wooden column. Installation of this column no doubt coincided with removal of the original north wall circa 1835.

## ***Baseboards and Chair Rails***

The walls of Room 001 are trimmed by baseboards and chair rails of circa-1835 vintage (figs. 149-152). Both are 6" wide. The baseboard has an upper bead. The chair rail is more detailed, with an upper molding and lower bead.

## ***Doorways***

Room 001 has two doorways: one in the exterior east wall (D001), the other in the interior west partition (D006). All components of these doorways (openings, casings, and door) date to remodeling of the room circa 1835.

**East Doorway (D001).** A doorway at the north end of the east wall connects Room 001 with the exterior (fig. 152). This opening was enlarged from an original cellar window circa 1835. The deep jambs are splayed and cased, similar to two adjacent windows in the east wall. The Greek-Revival-style door has 6 panels.

**West Doorway (D006).** A doorway in the west wall of Room 001 leads to the back

cellar hall—Room 003 (fig. 150). It was created when the dining room was enlarged to its present size circa 1835. The molded casing dates to that time; the missing door most likely had 6 panels.

## ***Windows***

Room 001 has three windows: two at the east wall (W001 and W002) and one at the south wall (W009). While openings in these locations are original (circa 1725), the current configurations date to circa 1835.

**East Windows (W001 and W002).** The two windows in the east wall are original windows that were enlarged circa 1835 to their present size, with splayed jambs cased with wood paneling (fig. 154). Photographic documentation indicates that the existing 4-light sashes existed by 1928.

**South Window (W009).** Archeological investigation has determined that the large window in the south wall of Room 001 was originally an exterior bulkhead entrance. This was converted circa 1835 to the existing wide window with two double-hung sashes (fig. 155). The existing window unit is a reconstruction installed by NPS in 2009; the original window is in storage at the park.

## ***Fireplace***

An original kitchen fireplace with bake oven and/or smoke chamber is at the south wall of Room 001 (fig. 149). The large opening of this fireplace was modified circa 1835, and the opening of the bake oven/smoke chamber in the west jamb enclosed with brickwork. The brick

hearth was also raised to the level of the new wood floor, and a Greek-Revival-style mantel installed with a shelf supported by two Doric-style columns. Later repairs have been made to the fireplace brickwork walls, floor, and iron lintel at the opening by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2007.

## ***Light Fixtures***

Ceiling lights with no shades are mounted to the ceiling of Room 001. Electrical wiring was installed in the Shelton House circa 1915; the date of the existing equipment is unknown.

## ***Heating Equipment***

Sheet-metal ductwork of unknown date is mounted to the ceiling of Room 001 (figs. 152 and 154). Central heating was first installed in the Shelton House around 1915.

## ***Painted Finishes***

The existing painted finishes of Room 001 are oddly haphazard. The woodwork trim on the north side of the room has a dark, resinous finish, while the same trim on the south side of the room is painted gray. The Doric column and fireplace mantel are white, as are the plaster walls and ceiling. The flooring appears to be unpainted. Painted finishes predating 1835 are preserved beneath the room's plaster walls and ceiling. Plaster was applied over the white-painted brick walls and black-painted ceiling joists and boards.



**Figure 149.** Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room): Circa-1835 fireplace mantel at the south wall. Shelton House, September 2009.



**Figure 150.** Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room): Doorway D006 at the west wall. Detail at right shows shadow evidence of missing door latch on the circa-1835 casing. Shelton House, September 2009.



**Figure 151.** Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room): View looking northwest. Note the wooden column in the center of the room that replaced an earlier brick partition circa 1835. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 152.** Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room): Exterior doorway D001 at the east wall, northeast corner. Shelton House, January 2009.





**Figure 153.** Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room): Detail of east brickwork wall showing shadow evidence of missing north-south brick partition (at arrow). Shelton House, June 2009.



**Figure 154.** Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room): East wall featuring windows W001 and W002. Shelton House, September 2009.





*Figure 155. Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room): Circa-1835 window bay at the south wall, southeast corner. Archeological evidence suggests this was originally a bulkhead entrance. Shelton House, January 2009.*

## **Room 002** **(Pump Room)**

### ***General Information***

Room 002 is in the southwest corner of the cellar. It is the smallest cellar room, measuring 9' ½" wide by 10' 1 ⅛" long. The present configuration of this room dates to alterations made to the cellar around 1835. A wooden wall partitioning the room appears to date to this time, as does the brick floor and plastered ceiling. Physical evidence of shelving suggests that the room had been used as a pantry for the adjacent kitchen/dining room. Prior to 1835, a smaller storage room 6' 7" deep occupied the south end of the room, judging by an absence of paint on the ceiling framing and shadow evidence of shelving in the northwest corner.

The southwest corner of the house bore the brunt of fire from Confederate troops in May 1864, although no specific battle damage has been identified in Room 002. It may have been here that Lt. Robert Robertson and his fellow officers were dining at noon on May 30. Robertson recalled that the group was eating "under the front of the house" when a shell exploded in the room above, filling their room with broken glass, mortar, and smoke. He "crawled through the basement window" and "went up stair" to check for fire.<sup>225</sup>

More recently, Room 002 has served as the location of an electric pump for a well

---

<sup>225</sup> Robertson, "Diary of the War," 201-202. Note that soldier's accounts described the west side of the house as the "front" because it faced the battle.

installed by the Shelton family, which remains in use today.

### ***Floor***

The dirt floor of Room 002 is covered with bricks laid in a herringbone pattern. Because this flooring continues beneath the circa-1835 wooden partition wall on the north side, it is believed to be contemporary with, or predate, the partition. Repairs have been made to this floor since acquisition of the house by NPS in 2006.

### ***Walls***

**General Description.** The walls of Room 002 are brick laid in English common bond and vertical wood boards. The south and north walls are the brick foundations of the house; the east wall is an interior brick partition; and the north wall is vertical wooden planks. The south and north walls date to the original construction of the house circa 1725, as does the south end of the east wall that supports the chimney above (fig. 156). The other walls are later (circa 1835). Remnants of circa-1835 plaster survive on all three brick walls. Nicks in the bricks roughed the surface for better plaster adhesion.

**East Wall.** The northern portion of the east wall, past the chimney support arch, is later as indicated by black paint on the ceiling framing (above the circa-1835 plaster) that extends past the wall. A likely construction date is circa 1835, when the adjacent kitchen was enlarged as a dining room. The wall appears to have been laid with reused bricks, some with white-painted finish, which may have been salvaged from the south passage wall that

was demolished circa 1835. Repairs to the wall over the years can be distinguished from the earlier brickwork by the absence of plaster evidence. Selected portions of the lower wall have been most recently repaired with new bricks by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2007.

**North Wall.** The north partition is made of wide beaded-board paneling and horizontal battens located on the Room-002 side of the wall (fig. 158). This wall is believed to be contemporary with the circa-1835 brick flooring and plaster ceiling, which it abuts. Similar beaded boards were also used for the sidewalls of the circa-1835 corner stair in Room 003. Horizontal wooden strips on either side of a center doorway supported shelves that are missing today (fig. 159).

**Missing Wall.** Physical evidence of the room's pre-1835 configuration is provided by early ceiling paint preserved above the plaster. An earlier board partition (north wall) appears to have been located near the north jamb of the cellar window, judging by the absence of ceiling paint south of this point; the ceiling north of the jamb is painted black (figs. 160 and 161).

### *Chimney Support*

A brick arch supporting the west side of the south chimney is located in the upper southeast corner of Room 002 (figs. 156 and 157). This is an original feature of the house dating to circa 1725.

### *Baseboards*

There are no baseboards in Room 002, suggesting that this was a utilitarian room,

such as a storage space for the adjacent kitchen-dining room.

### *Ceiling*

The ceiling of Room 002 consists of circa-1835 plaster applied to riven lath that is attached to joists with machine-cut nails (fig. 161). As described in "Walls," the ceiling framing and boards north of the cellar window are painted black above the plaster, as can be seen where the ceiling plaster has failed.

Three wood samples were removed from framing elements of the ceiling for dendrochronological analysis in 2006-07: two from hearth supports in the southeast corner, and one from a joist near the board partition. The end/felling dates of all three wood samples was 1723, thus confirming the antiquity of the framing.

### *Doorways*

**North Doorway (D005).** One doorway in the north wall of Room 002 leads to the back cellar hall--Room 003 (fig. 158). The doorway is centered in the north board partition, which has been dated circa 1835. The door is a board-and-batten type, clinched with hand-wrought nails. It is hung with wrought H-L hinges, which may predate the door. The hinges are similar to those of surviving circa-1785 doors in the first and second stories of the house. Holes in the door suggest it originally had a thumb latch that was later replaced by a simple wooden swivel latch, and most recently a metal slide bolt, on the Room-003 side of the door.

## ***Windows***

**West Window (W008).** There is one window (W008) in the upper west wall of Room 002. This is an original window opening dating to circa 1725 that was slightly enlarged (heightened) circa 1785. The window casing dates to circa 1835. The existing single window sash with 4 lights post-dates 1835. It may have replaced an earlier 6-light sash following damage sustained by the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in 1864.

## ***Small Closet***

A small closet is at the south end of the east brick wall of Room 002. It is accessed by a small doorway in the lower wall that is simply framed with plain wood planks. The door is missing, but a wooden swivel latch remains. This storage area incorporates the space formerly occupied by the bake oven/smoke chamber of the original kitchen fireplace. Remnants of the former oven/chamber include sloping brickwork walls and the blocked opening of the former flue that are coated with black char. The opening in the side jamb of the fireplace was bricked in, and the closet created, when the adjacent cellar kitchen (Room 001) was converted to a dining room circa 1835. Repairs to the doorway lintel and the brickwork above the doorway were undertaken by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2007.

## ***Light Fixture***

Room 002 is illuminated by a single ceiling light bulb operated by a pull switch.

An earlier obsolete ceiling fixture with two-light receptacles is also mounted to the ceiling plaster. This early light may date to the original electrification of the house in 1915.

## ***Heating Equipment***

Metal ductwork for the hot-air heating system is mounted to the ceiling of Room 002. Central heating was installed in the house around 1915.

## ***Plumbing Equipment***

A modern electric “ProFlo” pump and expansion tank are in the southeast corner of Room 002 (fig. 156). This equipment is connected to a circa-1970s concrete-capped well on the west side of the house near the cellar entrance. The date of the pump and tank is unknown.

## ***Painted Finishes***

Worn white paint finishes the plaster walls, board wall, and plaster ceiling of Room 002. Earlier finishes covered by the circa-1835 plaster are white-painted brick walls, and black-painted ceiling framing (fig. 160), except at the south end of the room where an unpainted ceiling area suggests a small storage room that no longer exists today (fig. 161).



**Figure 156.** Room 002 (Pump Room): View of the south wall. Shelton House, September 2009.



**Figure 157.** Room 002 (Pump Room): Detail of the southeast corner. Note the following brickwork features: floor paving, later (circa-1835) east wall, and arch supporting the south chimney. Shelton House, September 2009.





*Figure 158. Room 002 (Pump Room): North board partition featuring doorway D005. The wall and doorway both appear to be later elements installed around 1835. Shelton House, June 2009.*



*Figure 159. Room 002 (Pump Room): View of the upper northeast corner. Shelton House, September 2009.*



**Figure 160.** Room 002 (Pump Room): Detail of the upper east wall showing black-painted ceiling and framing that extends beyond the existing (circa-1835) brick partition. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 161.** Room 002 (Pump Room): Detail showing absence of black paint above the existing circa-1835 plaster ceiling on the south side of the room, suggesting that this end of the room was once partitioned as a smaller space. Shelton House, September 2009.

## **Room 003 (Back Hall)**

### ***General Information***

Room 003 is the back (west) room of the cellar. Its dimensions are approximately 9' ½" wide by 17' 8" long. This room achieved its present configuration as the back cellar hall following a remodeling circa 1835. Before this time, the space was divided by a brick partition, with a wide east-west passage on the north side, and a southwest room adjoining the cellar kitchen on the south side. The work of circa 1835 removed the brick partitions of the center passage, paved the floor with bricks, relocated the south board partition, and added the existing cellar stair in the northwest corner.

More recently, one of the room's two windows was converted to an exterior doorway around 1930; the other window became a pass-through for heat ductwork for a new west wing around 1948. The room is currently used by NPS for storage and is the location of the main electrical fuse box and control box for security and fire-alert systems.

### ***Floor***

The dirt floor of Room 003 is covered with bricks laid in a herringbone pattern, some portions coated with a thin pargette of concrete. Because this flooring continues beneath the circa-1835 wooden partition wall on the south side, the brick flooring is believed to be contemporary with, or predate, the wall.

### ***Baseboards***

There are no baseboards in Room 003.

### ***Walls***

The four walls of Room 003 include the brick foundation of the house on the west side, a brick partition on the east side, and board partitions on the east and west sides. Plaster applied directly to the brick walls dates to circa 1835.

**West Wall.** The west wall is the exterior back foundation of the house dating to circa 1725. The brickwork is currently covered with plaster believed to have been first applied circa 1835.

**East Wall.** The east wall is a brick partition, most of which was laid circa 1835 when the adjacent kitchen was enlarged as a dining room (Room 001). A small section of the lower wall, north of doorway D006, was rebuilt with new bricks by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2007 (fig. 92). Remnants of circa-1835 plaster applied directly to the bricks remain on the upper wall.

**North and South Walls.** The end walls of Room 003 are beaded-boards of various widths dating to circa 1835 (figs. 162 and 163). Similar early paint schemes on the south wall and paneling at the cellar stair confirmed that these elements are contemporary. For more information, see the description of the north partition in Room 002.

**Missing Walls.** Two original brick partitions comprising the interior walls of the center passage are believed to have been removed circa 1835 (fig. 39). Physical evidence of these missing walls may be preserved at the west wall, beneath the existing later plaster.

## *Ceiling*

The ceiling of Room 003 consists of remnants of circa-1835 plaster applied to riven lath that is attached to joists with machine-cut nails. The plaster covers earlier black-painted ceiling joists and undersides of floorboards, along with unpainted joists that were most likely installed as repairs at the time the ceiling was plastered. Two of these unpainted joists were obviously reused, one having been crafted as a gunstock post (fig. 166), the other with a deep cove (fig. 167). Wood samples obtained from three of these later joists for dendrochronological analysis in 2006-007 determined the end (felling) dates to be 1754, 1759, and 1784.

## *Doorways*

There are four doorways in Room 003, one in each of the four walls. One is an exterior opening; the others connect with adjacent cellar rooms.

**West Doorway (D004).** A doorway at the south end of the west wall provides direct access to the exterior from Room 003 (fig. 165). This opening was enlarged from an original window around 1930. There is no casing or door on the cellar side. Ascending brick steps with concrete pargette are protected by a wood-framed enclosure with modern exterior door (D003).

**South Doorway (D005).** A doorway centered in the south beaded-board partition of Room 003 leads to the pump room--Room 002 (fig. 163). Both the wall and doorway have been dated circa 1835. For a detailed description of this doorway, see Room 002.

**East Doorway (D006).** A doorway at the south end of the east wall in Room 003 connects with the kitchen dining room--Room 001 (fig. 164). This doorway and its molded casing date to circa 1835; the door is missing.

**North Doorway (D007).** A doorway on the east side of the north stair connects Room 003 with the furnace room--Room 004 (fig. 162). This opening, which presumably dates to circa 1835, was widened at some later date to its present size, possibly to make room for the installation of furnace equipment around 1948. The missing door was most likely a board-and-batten type similar to the door at D005.

## *Windows*

There is currently only one window in the west wall of Room 003 (W007). A second window to the south of this opening was converted to an exterior doorway (D004) around 1930.

**West Window (W007).** The existing west window of Room 003 is an original opening dating to circa 1725. The window would have provided fresh air and limited natural light, given its protected location beneath the west entry porch. This window is completely covered with modern materials on the room side today, having been retrofitted as a pass-through for heating ductwork for the west wing around 1948.

## ***Stairways***

**Interior Stair.** A stairway in the northwest corner of Room 003 provides interior access to the first story (fig. 162). This wood-framed stair replaced an earlier (now missing) stair around 1835. For details, see the section entitled “Stairway to First Story.”

**Exterior Stair.** An exterior stairway in the west wall of Room 003 replaced an original window around 1930. The stairs are made of bricks covered with concrete. They are protected from the weather by a wood-framed enclosure first documented by exterior photographs taken in 1935 (figs. 20 and 21).

## ***Light Fixtures and Electrical Panel***

Two bare-bulb lights are mounted to the ceiling of Room 003. A modern electrical panel (breaker box) for the house is mounted to the south board partition, to the right side of doorway D005 (fig. 163).

## ***Heating Equipment***

Metal ducts for the central heating system are mounted to the ceiling of Room 003. Ductwork also passes through the west window (W007) to connect with the rooms in the west wing. Central heating was first installed in the house around 1915.

## ***Security and Fire Equipment***

The main control panel and key pad for the “First Alert” intrusion and fire-detection system installed by NPS is mounted to the west wall of Room 003, adjacent to the cellar stair.

## ***Painted Finishes***

Existing worn painted finishes in cellar Room 003 are white (in some cases discolored to cream-yellow) and light gray. White paint covers the plaster walls, remnants of ceiling plaster, and board partitions. Light gray paint covers the stairs and stair paneling.

The earliest surviving paint finish predating the existing configuration of Room 003 is a black paint applied to the ceiling framing, preserved above the remnants of circa-1835 lath-and-plaster. Paint analysis identified the first finish on the circa-1835 south board partition and stair paneling as a light-gray paint containing lead. Only four subsequent paintings of the south partition are evident: green-blue (with lead), black, and two layers of white. The stair paneling was similarly painted, except for two additional (recent) applications of gray paint.





**Figure 162.** Room 003 (Back Hall): View looking north towards circa-1835 stair to the first story. Shelton House, September 2009.



**Figure 163.** Room 003 (Back Hall): View looking south at circa-1835 board partition and doorway D005. Shelton House, September 2009.



*Figure 164. Room 003 (Back Hall): Detail of east doorway D006 to Room 001. Shelton House, September 2009.*



*Figure 165. Room 003 (Back Hall): Exterior doorway D004 in the west wall. This doorway was enlarged from an original window opening, based on the width of the surviving brick lintel on the opposite side. Shelton House, January 2009.*





*Figure 166. Room 003 (Back Hall): Detail of hewn gunstock post reused as a ceiling joist circa 1835. Shelton House, August 2009.*



*Figure 167. Room 003 (Back Hall): Detail of coved member reused as a ceiling joist circa 1835. Shelton House, August 2009.*

## **Room 004** **(Furnace Room)**

### ***General Information***

Room 004 is in the northwest corner of the cellar. It measures 9' ½" wide by 14' 11" long. The room appears to be little changed from its earliest configuration, except on the south side where an original brick partition and passage doorway were replaced by the existing board partition and wood-framed stair circa 1835. The historic uses of this room are unknown. A furnace for a central heating system was installed here circa 1915, which was upgraded circa 1948, and replaced by the existing furnace in 2008.

### ***Floor***

The floor of Rooms 004 is poured concrete. It is one step below the brick-paved floor in south adjacent Room 003, suggesting that there are no bricks beneath the concrete.

### ***Baseboards***

There are no baseboards in Room 004.

### ***Walls***

**General Description.** The walls of Room 004 include three original (circa-1725) brick walls and one board partition dating to circa 1835. These are described in detail below.

**West and North Walls.** The north and west walls of Room 004 are the original exterior brick foundations of the house laid in English common bond. The walls retain remnants of plaster applied directly to the white-painted bricks circa 1835.

**East Wall.** The east wall of Room 004 is a brick partition, the north end of which supports a brick arch for the chimney above. Much of this wall south of the chimney support was reconstructed by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center using new bricks in 2007. The older portion of the wall retains remnants of early paint beneath a circa-1835 plaster finish.

**South Wall.** The south wall of Room 004 consists of the remnants of a board partition and the wood-framed and plastered wall of the circa-1835 cellar stair. Much of the circa-1835 board partition at the south wall was removed around 1915, when a furnace was installed in Room 004.

**Missing Wall.** An original (circa-1725) brick partition and doorway for a center passage are believed to have been replaced by the existing board partition and wood-framed wall circa 1835. Physical evidence of the missing wall may be preserved beneath later plaster at the west wall of the cellar stairway in Room 003.

### ***Chimney Support***

A brick arch supporting the west side of the north chimney is located in the upper northeast corner of Room 004 (fig. 170). This is an original feature of the house dating to circa 1725. A flue for a furnace was created on the underside of this arch circa 1948. Dark discoloration of the bricks in this area was undoubtedly caused

by furnace exhaust. The furnace vent was removed by NPS in 2008.

## *Ceiling*

The ceiling of Room 004 retains remnants of circa-1835 plaster applied to riven lath that is attached to joists with machine-cut nails (fig. 173). Other cellar rooms appear to have painted ceiling finishes predating 1835, though this was not the case in Room 004, suggesting that most of the ceiling framing was replaced circa 1835. Additionally, the ceiling joists support modern plywood installed as subflooring in the room above (Room 106).

## *Doorways*

There are two interior doorways in Room 004: one in the south wall, the other in the east wall.

**South Doorway (D007).** A doorway in the south board partition of Room 004 connects with the cellar hall—Room 003. This opening was most likely widened, and its door removed, when a furnace was installed in Room 004 around 1948. The circa-1835 doorway was no doubt similar in appearance to D005, with a board-and-batten door. A loose board-and-batten door stored in the cellar may have been removed from this doorway or doorway D008.

**East Doorway (D008).** A doorway in the east board partition of Room 004 leads to the northeast cellar room—Room 005 (fig. 171). Both the partition and its doorway are thought to date to circa 1835. The integrity of this doorway has been compromised over the years, such as when heating ductwork was installed in 1948,

and most recently in 2007 when it was repaired by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center (fig. 93). A loose board-and-batten door stored in the cellar may have been removed from this doorway or doorway D007.

## *Windows*

**West Windows (W005 and W006).** There are two windows in the upper west wall of Room 004: W005 and W006. These are original openings dating to circa 1725 that were slightly enlarged (heightened) circa 1785. The window casings date to circa 1835. Window unit W005 has been removed and is currently stored in the cellar. One light of the W006 sash has been replaced by a PVC vent for the new furnace installed in 2008.

## *Cellar Stair*

The back side of the circa-1835 cellar stair is located in the southwest corner of Room 004 (fig. 172). This wood-framed stair was finished on the Room-004 side with plaster on riven lath attached with machine-cut nails, similar to the ceiling. That the stair was always so finished is assumed based on the absence of any painted finishes on the stair framing beneath the plaster.

## *Light Fixture*

There is one ceiling-mounted light bulb in Room 004.



## *Heating Equipment*

Room 004 has been the location of a furnace for the central heating system since circa 1915. This early furnace vented through a flue created at the base of the north chimney, which was used until 2007. A circa-1948, oil-fueled furnace (fig. 101) was replaced by the existing natural-gas fueled “Goodman” furnace in 2008 (fig. 168). The exhaust for this furnace vents through a PVC pipe through window W006 (fig. 169). Sheet-metal heating ducts are secured to the ceiling joists.

## *Plumbing Equipment*

Plumbing equipment in Room 004 includes a domestic water heater and a sump pump. A “State Water Heater” is located at the west wall of Room 004, between the two west windows (fig. 169). A submerged sump pump is in the southwest corner near south doorway D007. Both predate acquisition of the house by NPS in 2006.

## *Painted Finishes*

Worn white paint on the plaster walls and ceiling, board walls, and window elements is all that remains of the painted finishes in Room 004. Absence of paint on the ceiling joists above the circa-1835 ceiling plaster suggests the joists are replacements that were most likely installed at the same time as the ceiling plaster. Also unpainted are new brickwork repairs at the east wall by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2007.

The earliest painted finishes of Room 004 are preserved on the original brickwork of the north, east, and west walls, beneath the circa-1835 plaster. This paint is also white.



*Figure 168. Room 004 (Furnace Room): View looking west towards new gas-fueled furnace installed by NPS in 2008. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 169. Room 004 (Furnace Room): West wall showing windows W006 (left) and W007 (right). Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 170. Room 004 (Furnace Room): Northeast corner at the brickwork arch supporting the chimney. Shelton House, September 2009.*



*Figure 171. Room 004 (Furnace Room): East doorway D008 to Room 005. Shelton House, June 2009.*





**Figure 172.** Room 004 (Furnace Room): Detail showing the underside of the circa-1835 stair to the first story in the southwest corner. Shelton House, September 2009.



**Figure 173.** Room 004 (Furnace Room): Detail showing remnants of circa-1835 ceiling plaster on riven lath. Shelton House, September 2009.

## **Room 005** **(Northeast Room)**

### ***General Information***

Room 005 is in the northeast corner of the cellar. It is the second-largest cellar room, measuring 14' 11" wide by 16' 9 ½" long. This room is particularly significant for being the least altered of all the cellar rooms, retaining all four of its original brick walls. Lath and plaster on the ceiling dates to circa 1835; the walls have never been plastered. The historic uses of this room are unknown. It is currently used by NPS for storage.

### ***Floor***

The existing floor of Room 005 is dirt covered with landscaping cloth. Determination of historic flooring materials may require an archeological investigation.

### ***Baseboards***

There are no baseboards in Room 005.

### ***Walls***

The four brick walls of Room 005 are original brickwork laid in English common bond dating to circa 1725. The north and east walls are exterior foundations; the south and west walls are interior partitions. Repair work in 2007 by the NPS Historic Preservation Training

Center repaired a hole undermining the center of the south wall and selectively replaced damaged bricks in the west wall with new bricks (figs. 93 and 95). Remnants of a white-painted finish are on the early bricks. Unlike the other cellar rooms, the brick walls of Room 005 have never been plastered.

### ***Chimney Support***

A brick arch supporting the east side of the north chimney is located in the upper northwest corner of Room 005 (figs. 174, 175 and 178). This is an original feature of the house dating to circa 1725. Repairs to the brick arch using new bricks were made by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center in 2007 (fig. 94).

### ***Ceiling***

The ceiling of Room 005 retains remnants of much of its circa-1835 plaster applied to riven lath that is attached to joists with machine-cut nails (fig. 178). Above the plaster, the ceiling joists and undersides of circa-1785 floorboards in the room above (Room 107) are painted white.

### ***Doorways***

**West Doorway (D008).** A doorway in the circa-1835 board partition on the west side of Room 005 connects with the furnace room—Room 004 (fig. 174). This doorway is currently missing its door and serves as a pass-through for heating ductwork. A loose board-and-batten door stored in the cellar may belong to this doorway. Repairs were most recently undertaken by the NPS



Historic Preservation Training Center in 2007 (fig. 93).

**Missing Doorway.** A doorway had been located at the east end of the south wall in Room 005, based on physical evidence of brick patching beneath a wooden lintel (fig. 177). This was an original (circa-1725) doorway that connected with the now-missing center passage. It was most likely enclosed circa 1835, when the passage was incorporated into the kitchen to make a large dining room--Room 001.

## ***Windows***

**East Windows (W003 and W004).** There are two windows in the upper east wall of Room 005: W005 and W006. These are original openings dating to circa 1725 that were slightly enlarged (heightened) circa 1785. The windows retain their circa-1835 casings, horizontal wooden bars, and single 6-light sashes.

## ***Light Fixtures***

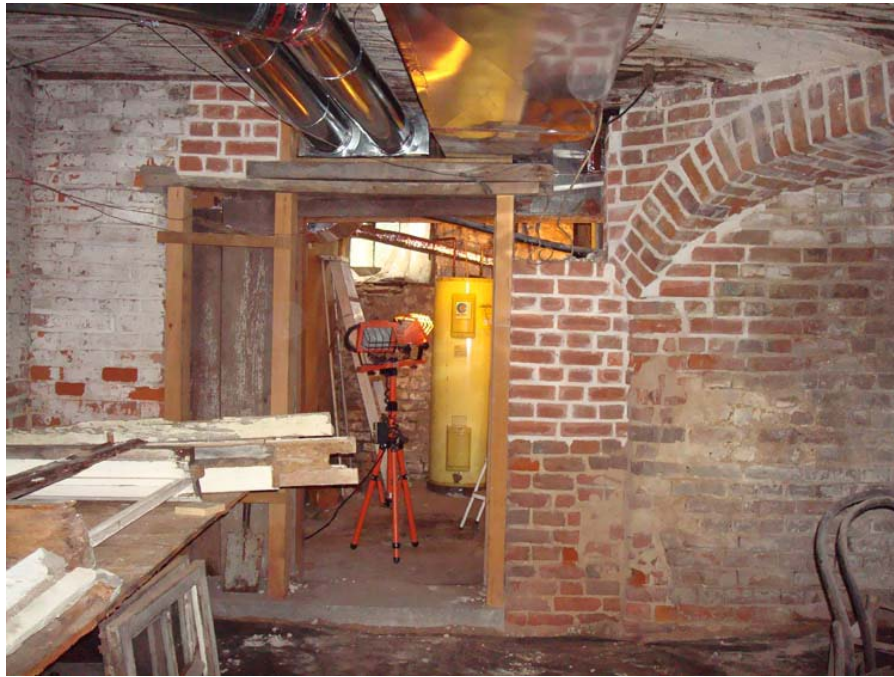
There are no light fixtures in Room 005.

## ***Heating Equipment***

Sheet-metal ductwork for the central heating system is secured to the ceiling of Room 005. Ductwork was first installed circa 1915 and updated by NPS in 2008.

## ***Painted Finishes***

Worn remnants of white paint remain on the brick walls, plaster ceiling, and wood windows of Room 005. White paint is also preserved above the circa-1835 plaster ceiling on the exposed ceiling joists and boards. Areas of brickwork repairs by the NPS Historic Preservation Training Center are unpainted.



**Figure 174.** Room 005 (Northeast Room): View looking west towards Room 004. Shelton House, September 2009.



**Figure 175.** Room 005 (Northeast Room): Northwest corner featuring brick support arch for the chimney. Shelton House, September 2009.



**Figure 176.** Room 005 (Northeast Room): East wall featuring windows W103 (right) and W104 (left). Shelton House, September 2009.



**Figure 177.** Room 005 (Northeast Room): Detail of the east end of the south wall at missing original doorway. Note the wooden lintel above a brickwork patch at the former doorway opening. Shelton House, September 2009.



## Stairway to First Story

### *Existing Stairway*

A cellar stairway leading to the first story is located on the west side of the cellar, in the northwest corner of the back hall (Room 003—fig. 179). This stairway has been dated circa 1835, coinciding with the remodeling of the cellar. Similar early paint schemes on beaded-board paneling at the stairs and the south-board wall of the cellar hall suggest that these elements are contemporary. The wood-framed stair is L-shaped with corner winders, supported by three wood stringers. The north and south sides of the upper stairway are finished with beaded-board wainscot, and the back side (in Room 004) with remnants of circa-1835 plaster on riven lath held with machine-cut nails. Later modern elements include the existing treads, risers, and wooden handrail. This work may have coincided with similar repairs to the main stair circa 1980. The wooden elements of the cellar stair and paneling are painted light gray; the plaster walls are white.

### *Missing Stairway*

Physical evidence of the original (circa-1725) cellar stairway has not yet been uncovered. The original location of the missing stair proposed by this study is the now missing center passage of the cellar (fig. 39). The wall against which this stair is thought to have risen, now the north wall of Room 001 (formerly the passage), is finished today with a baseboard, chair rail, and plaster. The former stairway opening is enclosed with lath and plaster at the cellar ceiling, and with floorboards in the first story. Future work in these locations may yet reveal physical evidence of the stair's location.



*Figure 178. Room 005 (Northeast Room): Detail showing remnants of whitewash preserved above the circa-1835 lath-and-plaster ceiling in the northwest corner. Shelton House, September 2009.*



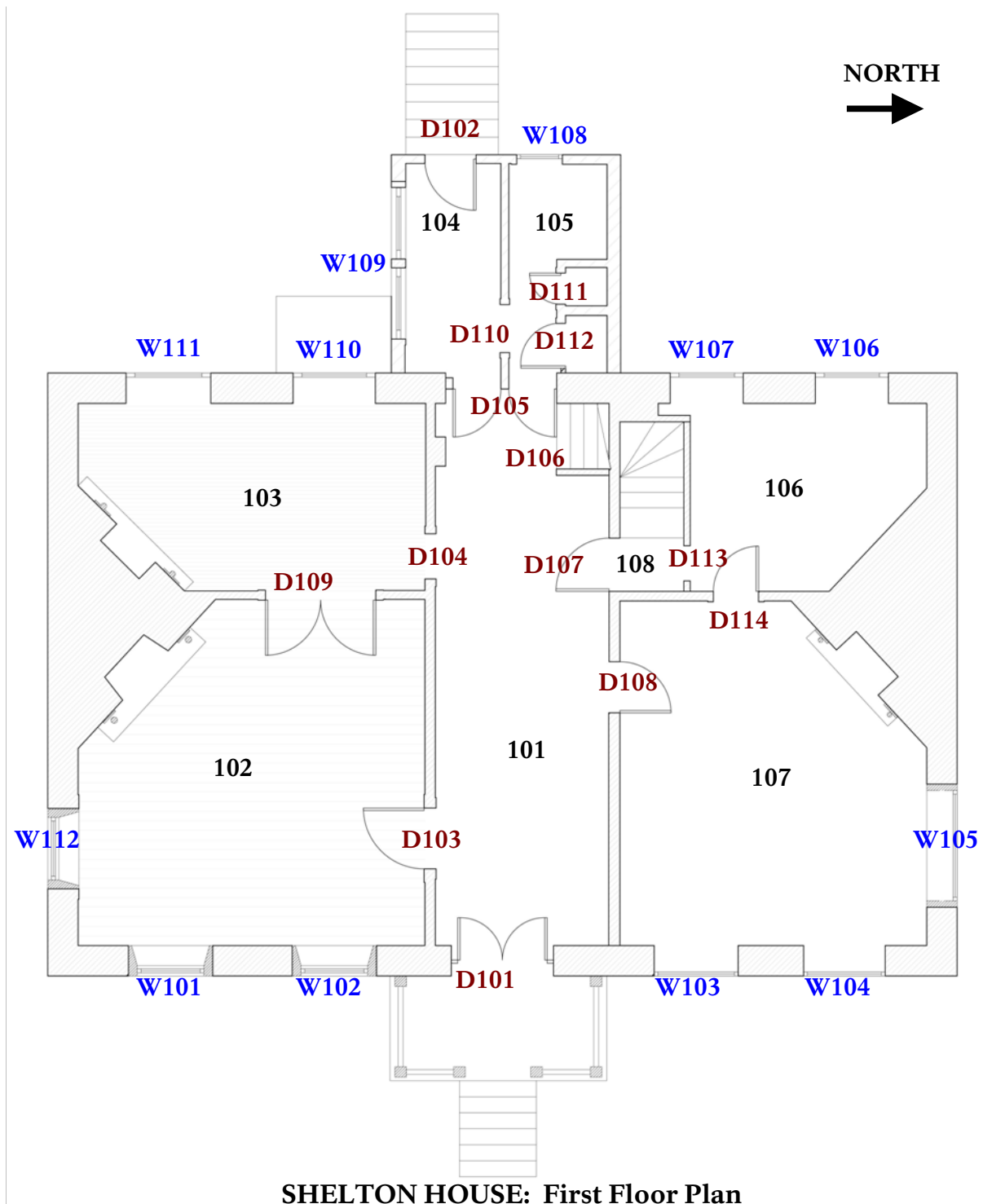


*Figure 179. Cellar stairway to the first story in the northwest corner of Room 003. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 180. View looking down the cellar stairway from Room 108. Shelton House, January 2009.*

## First-Story Rooms



*Figure 181. First-floor plan of the Shelton House, annotated with room, doorway, and window numbers.*

# First-Story Rooms

## Introduction

Little remains of the circa-1725 appearance of the first-story interior, except the general layout of the rooms, placement of most doorways and windows, and lofty 10' 7"-high ceilings. Most existing architectural features and elements date to circa 1785 and 1835. Circa-1785 materials include the first layer of floorboards (exposed in the parlor—Room 102), baseboards and chair rails in the center passage, window casings in all rooms but the parlor, and door casings and doors of three doorways: D106, D113, and D114. Most other woodwork is of circa-1835 vintage, coinciding with replacement of the main stair with the existing back stairway. Alterations in 1915 added a north window in the dining room (Room 107), a wide doorway connecting the two south rooms (Rooms 102 and 103), electric lights, and central heating. A new back wing added a back hall and bathroom to the west side of the house circa 1948. Several rooms were last updated around 1980, with narrow floorboards installed over existing floorboards and vinyl wallpapers.

## Room 101 (Center Hall)

### *General Information*

Room 101 is the center entrance hall that spans the entire depth of the house. It is a spacious corridor, measuring 9' wide by 28' 4 ½" long. This is an original feature dating to circa 1725. The space was more commonly called a "passage" in the 18<sup>th</sup>

century, and was so-called in an ad placed in the *Virginia Gazette* by Joseph Shelton in 1777 that described the house as "a commodious brick dwelling-house with four rooms and a **passage** upon the first floor, and the same above stairs and in the cellar . . ."<sup>226</sup> A main stair formerly located in the passage was replaced by the existing back stair around 1835. Most of the doorways were updated with new woodwork at this time, although the old baseboards and chair rails of circa-1785 vintage were retained and reused. The hall was little changed from its appearance today when Lt. Robert S. Robertson recalled passing through this "large hall" in May 1864.<sup>227</sup> Later alterations have included the installation of electric lighting and chases for central heating circa 1915. The hall was most recently updated with new floorboards and wallpaper around 1980.

### *Floor*

Two layers of flooring cover the floor of Room 101. The existing flooring consists of narrow tongue-in-groove floorboards, 2 ½" wide, with quarter-round perimeter moldings installed around 1980 (fig. 183). These boards are placed over wider tongue-in-groove floorboards of circa-1785 vintage (visible at a heat register at the east wall), and modern "Sheathall"<sup>228</sup> plywood subflooring at the west end of the hall (visible in the cellar). Note that it was not possible to ascertain the exact extent

---

<sup>226</sup> *Virginia Gazette*, Sept. 19, 1777, Purdie: p. 2, col. 3 (Colonial Williamsburg; <http://research.hisotry.org/DigitalLibrary.cfm>).

<sup>227</sup> Robertson, "Diary of the War," 197-99.

<sup>228</sup> A United States federal trademark registration for "Sheathall" was filed by Weyerhaeuser Company of Tacoma, Washington, in 1967.

of historic flooring due to the presence of a historic plaster ceiling in the cellar room below (Room 001).

## ***Baseboards***

The lower walls of Room 101 are trimmed by baseboards that are approximately 4" high with a simple bead detail. Paint analysis suggests that these baseboards date to circa 1785. Some were apparently reused when the main stair was removed circa 1835. One example can be clearly seen at the east end of the north wall, where a vintage baseboard was used to patch a former doorway opening.

## ***Walls***

The walls of Room 101 consist of exterior brick walls on the east and west sides, and interior wood-framed partitions on the north and south sides. All four walls are finished with plaster, which is applied directly to the bricks and to riven lath at the partitions. The extent of surviving historic plaster is unknown.

Before circa 1835, the center hall was bisected by a wood partition and doorway at the former hall stairs. Physical evidence of this missing wall is preserved today as paint ghosts on the north and south baseboards and chair rails of the center hall.

## ***Chair Rails***

Chair rails are located on the north and south walls of Room 101. Paint analysis has dated this mid-wall trim circa 1785. The boards are hand-planed, 5 ¼" wide, with molding on the upper edge and a simple bead on the lower edge. Like the baseboards, some of the chair rails appear to have been reused when the main stair was removed circa 1835. A short length used to patch a former doorway opening is clearly visible at the east end of the north wall.

## ***Picture Molding***

A picture molding installed after the removal of the main stair circa 1835 is located on the upper walls of Room 101. It is similar in appearance to picture moldings in Rooms 102, 103, and 107. Paint analysis suggests these moldings may date to circa 1835.

## ***Ceiling***

The ceiling of Room 101 is 10' 7" high, comprised of plaster and lath attached to ceiling joists. This includes a circa-1835 patch approximately 9' square that encloses the opening of a former stairway at the east end of the hall. For additional details see "Missing Stairway."

## ***Doorways***

There are eight doorways in Room 101: one connecting with the exterior and seven with adjacent interior rooms. The

existing configuration of doorways dates to circa 1835, when most were outfitted with new casings and doors in the Greek Revival style. Three doorways were moved at this time and another installed with a reused casing at the new corner stairway. Detailed descriptions of the hall doorways follow below.

**East Doorway (D101).** A doorway in the east end wall of Room 101 is the main entrance to the house (figs. 182 and 184). This is an original exterior opening that was enlarged to its present size circa 1785. Elements of D101 dating to circa 1835 include the casing, 4-light transom sash, two doors (each with a single vertical panel), closed-butt hinges (embossed with “T. Clark”), and Carpenter lock with small brass knob.

**Southeast Doorway (D103).** A doorway at the east end of the south wall connects Room 101 with the parlor—Room 102 (fig. 186). This is the largest and most formal of the interior doorways, having a wide molded casing and large door with two vertical panels. All elements of the existing doorway date to circa 1835, including the casing, paneled door, butt hinges embossed with “T. Clark,” and Carpenter lock with small brass knob. An earlier opening in this same location was taller and may have had a transom, as indicated by wall framing revealed in infrared-thermography photographs (fig. 190).

**Southwest Doorway (D104).** A doorway at the west end of the south wall provides access from Room 101 to the back room behind the parlor—Room 103 (fig. 186). The molded casing of this doorway dates to circa 1835; the door is missing. The opening is also believed to date to this time, having been relocated farther east to align with doorway D107.

**West Doorway (D105).** A doorway at the west end wall of Room 101 is an original

exterior doorway that was enlarged to its present size circa 1785 (figs. 183-185). It is of particular interest for being 6” wider than the east exterior doorway (D101). This doorway became an interior doorway circa 1948, connecting with the rooms in the new west wing (Rooms 104 and 105). The doorway retains its circa-1835 casing, 4-light transom sash, two doors (each with a single vertical panel), closed-butt hinges, and Carpenter lock with later brass knob. A center stile was added circa 1948, as was a brass knob on the north door.

**Northwest Doorway (D106).** A doorway at the west end of the north wall leads to the stairway to the second story (fig. 187). This doorway was created for the new stairway circa 1835. The doorway casing appears to have been reused in this location, based on paint analysis and ghosts of former hinges at the west jamb. The casing has been dated circa 1785, based on its style and paint evidence. There is no door.

**North Doorway (D107).** A doorway in the north wall connects Room 101 with the cellar stair hall and kitchen--Rooms 108 and 106 (fig. 187). This doorway is believed to have been created circa 1835 in place of an earlier doorway displaced by the new corner stairway. The casing and 6-panel door also date to circa 1835. At some later date the swing of the door was changed by moving it to the hall side of the opening, most likely to make room for a storage cabinet in Room 108. The existing modern hinges and plain lock box were probably installed at that time.

**Northeast Doorway (D108).** A doorway in the middle of the north wall provides access from Room 101 to the dining room—Room 107 (fig. 187). This doorway was moved here circa 1835 from its original location farther east, across from Doorway D103. The reason for this move may have been to facilitate communication



between the front hall and the northwest room (Room 106). All elements of doorway D108 date to circa 1835, including the molded casing, 6-panel door, closed-butt hinges, and plain brass lock box with small brass knob.

**Missing Doorways.** As mentioned in the previous descriptions, three of the existing hall doorways are believed to have been moved from their original locations circa 1835. Doorways D104 and D107, in the south and north walls, were most likely located closer to the exterior west wall and across from one another. Physical evidence of these two doorways has been covered by a circa-1915 heat-duct chase at the south wall, and destroyed by the circa-1835 stairway at the north wall. Doorway D108 in the north wall had been farther east, across from D103 in the south wall. Patches in the circa-1785 baseboard and chair rail provide clear physical evidence of this missing doorway.

Also missing is a doorway that passed beneath the landing of the main stairway, thus connecting the front passage with the back passage. It most likely had a pair of doors, similar to the existing doorway at Old Mansion (fig. 43). Both the doorway and the stair were removed circa 1835.

## *Transoms*

There are no windows in Room 101. However, natural light is provided to the hall by a large transom at the east exterior doorway. An identical transom above the west exterior doorway is now covered on the exterior side by the circa-1948 west wing and painted (fig. 184). These 4-light transoms date to circa 1835. Earlier exterior doorways undoubtedly had similar transoms with smaller lights. Furthermore, framing evidence at the

parlor doorway (D103) suggests that addition light may have been provided by transoms above the interior doors before circa 1835 (fig. 190).

## *Stairway*

The original (circa-1725) stairway to the second story was located in the center hall (fig. 40). It was replaced by the existing stairway, at the back (west) wall off the hall circa 1835. For a description of both stairways, see the section “Stairway to Second Story.”

## *Light Fixtures*

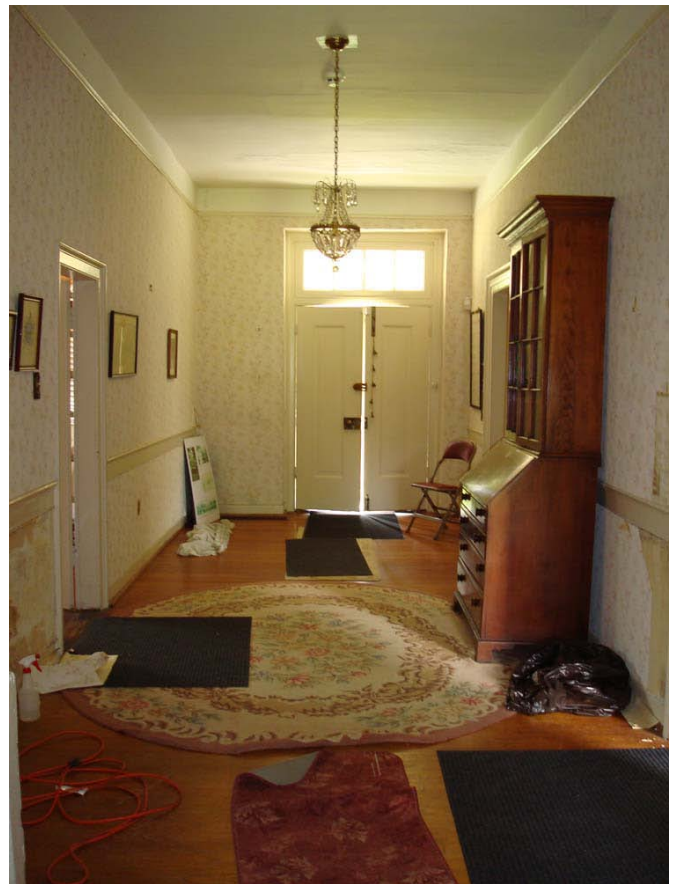
Room 101 has one ceiling-mounted light fixture. This is a crystal chandelier that is suspended by a chain from the plaster ceiling (fig. 189). The light may be as early as 1915, when battery-powered service was installed, or circa 1948 when the house was connected to electric service. Installation entailed cutting a floorboard in the hall above (Room 201), which was patched using wire nails.

## *Heating Equipment*

There is one floor heat register in the northeast corner of Room 101. A vertical chase for ductwork is also at the west end of the south wall. These presumably date to the installation of a central heating circa 1915.

## *Paint and Wallpaper Finishes*

The center hall is finished today with paint and wallpaper finishes. Cream-color paint is applied to the doors, woodwork trim, and picture molding. White paint finishes the upper walls above the picture molding and the ceiling. Vinyl wallpaper covers the walls between the baseboard and picture molding. This circa-1980 wallpaper is printed with a floral pattern in colors of pink, green, blue and yellow on a cream ground. Selective removal of wallpaper from the north wall identified two earlier wallpapers. Beneath the vinyl paper is the same circa-1965 wallpaper with gold damask pattern that is currently exposed in the upper hall. Another wallpaper with gold-printed abstract design, commonly used for ceilings, most likely served here as a lining paper. For photographs of the wallpapers, see Appendix E of this report.



*Figure 182 (above). Room 101 (Center Hall): View looking east. Shelton House, June 2009.*



*Figure 183 (left). Room 101 (Center Hall): View looking west. Shelton House, June 2009.*



*Figure 184. Room 101 (Center Hall): Two doorways with double doors in the east wall (left: doorway D101) and the west wall (right: doorway D105). Both were originally exterior openings; the west doorway was modified as two interior doorways circa 1948.*



*Figure 185. Room 101 (Center Hall): Two locksets on the doors of west doorway D105. The Carpenter lock on the left dates to circa 1835, except for the knob that is later. The one on the right is circa 1948. Shelton House, June 2009.*



**Figure 186.** Room 101 (Center Hall): Two doorways in the south wall connect with Room 102 (D103, left) and Room 103 (D104, right). Shelton House, June 2009.



**Figure 187.** Room 101 (Center Hall): Three doorways in the north wall are D106 at the stairway (left), D107 leading to Room 108 (center), and D108 connecting with Room 107 (right). Shelton House, June 2009.



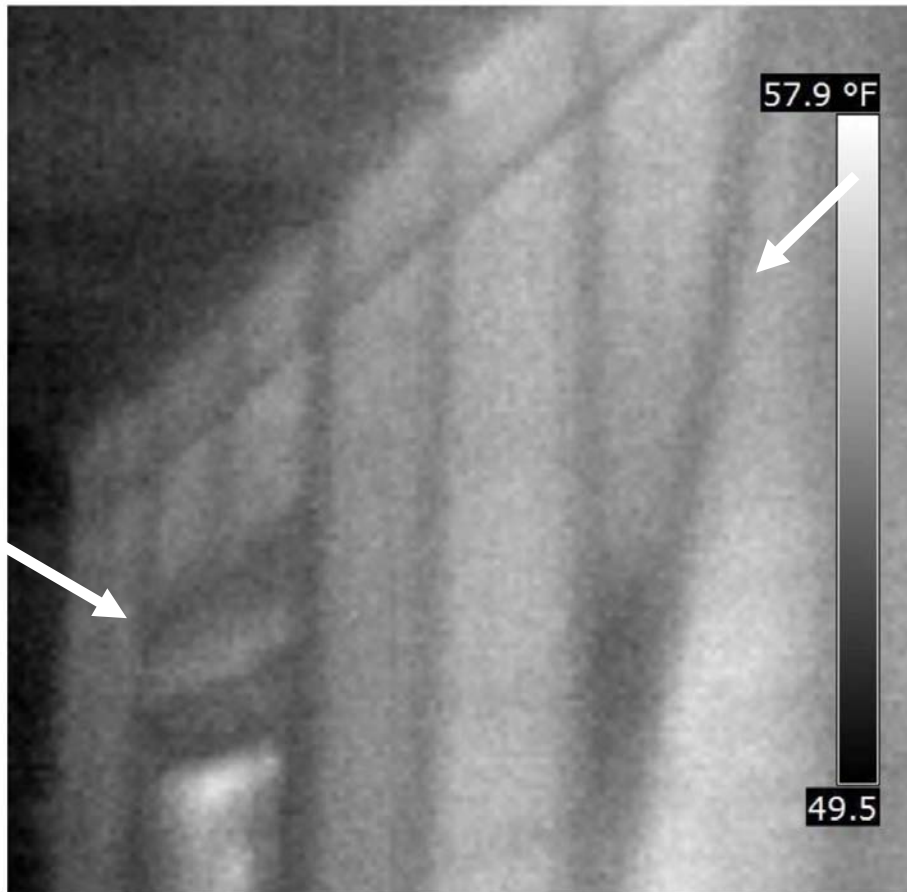


*Figure 188. Room 101 (Center Hall): Stairway to the second story is in the northwest corner of the hall. Shelton House, January 2009.*

*Figure 189. Room 101 (Center Hall): Ceiling light fixture, view looking west. Shelton House, January 2009.*







**Figure 190.** Room 101 (Center Hall): Infrared-thermography photograph showing framing of the upper south wall. Shelton House, January, 2012.

*Left Arrow: Framing for a taller doorway that may have included a transom at D103 to the parlor (Room 102).*

*Right Arrow: Truss-framed wall in the vicinity of the former open stairwell.*

## **Room 102** **(Parlor)**

### ***General Information***

Room 102 is the formal parlor, in the southeast corner of the first story. It is the largest room off the center hall, measuring approximately 18' square, excluding the angled fireplace in the southwest corner. This room was most likely the original "hall," where the master of the house received guests and conducted the business of the plantation. It was here that Sarah Shelton is said to have married Patrick Henry in 1754, although research for this report suggests the Shelton family was then living elsewhere in Hanover County. The windows in the east wall were enlarged to their present size circa 1785. The room was later remodeled circa 1835 as a parlor in the Greek Revival style by Colonel Edwin Shelton. A new window was installed in the south wall at that time, along with new woodwork that was richly carved and molded.

The furnishings of the "Parlor" were itemized in the probate inventory of Col. Edwin Shelton in November 1874 as follows:

- 12 Chairs
- 2 Marble top tables
- 3 stands
- 1 Sofa
- Curtains
- Shovel Tongs & c.
- Pitcher Waiter & c.
- Lot of Miscellaneous books<sup>229</sup>

Few modern changes have been made to the parlor, with the exceptions of a wide doorway added to the west wall circa 1915,

and the introduction of central heating and electric lighting. The earliest known photograph of the room is dated 1928 (fig. 17). The Shelton family used this room as a parlor, or living room, until the end of their occupancy in 2006. It appears to have been last updated around 1965.

### ***Floor***

The parlor floor consists of one layer of tongue-and-groove floorboards of variable widths, measuring from 5 ¾" to 6 ¼" wide by 1 1/8" thick. These boards are believed to have replaced the original, wider floorboards circa 1785. Patches in the floorboards are suggestive of an earlier (pre-1835) wider hearth and corner cupboard (fig. 56).

### ***Baseboards***

Room 102 has the most elaborate baseboards in the house, measuring 11 ¾" tall with complex moldings. This Greek-Revival style trim at the lower walls of the room dates to circa 1835.

### ***Walls***

The walls of Room 102 consist of exterior brick walls on the east and south sides, and interior wood-framed partitions on the west and north sides. The west portion of the exterior south wall is angled to accommodate a fireplace chimney, an original feature of the room dating to circa 1725. The locations of the interior partitions are also most likely unchanged from original construction, based on the structural framing of the house. All four walls are finished with plaster, which is

---

<sup>229</sup> Hanover County Will Book 3, pp. 505-508.

applied directly to the bricks and to wooden lath at the partitions. The extent of surviving historic plaster is unknown.

## ***Picture Molding***

A picture molding is attached to the upper walls of Room 102. It is similar in appearance to the picture molding in Rooms 101, 103, and 107. The molding cannot be seen in the photograph of 1928 (fig. 17) that shows the lower walls of the room, although paint evidence suggests it may have been installed as early as circa 1835.

## ***Ceiling***

The ceiling of Room 102 is finished with plaster and lath of unknown date attached to ceiling joists.

## ***Doorways***

There are two doorways in Room 102: one in the north wall and one in the west wall. Only the north doorway is historic; the west doorway dates to circa 1915.

**North Doorway (D103).** The primary entrance to Room 102 is at the east end of the north wall, connecting with the center hall—Room 101 (fig. 191). This appears to be an early opening, based on infrared-thermography photographs that show framing for a taller doorway and/or missing transom (fig. 190). All elements of the existing doorway date to circa 1835, including the molded casing with carved corner blocks, door with two vertical panels, butt hinges embossed with “T.

Clark,” and Carpenter lock with small brass knob (figs. 67b, 191 and 196).

**West Doorway (D109).** A wide doorway in the west wall of Room 102 leads to the back room—Room 103 (fig. 195). This doorway is a later feature of the room that was most likely installed in 1915 by William R. Shelton (1877-1958). His son, Bill Shelton (1920-2006) recalled in a 2005 interview that the doorway had been added within the last 50-75 years, although had been there as long as he could remember. Physical evidence further suggests that the doorway was installed in 1915, based on its casing with bull’s-eye corner blocks, which resembles that of window W105 in Room 107, dated 1915 by Mr. Shelton. It definitely existed by 1928, based on a photograph of that date (fig. 17). The doorway is a wide opening with a pair of French doors and glass doorknob. Each door is hung on loose-pin hinges and glazed with 18 lights of textured glass.

While there has been speculation that this wide doorway replaced an earlier, smaller doorway, this is unlikely. Early “halls” in other Virginia houses typically had only one doorway connecting with the passage, thus isolating this public-use room from more private family rooms in the back.<sup>230</sup>

## ***Windows***

There are three windows in Room 102: two in the east wall and one in the south wall. All three windows retain their circa-1835 appearance.

---

<sup>230</sup> Upton, “Vernacular Domestic Architecture in Eighteenth-Century Virginia,” 315-335; and Lounsbury, *An Illustrated Glossary of Early Southern Architecture*, 1994.

**East Windows (W101 and 102).** Two windows in the east wall of Room 102 are original openings that were enlarged to their present size circa 1785 (fig. 192). Elements dating to circa 1835 include splayed jambs, molded casings with carved corner blocks, paneling beneath the windows, and 6-over-6 sashes.

**South Window (W112).** One window is at the east end of the south wall of Room 102 (fig. 193). This opening was created and trimmed with the same woodwork as the east windows circa 1835. The exterior side of the window is shown in the 1864 field sketch by Alfred Waud (fig. 12). The window retains its circa-1835 woodwork, except for the 6-over-6 sashes that may be post-battle replacements, judging by the mismatched muntins.

### ***Fireplace***

An angled fireplace is in the southwest corner of Room 102 (figs. 194 and 196). This is an original feature of the room that was altered to its present appearance circa 1835. The brick firebox was made smaller at that time and a new wooden mantel installed. The circa-1835 mantel has two Doric columns supporting a wide frieze and upper shelf. The hearth, at the same level as the adjacent floorboards, is composed of bricks of unknown date pointed with modern Portland-cement mortar. A floorboard patch on the west side is suggestive of an earlier, larger hearth.

### ***Light Fixture***

There is no hard-wired light fixture in Room 102 today. An earlier suspended ceiling light, seen in a photograph

published in 1928 (fig. 17) was removed at some unknown date.

### ***Heating Equipment***

Two heat registers are in the floor of Room 102: one at the east wall, the other at the north wall. These presumably date to the circa-1915 installation of the central heating system.

### ***Paint and Wallpaper Finishes***

Most of the woodwork in Room 102 is painted cream today. Exceptions include the floorboards that have a clear resinous finish, and the hall door (D102) that is grained and trimmed in black (fig. 191). Black paint also finishes the brick face and firebox of the fireplace.

A single layer of circa-1965 wallpaper covers the walls and ceiling of Room 102. The wallpaper on the lower walls, between the baseboards and picture molding, has a damask pattern printed in cream on a pink-beige ground. Plain (or painted) beige-color paper covers the upper walls above the picture molding and the ceiling.



**Figure 191.** Room 102 (Parlor): View looking northeast at doorway D103 and window W102. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 192.** Room 102 (Parlor): View looking east at windows W101(right) and W102 (left). Shelton House, January 2009.





**Figure 193.** Room 102 (Parlor): View looking southeast at windows W102 (left) and W112 (right). Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 194.** Room 102 (Parlor): View looking south at the fireplace mantel. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 195.** Room 102 (Parlor): View looking west at doorway D109. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 196.** Room 102 (Parlor): Details of the casing at the north doorway D103(left), and the fireplace mantel (right). Shelton House, January and June 2009.

## **Room 103 (Back Room)**

### ***General Information***

Room 103 is the back room off the parlor, in the southwest corner of the first story. It is a small room measuring approximately by 6' 9 ½" wide by 18' 1 ½" long. This room was not originally connected by a doorway to the front room, thus isolating it from the more public front "hall" (later called the parlor). The windows were enlarged to their present size circa 1785. The room was later completely remodeled with new woodwork, and the passage doorway moved to its present position, circa 1835. The room is believed to have sustained damage during the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864, given its location facing the front of the battle. It was most likely here that a Confederate shell crashed through a window, as described by Lt. Robert Robertson:

Nearly every article in the room was shattered except a large mirror which strangely remained whole. The bed curtains were torn in shreds, and the walls were filled with fragments of the shell.<sup>231</sup>

No visible remnants of this damage remain today, no doubt having been repaired shortly after the battle. Later alterations include a wide doorway installed in the east wall circa 1915, and narrow floorboards placed over existing flooring circa 1980. The room was most recently used by Bill Shelton, the last private owner of the house, as a den and bedroom.

### ***Floor***

Two layers of flooring cover the floor of Room 103. The existing flooring consists of narrow tongue-in-groove boards, 2 ½" wide, and quarter-round perimeter moldings installed around 1980. These boards are installed over wider tongue-in-groove floorboards of circa-1785 vintage, which are visible at a heat register and at the ceiling of cellar Room 002. There is a large patch of unknown significance in the upper flooring in the northwest corner of the room (fig. 202).

### ***Baseboards***

Baseboards of circa-1835 vintage trim the lower walls of Room 103. These baseboards are approximately 5 ½" tall, as measured to the level of the circa-1785 flooring. They are a simple design with an upper bead molding.

### ***Walls***

The walls of Room 103 include exterior brick walls on the south and west sides, and interior wood-framed partitions on the north and east sides. The east portion of the exterior south wall is angled to accommodate a fireplace chimney, an original feature of the room dating to circa 1725. The locations of the interior partitions are also most likely unchanged from original construction, based on the structural framing of the house. All four walls are finished with plaster, which is applied directly to the bricks and to wooden lath at the partitions. The extent of surviving historic plaster is unknown; repairs are evident at the lower east and

---

<sup>231</sup> Robertson, "Diary of the War," 201-202.

north walls, where plaster overlaps the baseboards.

### ***Chair Rails***

Chair rails of circa-1835 vintage are installed at mid-height on the north and east walls (north of the fireplace) of Room 103. These chair rails are 5" wide with simple bead detail on the upper and lower edges. Similar chair rails are also located in the dining room—Room 107.

There are no chair rails on the west wall, south wall, or the south portion of the east wall. The reason for this may have been the absence of wood nailers in the original brick substrate.

### ***Picture Molding***

A picture molding is attached to the upper walls of Room 103. It is similar in appearance to the picture moldings in Rooms 101, 102 and 107. Paint analysis suggests these moldings may date to circa 1835.

### ***Ceiling***

The exact composition of the ceiling in Room 103 has not been determined. Irregularities in the surface suggest it may be plaster. Destructive investigation is required to more exactly identify the ceiling material.

### ***Doorways***

There are two doorways in Room 103: one in the north wall and one in the east wall. Both doorways postdate circa 1725.

**North Doorway (D104).** The primary entrance to Room 103 is in the north wall, connecting with the center hall—Room 101 (fig. 197). Its present location at the east end of the wall is thought to date to circa 1835, relating to alterations in the hall. The original, circa-1725, doorway was most likely closer to the west wall, and thus closer to the exterior hall doorway (D105). The existing doorway casing with mitered joints dates to circa 1835. The door is missing, but ghosts of the former hinges indicate it swung into the room on the west jamb.

**East Doorway (D109).** A doorway in the east wall provides access from Room 103 to the parlor—Room 102 (fig. 197). This wide doorway, with glazed French doors and glass doorknob was added circa 1915. The casing has bull's-eye corner blocks, similar to the casing of the circa-1915 window in Room 107 (W105). Historical precedent suggests there was no doorway here prior to 1915. See Room 102 for more details.

### ***Windows***

There are two windows in Room 103, W110 and W111, both located in the west wall (fig. 200). These are believed to be original openings that were enlarged to their present size circa 1785 and equipped with new sashes circa 1835. Paint analysis suggests that the existing window casings and jambs date to circa 1785. The 6-over-6 sashes appear to be later replacements, judging by their mismatched muntins that

differ in style from the circa-1835 sashes in the front rooms. It is likely these replacement sashes were installed following the 1864 Battle of Totopotomoy Creek.

### ***Fireplace***

An angled fireplace is in the southeast corner of Room 103 (figs. 198 and 199). This is an original feature of the room that was altered to its present appearance circa 1835. The brick firebox was made smaller at that time and a new wooden mantel installed. The circa-1835 mantel has two Doric pilasters supporting a narrow shelf, similar to the mantel in Room 107. A raised brick hearth, laid with Portland-cement mortar, is contemporary with the circa-1980 narrow floorboards.

### ***Light Fixture***

There is no hard-wire light fixture in Room 103. A fan with no light is mounted to the ceiling.

### ***Heating Equipment***

Two heat registers are in the floor of Room 103: one at the west wall, the other at the north wall. These presumably date to the circa-1915 installation of the heating system.

### ***Gun Rack***

A wooden rack designed to hold two guns is located above the north doorway (D104) of Room 103 (figs. 197 and 201). Paint analysis indicates this rack is contemporary with other woodwork installed in the room circa 1835. The asymmetrical placement of the racks above the doorway was most likely to accommodate the long length of the guns.

### ***Paint and Wallpaper Finishes***

All the woodwork of Room 103 is painted cream, except the floorboards that have a clear resinous finish. One layer of vinyl wallpaper with a multi-color floral design is applied to the lower walls below the picture molding; this paper has been dated circa 1980. Wallpaper above the picture molding is painted cream. The ceiling is painted white.





**Figure 197.** Room 103 (Back Room): View looking northeast at doorways D104 (left) and D109 (right). Shelton House, July 2011.



**Figure 198.** Room 103 (Back Room): View looking southwest at the mantel and window W111. Shelton House, July 2011.



**Figure 199.** Room 103 (Back Room): Fireplace mantel in the southeast corner. Shelton House, July 2011.



**Figure 200.** Room 103 (Back Room): Room 103: Detail of window W110 at the west wall. Shelton House, January 2009.





*Figure 201. Room 103 (Back Room): Gun rack above the north doorway. Shelton House, June 2009. A clothes hook of unknown date is below the rack, attached to the left door casing.*



*Figure 202. Room 103 (Back Room): Floorboard patch in the northwest corner. Shelton House, June 2009.*

## **Room 104** **(Back Hall)**

### ***General Information***

Room 104 is the back hall in the west wing of the Shelton House. This wing replaced a back (west) porch around 1948. The dimensions of the back hall are approximately by 4' 11 ½" wide by 11' long. All components of this room are contemporary with the wing except the east doorway, which is the original rear entrance of the house

### ***Floor***

The floor of Room 104 is covered with red wall-to-wall carpet over sheet vinyl.

### ***Baseboards***

There are no baseboards in Room 104.

### ***Walls and Ceiling***

The walls and ceiling of Room 104 are gypsum board.

### ***Doorways***

There are three doorways in Room 104: one each in the west wall, the east wall, and the north wall. Of these, only the east doorway is historic.

**West Doorway (D102).** The exterior back doorway of the house is located in the west wall of Room 104 (fig. 204). Elements of this doorway include a molded casing, wooden 6-panel door, and modern lever handle and dead bolt. The casing appears to be of circa-1948 vintage, and the door a later replacement, possibly dating to 1970. The lever handle and dead bolt may be the most recent installations.

**East Doorway (D105).** The original back doorway of the house is in the east wall of Room 104 (fig. 203). This doorway was converted to an interior doorway with construction of the west wing circa 1948. The south side of this wide opening now connects Room 104 with the center hall--Room 101. The doorway retains its circa-1785 casing and single-panel, circa-1835 door with a single vertical panel. The upper doorway transom, with its circa-1835 sash, is covered by the attic of the west wing.

**North Doorway (D110).** A doorway in the north wall of Room 104 connects with the bathroom—Room 105. All elements of this doorway date to circa 1948, including a molded casing, 2-panel door, and decorative brass doorknob (fig. 203).

### ***Window***

A large window with a pair of 8-over-8 sashes is in the south wall of Room 104 (W109). All elements of this window presumably date to circa 1948 (figs. 203 and 204).

### ***Light Fixture***

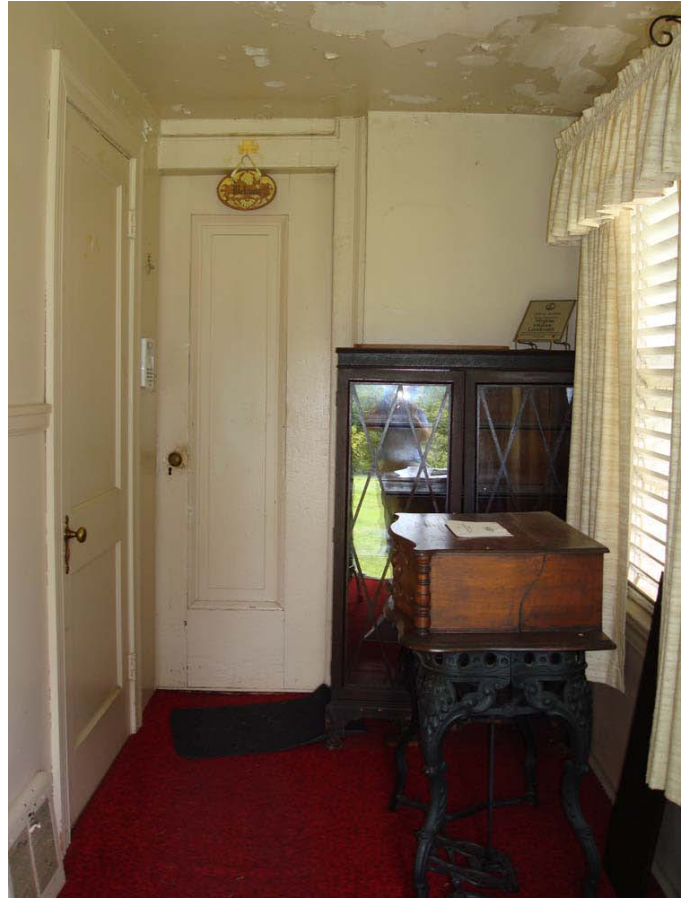
A single light with glass shade is mounted to the ceiling of Room 104; light switches are next to the exterior west doorway (fig. 204).

### ***Heating Equipment***

Room 104 is heated by a circa-1948 register in the lower north wall next to doorway D110 (fig. 203).

### ***Painted Finishes***

All elements of Room 104 are painted cream today, including the woodwork, walls and ceiling.



***Figure 203 (above).***  
***Room 104 (Back Hall): View***  
***looking east towards former***  
***exterior doorway D105.***  
***Shelton House, June 2009.***



***Figure 204 (left).***  
***Room 104 (Back Hall):***  
***View looking west towards***  
***the existing exterior***  
***doorway D102. Shelton***  
***House, June 2009.***



## **Room 105** **(Bathroom)**

### ***General Information***

Room 105 is the bathroom in the west wing of the Shelton House. This wing replaced a back (west) porch around 1948. The dimensions of the bathroom are approximately 4' 11 ½" wide by 11' long. All components of this room are contemporary with the wing except the east doorway, which is the original rear entrance of the house. Plumbing fixtures include a lavatory, bathtub, and toilet. The room also has two small closets.

### ***Floor***

There are two layers of flooring in Room 105: sheet vinyl over 9"-square black-and-white tiles. Both materials predate acquisition of the house by NPS in 2006.

### ***Baseboards***

Black-vinyl baseboards are contemporary with the existing sheet-vinyl flooring in Room 105.

### ***Walls and Ceiling***

The lower walls and bathtub enclosure of Room 105 are masonite scored to resemble tiles; the upper walls and ceiling are gypsum board. Both materials are believed to date to the construction of the room circa 1948.

### ***Ceiling Hatch***

A small opening, or hatch, is in the ceiling of Room 105. This hatch enables access to the attic of the west wing. It is located at the east end of the room near doorway D105 (fig. 207).

### ***Doorways***

There are four doorways in Room 105: one in the east wall, one in the south wall, and two in north wall. Of these, only the east doorway is historic.

**East Doorway (D105).** The original back doorway of the house is in the east wall of Room 105 (fig. 206). This was converted to an interior doorway when the west wing was constructed circa 1948. The north side of this wide opening now connects Room 105 with the center hall--Room 101. The doorway retains its circa-1785 casing and single-panel, circa-1835 door with a single vertical panel and circa-1948 doorknob. The upper doorway transom, with its circa-1835 sash, is covered by the attic of the west wing (fig. 207).

**South Doorway (D110).** A doorway in the south wall of Room 105 connects with the back hall—Room 104 (fig. 206). All elements of this doorway date to circa 1948, including the molded casing, 2-panel door, and decorative brass doorknob.

**Northwest Doorway (D111).** A doorway in the north wall of Room 105 provides access to a circa-1948 linen closet with shelves (fig. 205). The doorway is similar in appearance to D110 and D112, with circa-1948 molded casings, 2-panel door, and decorative brass doorknobs.

**Northwest Doorway (D112).** An adjacent doorway in the north wall of Room 105 opens onto a circa-1948 storage closet (fig. 205). This doorway is similar in appearance to D110 and D111, with circa-1948 molded casings, 2-panel door, and decorative brass doorknobs.

### ***Windows***

There is one window in the west elevation of Room 105 (W108). All elements of this window date to circa 1948, including the opening, plain casing, and 6-over-6 sashes.

### ***Light Fixtures***

There are two switch-activated electric lights in Room 105: one above the medicine cabinet at the south wall, the other mounted to the ceiling. Both presumably date to circa 1948.

### ***Heating Equipment***

Heat to Room 105 is provided by a circa-1948 heat register located next to doorway D111 at the lower south wall.

### ***Plumbing Fixtures***

Plumbing fixtures in Room 105 include a white-porcelain bathtub, toilet, and lavatory. Of these, only the bathtub with full side panel dates to the original construction of the wing circa 1948. The toilet is a later replacement, judging by a manufacturing date of “June 16, 1964” on the underside of the tank lid. The lavatory is a modern design with single pedestal support; its installation date is unknown.

### ***Painted Finishes***

All painted elements of Room 105 are a light pink color. These include the woodwork trim, doors, window sashes, walls, and ceiling.



*Figure 205. Room 105  
(Bathroom): View looking  
west. Shelton House, June  
2009.*

*Figure 206. Room 105  
(Bathroom): View looking east  
towards former exterior  
doorway D105. Shelton House,  
June 2009.*





*Figure 207. Room 105 (Bathroom): Transom of former exterior doorway D105 preserved above the existing modern (circa-1948) ceiling. Shelton House, August 2009.*



## **Room 106** **(Kitchen)**

### ***General Information***

Room 106 is the kitchen in the northwest corner of the first story. This room measures approximately 9' 9 ½" wide by 12' 4" long, excluding an angled wall in the northeast corner. It is believed to have been converted to a kitchen around the time of William R. Shelton's marriage to Roberta W. Winn in 1915. Their son, William (Bill) Shelton, Jr., recalled that the room had always been used as a kitchen during his lifetime (1920-2006). Before 1915, it is believed to have functioned as the primary chamber, or bedroom, in the first story. Heat was provided by a corner fireplace, and light by two windows that were enlarged to their present size circa 1785. The room was reduced in size circa 1835 with the installation of a partition at the south wall for a new stairway. Despite its smaller dimensions, this room likely continued to be used as an accessible bedroom through the 19<sup>th</sup> century.

### ***Floor***

The floor of Room 106 is covered with sheet vinyl with a worn tan-brown tile pattern. The subflooring, which is visible in cellar Room 004, consists of modern boards measuring 5 ¼" wide. Some earlier floorboards of circa 1785 vintage are preserved beneath the kitchen cabinets on the north side of the room. These early tongue-and-groove boards, also visible in the cellar, are of various dimensions, measuring 4" to 5 ¼" wide.

### ***Baseboards***

Black-vinyl baseboards are contemporary with the modern sheet-vinyl flooring in Room 106.

### ***Walls***

The walls of Room 106 include exterior brick walls on the west and north sides, and interior wood-framed partitions on the east and south sides. The east portion of the exterior north wall is angled to accommodate a fireplace chimney, an original feature of the room dating to circa 1725. The south partition is a later wall that was installed circa 1835 to make room for a new stairway. A small nook was created in the southwest corner at this time to accommodate an existing window in the west wall (fig. 211). All the walls are finished with plaster, which is applied directly to the bricks and to wooden lath at the partitions. The extent of surviving historic plaster is unknown. A brown masonite-type material covers the lower walls of the room.

### ***Ceiling***

The ceiling of Room 106 is finished with plaster and lath of unknown date attached to ceiling joists (fig. 214).

### ***Doorways***

There are two doorways in Room 106: one in the south wall, the other in the east wall.



**South Doorway (D113).** A doorway in the south wall of Room 106 connects with the cellar stair hall and main hall—Rooms 108 and 101 (figs. 210 and 212). This opening is contemporary with the wall, which was constructed circa 1835 for a new stairway. All other doorway elements are reused, including the circa-1785 casing, 6-panel door, and HL hinges. The existing box lock and door knob may have replaced an original thumb latch.

**East Doorway (Doorway D114).** A doorway in the east wall of Room 106 leads to the dining room—Room 107 (figs. 210 and 212). This is thought to be an original (circa-1725) opening. All other elements of the doorway date to circa 1785, based on style and paint evidence. These include the casing, 4-panel door, and HL hinges. The modern metal door knob may have replaced an original thumb latch.

## ***Windows***

There are two windows in Room 106, W106 and W107, both in the west wall (figs. 211 and 213). These are original openings that were enlarged to their present size circa 1785. The existing casings date to circa 1785, according to the paint analysis. The 6-over-6 sashes are later replacements installed circa 1835, with possible selective replacements circa 1864.

## ***Fireplace***

A fireplace was originally located in the northeast corner of Room 106, similar to Room 103. The mantel may have been removed and the fireplace opening enclosed when the room was remodeled as

a kitchen around 1915. A cooking stove appears to have been installed in its place, judging by a patched stove-pipe hole in the upper angled wall (fig. 209). This was later replaced by an electric stove. The mantel, which is missing today, most likely resembled the one in the southwest room (Room 103—fig. 199).

## ***Kitchen Cabinets***

Built-in kitchen cabinets are mounted to the north and northeast walls of Room 106 (figs. 208 and 209).

## ***Light Fixture***

An electric light with stained-glass shade is suspended by a chain from the ceiling of Room 106 (fig. 214).

## ***Heating Equipment***

Heat is provided to Room 106 by a circa-1915 heat register in the northwest corner of the room.

## ***Plumbing Equipment***

A kitchen sink is in the northeast corner of Room 106. This is the former location of a kitchen stove, and prior to that, an original fireplace.

## *Painted Finishes*

Cream-color paint is applied to the plaster walls and ceiling, doorway casings, doors, window casings, window sashes, and selected kitchen cabinets of Room 106.



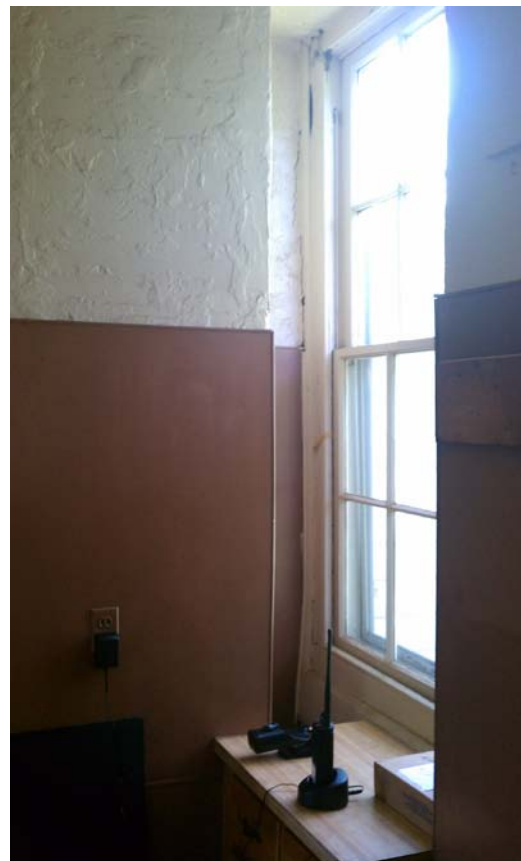
*Figure 208 (above).  
Room 106 (Kitchen): View  
looking northwest. Shelton  
House, January 2009.*



*Figure 209 (left).  
Room 106 (Kitchen): View  
looking northeast. Note the  
patch (at arrow) at a  
former stovepipe hole.  
Shelton House, July 2011.*



**Figure 210.** Room 106 (Kitchen): View looking southeast at doorways D113 (right) and D114 (left). Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 211.** Room 106 (Kitchen): Southwest corner nook at window W107, created by the circa-1835 south partition. Shelton House, July 2011.



**Figure 212.** Room 106 (Kitchen): Doorway D114 to Room 107 in the east wall (left), and doorway D113 to Room 108 in the south wall (right). Shelton House, June 2009.



**Figure 213.** Room 106 (Kitchen): Window W106 in the west wall. Shelton House, June 2009.



*Figure 214. Room 106 (Kitchen): Detail of the plaster ceiling and light fixture. Shelton House, January 2009.*



## **Room 107** **(Dining Room)**

### ***General Information***

Room 107 is the formal dining room, located in the northeast corner of the first story. This is the second-largest room off the center hall, measuring 16' wide by 17' 11 ½" long. Historical precedence suggests that this space was originally used as a dining room, which would have also been commonly equipped with bed furnishings, thus making it a multi-purpose room. The dining function was moved to the enlarged cellar kitchen circa 1835, which was used by the Shelton family until the early 20<sup>th</sup> century. Room 107 was again furnished as a dining room, and the adjacent west room converted to a kitchen, around the time of Walter R. Shelton's marriage to Maud Greenlee in 1915. Improvements made to the room over the years have included the installation of new floorboards and enlarged windows circa 1785, a new fireplace mantel and chair rails in the Greek-Revival style circa 1835, and a new window in the upper north wall circa 1915. The dining room was most recently updated with the existing narrow floorboards and wallpaper around 1980.

### ***Floor***

There are two layers of flooring in Room 107. The existing flooring consists of narrow tongue-in-groove boards, 2 ½" wide, and quarter-round perimeter moldings installed around 1980. These boards cover wider tongue-in-groove

floorboards of circa-1785 vintage, which are visible at a heat register and at the ceiling of cellar Room 005.

### ***Baseboards***

Baseboards of circa-1835 vintage trim the lower walls of Room 107. These baseboards are approximately 5 ½" tall, as measured to the level of the circa-1785 flooring. They are a simple design with a single bead molding along the top.

### ***Walls***

The walls of Room 107 include exterior brick walls on the north and east sides, and interior wood-framed partitions on the south and west sides. The west portion of the exterior north wall is angled to accommodate a fireplace chimney, an original feature of the room dating to circa 1725. The locations of the interior partitions are also most likely unchanged from original construction, based on the structural framing of the house. All four walls are finished with plaster, which is applied directly to the bricks and to wooden lath at the partitions. The extent of surviving historic plaster is unknown.

### ***Chair Rails***

Chair rails of circa-1835 vintage are located at mid-height on the north, south, and west walls of Room 107. These chair rails are 5" wide with simple bead detail on the upper and lower edges. Similar chair rails are also located in the back room—Room 103.

## ***Picture Molding***

A picture molding is attached to the upper walls of Room 107. It is similar in appearance to the picture moldings in Rooms 101, 102, and 103. Paint analysis suggests these moldings may date to circa 1835.

## ***Ceiling***

The ceiling of Room 107 is finished with plaster and lath of unknown date attached to ceiling joists.

## ***Doorways***

There are two doorways in Room 107: one in the south wall, the other in the west wall. Both are historic, although installed at different times.

**South Doorway (D108).** The primary entrance to Room 107 is in the south wall, connecting with the center hall—Room 101 (figs. 216 and 217). The original location of this doorway was at the east end of the south wall, as is evident from plaster and baseboard patches on the hall side of the wall. The reason for moving the doorway may have been to facilitate passage from the front hall to the adjacent northwest room (Room 106). All elements of the existing doorway date to its relocation circa 1835, including the casing, 6-panel door, closed butt hinges, and brass box lock with small brass knob

**West Doorway (D114).** A doorway in the west wall of Room 107 leads to the kitchen—Room 106 (fig. 217). This opening is believed to be an original feature of the house dating to circa 1725.

It was updated circa 1785 with the existing molded casing and 4-panel door hung on HL hinges. The modern metal door knob may have replaced an original thumb latch.

## ***Windows***

There are three windows in Room 107: two in the east wall and one in the north wall. Only the east windows are historic.

**East Windows (W103 and W104).** Two windows in the east wall of Room 107 are original openings that were enlarged to their present size circa 1785 (figs. 215, 219, and 220). The existing casings date to circa 1785, based on style and the paint analysis. The 6-over-6 sashes are later replacements installed circa 1835, with possible selective replacements circa 1864.

**North Window (W105).** A small window in the north wall of Room 107 was installed in 1915 by William R. Shelton (1877-1958), according to his son William (Bill) Shelton, Jr. (fig. 219). Window elements include a plain casing with bull's-eye corner blocks and two side-by-side, 6-light sashes.

## ***Fireplace***

An angled fireplace is in the northwest corner of Room 107 (fig. 218). This is an original feature of the room that was altered to its present appearance circa 1835. The brick firebox was made smaller at that time and a new wooden mantel installed. The circa-1835 mantel has two Doric pilasters supporting a narrow shelf, similar to the mantel in Room 103. A raised brick hearth, laid with Portland-cement mortar, is contemporary with the narrow floorboards installed circa 1980.

Paint evidence suggests that the room's circa-1785, Federal-style mantel was reinstalled in the room above circa 1835 (fig. 259).

### ***Light Fixture***

A crystal chandelier is suspended by a chain from the ceiling of Room 107 (figs. 215, 216 and 219). It is activated by a switch next to the doorway at the south wall.

### ***Heating Equipment***

Two circa-1915 heat registers are located in the floor of Room 107. One is at the east wall, the other at the south wall. A later digital thermostat mounted to the west wall regulates the heat for the entire house.

### ***Paint and Wallpaper Finishes***

All painted elements of Room 107 are a cream color. These include the baseboards, doorway casings, doors, window casings, window sashes, chair rails, fireplace mantel, picture molding, upper papered wall above the picture molding, and ceiling.

Wallpaper covers all plaster-wall surfaces of Room 107 between the baseboard and chair rail, and between the chair rail and picture molding. This is a vinyl paper of circa-1980 vintage with a floral (peonies) design in shades of pink and green on a pink-beige ground. Beneath this vinyl paper is an earlier layer of wallpaper with a gold damask pattern, similar to the existing circa-1965 wallpaper in the upper hall (Room 201).



*Figure 215. Room 107 (Dining Room): View looking east towards windows W103 (right) and W104 (left). Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 216. Room 107 (Dining Room): View looking southwest. Shelton House, January 2009.*



**Figure 217.** Room 107 (Dining Room): Doorway D108 to Room 101 in the south wall (left), and doorway D114 to Room 106 in the west wall (right). Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 218.** Room 107 (Dining Room): View looking north showing the fireplace mantel. Shelton House, June 2009.





**Figure 219.** Room 107 (Dining Room): View looking northeast towards windows W104 (right) and W105 (left). Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 220.** Room 107 (Dining Room): Detail of window W104 in the east wall. Shelton House, January 2009.

## **Room 108** **(Cellar Stair Hall)**

### ***General Information***

Room 108 is the cellar stair hall that is located beneath the main stairway. This small space measures only 2' 8 ½" wide by 3' 4" long. It is contemporary with the creation of the existing stairway to the cellar and second story circa 1835. The hall serves as both a corridor and a small kitchen pantry.

### ***Floor and Baseboards***

The floor of Room 108 is covered with the same sheet-vinyl flooring as the kitchen (Room 106); there are no baseboards.

### ***Walls and Ceiling***

The south and east walls of Room 108 are original partitions dating to circa 1725; the north wall is contemporary with the existing circa-1835 stairway. The ceiling is the underside of the circa-1835 stair to the second story. Both the walls and ceiling are covered with modern gypsum board.

### ***Doorways***

There are two doorways in Room 108: one in the south wall, the other in the east wall.

**South Doorway (D107).** Doorway D107 in the south wall of Room 108 connects with the center hall (Room 101). This

doorway is believed to have been created circa 1835 in place of an earlier doorway displaced by the new corner stairway. The casing and 6-panel door also date to circa 1835. The swing of the door was changed at some later date by moving it to the main hall side of the opening, most likely to make room for a storage cabinet in Room 108. The existing modern hinges and plain lock box were probably installed at that time (fig. 222).

**North Doorway (D113).** Doorway D113 in the north wall of Room 108 provides access to the kitchen (Room 106). This opening is contemporary with the wall, which was constructed circa 1835 to make room for a new stairway. All other doorway elements were reused, including the circa-1785 casing, 6-panel door, and HL hinges (fig. 221). The existing box lock and door knob may have replaced a thumb latch.

### ***Light Switch***

An electric switch for the cellar lights is located at the north wall of Room 108.

### ***Cellar Stairway***

Stairs leading to the cellar are on the west side of Room 108. This stairway replaced an earlier cellar stair in another location circa 1835.

### ***Painted Finishes***

White paint is applied to the walls, ceiling, doorway casings, and doors of Room 108.



**Figure 221.** Room 108 (Cellar Stair Hall): View looking north at doorway D113 to Room 106. Shelton House, June 2009.



**Figure 222.** Room 108 (Cellar Stair Hall): View looking south at doorway D107 to Room 101. Shelton House, June 2009.

# Stairway to Second Story

## *Existing Stairway*

A stairway to the second story is located off the center hall at the west wall. The stair is in a narrow space created by partitioning of the northwest rooms in the first and second stories (Rooms 106 and 206). This stairway has been dated circa 1835, based on several physical clues.

First, the stair's partition walls are awkwardly arranged, partially blocking two windows in the west wall (figs. 211 and 252), and butting the casing of interior doorway D207. Second, the studs for the upper walls are butted, rather than mortised, into the attic floor joists. Third, the stair was constructed, and the plaster lath attached, with early machine-cut nails of circa-1830s vintage, rather than earlier hand-wrought nails. This stairway replaced a spacious stair in the center hall when it was installed circa 1835 (see "Missing Stairway").

The existing L-shaped stair has 17 steps, including, two sets of corner winders and four steps extending into the center hall (Room 101). The wooden treads and risers are later replacements, which appear to be contemporary with the circa-1980 flooring in the lower hall.<sup>232</sup> An early railing at the lower steps was reused here from some other location (figs. 223 and 224). Physical paint evidence and orientation of the railing suggest it is not from the earlier hall stair, but may have been salvaged from some other building and installed here sometime after circa 1835—possibly after the 1864 battle.

---

<sup>232</sup> Subflooring beneath the hall steps is modern plywood.

Other features of the stairway include reused circa-1785 door casings in the first and second stories (D106 and D206), wide hand-planed baseboards (circa 1835), and modern hand rails mounted to plain backboards at the west, north, and east walls. A light fixture of unknown date is suspended by a chain from the ceiling.

The plaster walls of the stairway are covered with the same circa-1980 wallpaper as the center hall (Room 101); the plaster ceiling is painted white.

## *Missing Stairway*

An earlier stair formerly occupied the east portion of the center hall from circa 1725 to 1835. It is believed to have been similar in layout and general design to an existing stairway at the circa-1742 Old Mansion (a.k.a., Bowling Green Farm—see figs. 41-43). Physical evidence of the missing stairway includes the following:

- \* The east and west exterior doorways are both offset to the south side, suggesting that a stair rose along the north wall.

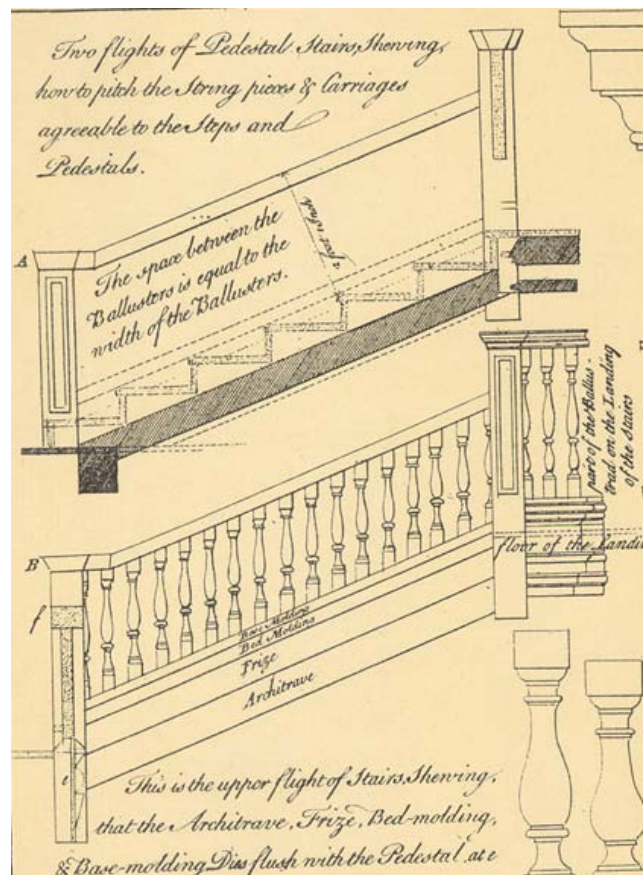
- \* Remnants of the stairwell's lath and plaster walls remain on the sides of the north and south beams, now preserved above the circa-1835 plaster ceiling of the center hall (figs. 49 and 233). This stairwell measured approximately 9' by 9', spanning between doorways D103 and D104.

- \* The north and south walls of the former stairwell were strengthened with braced (trussed) framing, as revealed by infrared-thermography photographs (fig. 190).

- \* The footprint of the missing stair may be preserved beneath the existing circa-1980 floorboards, which were not removed for this study.



**Figure 223.** Stairway to Second Story: Detail of stair railing. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 224.** Stairway to Second Story: Excerpt showing a similar railing from The Builder's Companion Demonstrating all the Principal Rules of Architecture, by William Pain, London, 1762.



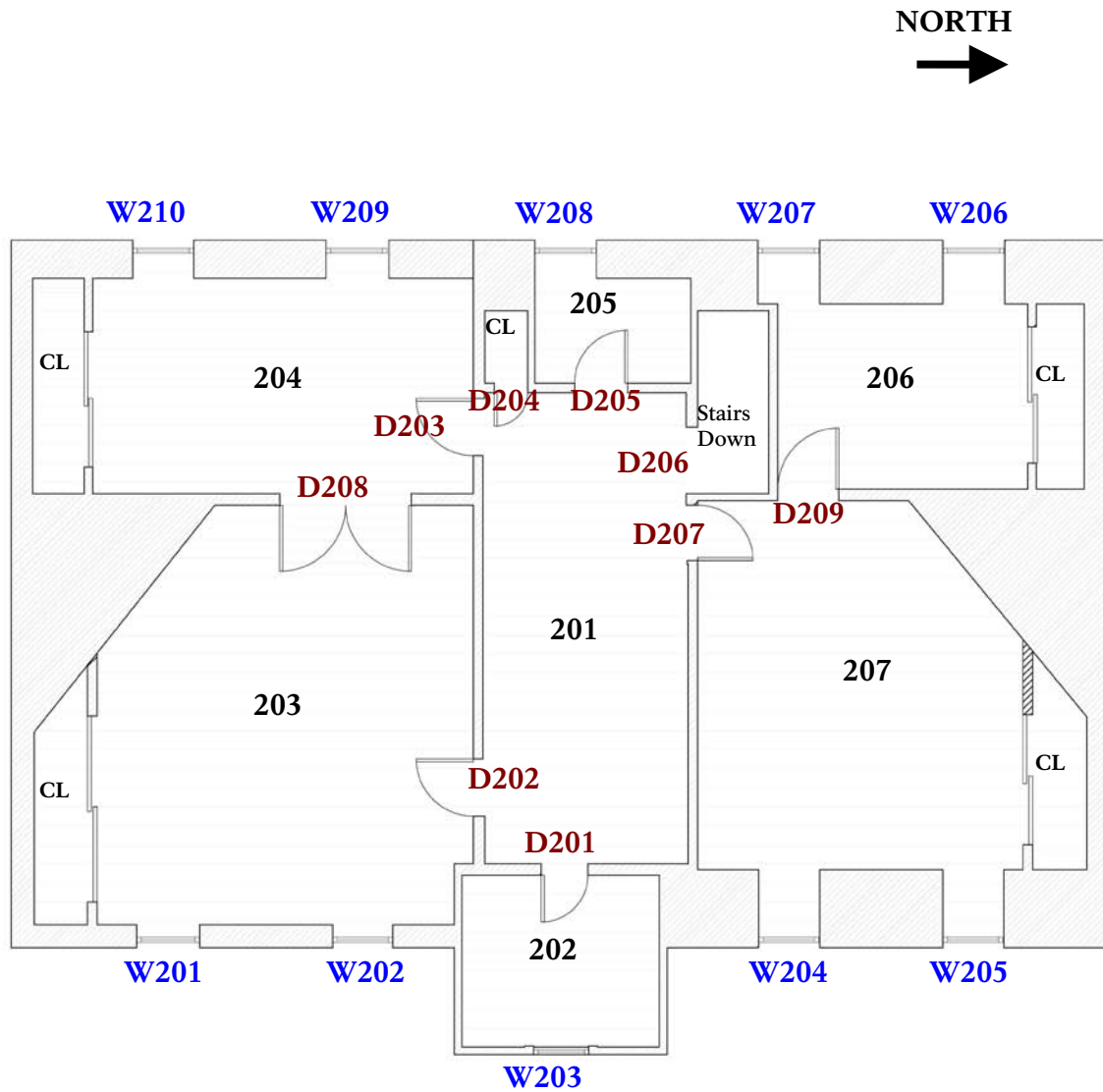


*Figure 225. Stairway to Second Story: View looking north. Shelton House, January 2009.*

*Figure 226. Stairway to Second Story: Doorway D206 to the upper hall (Room 201). Shelton House, June 2009.*



## Second-Story Rooms



**SHELTON HOUSE: Second Floor Plan**

*Figure 227. Second-floor plan of the Shelton House, annotated with room, doorway, and window numbers.*

## **Second-Story Rooms**

### **Introduction**

Similar to the first-story, little remains of the circa-1725 appearance of the second-story interior rooms except for their general layout and locations of most doorways, and windows. Wide pine floorboards appear to be original, although in patched and refinished condition. Most plaster ceilings have been replaced by modern gypsum board, but their generous 8' height is unchanged.

Otherwise, the rooms are an assemblage of styles and materials dating to circa 1785, 1835, 1915, 1948, and 1965. Most impactful was the replacement of the main hall stairway with the existing back stairway circa 1835. This enabled direct access to the rooms from the hall and precipitated changes to selected doorways. The south chambers were also remodeled circa 1835 by reconfiguring the exterior walls and installing new woodwork. No obvious repairs relating to the 1864 Battle of Totopotomoy Creek were identified in the second-story rooms. A bathroom may have been added to the west end of the hall around 1915, which was later updated with modern plumbing fixtures and a hall closet circa 1948. Most recent alterations around 1965 removed the fireplace mantels and hearths, added three bedroom closets, replaced most of the plaster ceilings with gypsum board, and finished the walls with new wallpapers that remain on the walls today.

## **Room 201**

### **(Upper Hall)**

#### ***General Information***

Room 201 is the upper hall of the Shelton House, located directly above the center entrance hall (Room 101). The upper hall measures approximately 8' 11 ½" wide by 20' 6" long. This space is considerably altered from its original circa-1725 appearance, when a spacious stairway to the first story occupied the center (fig. 40). The hall on the east side of the stairway then functioned as a small passage at the head of the stairs, while the area on the west side of the stairway connected the chambers on the back side of the house. Circulation among the rooms was more restrictive then, requiring one to pass through the front chambers to reach those in the back. The woodwork of the doorways was updated circa 1785 and the hall stairway removed circa 1835. Wide pine floorboards covered the former 9' x 9' stairwell, thus creating a large corridor with direct access to the second-story rooms. Two doorways in the north wall were relocated to their present positions at this time, and a new 4-panel door installed at the southeast chamber (Room 203). A bathroom may have been added to the west end of the hall as early as 1915, which was updated with new fixtures and an adjacent linen closet circa 1948. An attic hatch with folding stair was added to the ceiling and new baseboards installed at the base of the walls around 1965.

#### ***Floor***

The floor of Room 201 consists of a single layer of wide, random-width pine

floorboards with butted edges (fig. 232). Those in the vicinity of the former stairwell have been reused, based on physical evidence of previous nailings and some remnants of unused (bent-over) hand-wrought nails. These boards may have been salvaged from the first-story rooms when new, narrower floorboards were installed circa 1785.

## ***Baseboards***

The lower walls of Room 201 are trimmed with modern baseboards attached with wire nails. These boards are 5 ½" high and have a simple bead at the upper edge. They are most likely contemporary with the existing circa-1965 damask-style wallpaper.

## ***Walls***

All four walls of Room 201 are wood-framed partitions. Those on the north, east, and south sides are thought to be original (circa-1725). These are finished with plaster of unknown date adhered to riven lath. The west wall may have been added as early as 1915 for a bathroom and definitely existed by 1948. The finish material of the west wall has not been determined.

Prior to circa 1835, the north and south walls of the center stairwell were plastered down to the first story. Physical evidence of this plaster, and remnants of riven lath, are preserved beneath the floorboards of the hall (fig. 233).

## ***Ceiling and Hatch***

The ceiling of Room 201 consists of circa-1948 gypsum board attached to ceiling joists. A hatch in the ceiling with folding stair provides access to the attic. It was described in 2005 by William (Bill) Shelton, Jr., as a "trap door" installed by his wife, Hollie Enroughty, whom he wed in 1961. This attic hatch and stair have been dated circa 1965. Molded casing framing the hatch matches that of the closet doorways in the southeast, northwest, and northeast bedrooms (Rooms 203, 206, and 207), which were also presumably installed at the same time.

## ***Doorways***

There are seven doorways in Room 201: one in the east wall and two each in the south, west, and north walls. Of these doorways, three are believed to be in their original (circa-1725) locations; two were moved to their present positions circa 1835; and two date to circa 1948.

**East Doorway (D201).** A doorway at the east end of Room 201 connects with the porch bedroom—Room 202 (fig. 228). This opening is believed to be contemporary with the porch bedroom, which has been dated circa 1725, based on framing evidence. Most other elements of the existing doorway date to circa 1785, including the molded casing, 2-panel door, and HL hinges. The knob is later (circa 1948), as is the box lock on the room side of the door (circa 1835).

**Southeast Doorway (D202).** A doorway at the east end of the south wall provides access from Room 201 to the southeast bedroom—Room 203 (fig. 228). This appears to be an original opening dating to

circa 1725. All other elements of the doorway are later, including the casing (circa 1785), 4-panel door hung on lift hinges (circa 1835), and brass door knob (circa 1948).

**Southwest Doorway (D203).** A doorway at the west end of the south wall leads from Room 201 to the southwest bedroom—Room 204 (fig. 229). This is believed to be an original opening dating to circa 1725. Most other elements of the doorway date to circa 1785, including the casing, 2-panel door, and HL hinges. The brass door knob is later (circa 1948).

**West Doorways (D204 and D205).** Two doorways at the west end of Room 201 open onto a closet and a bathroom (figs. 229 and 230). All elements of these doorways appear to date to circa 1948, including their casings, 2-panel doors, loose-pin hinges, and brass door knobs.

**Northwest Doorway (D206).** A doorway in the north wall of Room 201 leads to the stairway to the first story (fig. 231). This doorway was created when the stair was installed circa 1835. The casing is reused (circa-1785); the door is missing, although scarring left by former HL hinges remains. This casing may have trimmed an earlier hall doorway to the northwest bedroom (Room 206) that was displaced by the existing stairway.

**Northeast Doorway (D207).** A doorway in the middle of the north wall connects Room 201 with the northeast bedroom—Room 207 (fig. 231). This opening was moved to its present position when the main stair was removed circa 1835. Its original location was closer to the east wall (see “Missing Doorways”). Most elements of this doorway are of circa-1785 vintage, including the casing, 4-panel door, and HL hinges. A box lock and door knob may have replaced an earlier thumb latch circa 1835.

**Missing Doorways.** Two former doorways in the north wall were removed upon installation of the existing stairway circa 1835. One, at the west end of the north wall, provided direct access to the northwest bedroom (Room 206). This opening would have aligned with doorway D203 to the southwest bedroom (Room 204). It was displaced by the circa-1835 stairway, and its casing possibly reused at the new doorway (D206) accessing the stair.

The second missing doorway was at the east end of the north wall, across from the doorway to the southeast bedroom (Room 203). Its location is clearly indicated by a patch in the plaster on the hall side, and a patch in the circa-1785 baseboard in Room 207. Framing of the original doorway was also revealed in Infrared Thermography photographs of the north wall. The casing, 4-panel door, and HL hinges appear to have been reinstalled at the existing doorway to Room 207.

## *Windows*

There are presently no windows in Room 201. This has not always been the case, however. Natural light was historically provided by one window, W208, in the west wall (fig. 227). A railing on the west side of the center stairwell would have allowed lighting of both the stairway and the front portion of the hall before circa 1835. The window was finally blocked by a partition installed at the west end of the hall for a bathroom. This may have occurred as early as 1915, and was definitely in place by 1948.



### ***Light Fixture***

A ceiling light with missing shade is mounted to the ceiling of Room 201. This light and light in the stairway are operated by a switch at the north wall, next to doorway D206 at the head of the stairs.

### ***Heating Equipment***

A vertical chase for the heating system is concealed in the hall linen closet at the west end of Room 201.

### ***Plumbing Equipment***

Access to the plumbing for the bathtub in the circa-1948 hall bathroom (Room 205) is provided by a small cased opening in the lower west wall of Room 201 (fig. 230).

### ***Paint and Wallpaper Finishes***

All woodwork elements of Room 201 are painted cream today. These include the baseboards, door casings, doors, and ceiling hatch. The circa-1965 gypsum-board ceiling is painted white. A clear, resinous finish is applied to the unpainted floorboards.

Wallpaper with a gold damask pattern covers the plaster walls of Room 201. This paper has been dated circa 1965. Two earlier wallpapers are preserved beneath the existing baseboard: a Colonial scenic design (circa 1948), and a foliate-vine pattern (circa 1930). See Appendix E for more details.



*Figure 228. Room 201 (Upper Hall): Southeast corner showing doorways D201 to Room 202 (left) and D202 to Room 203 (right). Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 229. Room 201 (Upper Hall): Southwest corner showing doorways D203 to Room 204 (left), D204 to the hall closet (middle), and D205 to Room 205 (right). Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 230. Room 201 (Upper Hall): Details of the closet doorway D204 (left) and doorway D205 to Room 205 (right), both in the west wall. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 231. Room 201 (Upper Hall): North doorways D206 to the stairway (left) and D207 to Room 207 (right). Shelton House, January 2009.*





**Figure 232.** Room 201 (Upper Hall): Wide floorboards in the upper hall, view looking west. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 233.** Room 201 (Upper Hall): Detail of north beam beneath the floorboards. Note white horizontal stains (at arrow), which are evidence of lath and plaster that formerly finished the walls of an open stairway in this location. The stair was removed, and the stairwell enclosed, around 1835. Shelton House, June 2009.

## **Room 202** **(Porch Bedroom)**

### ***General Information***

Room 202 is the bedroom over the east porch, historically known as the porch chamber. This is the smallest room in the second story, measuring only 8' 7 ½" long by 7' 6" wide. Framing evidence suggests the room is an original feature of the circa-1725 Shelton House. It definitely existed in its present form by May 1864, based on a field sketch by Alfred Waud (fig. 12). This small, unheated room would have typically served as a service and/or sleeping chamber. It was most recently used as a storage room by the last occupant of the house, William (Bill) Shelton, Jr. (1920-2006).

### ***Floor***

The floor of Room 202 consists of a single layer of wide, random width pine floorboards with butted joints. These may date to the original construction of the house circa 1725.

### ***Baseboards***

The baseboards in Room 202 are plain boards, 7 ½" high (fig. 234). These are new boards attached with wire nails that were most likely installed at the same time as the baseboards in the upper hall (circa 1965).

### ***Walls***

All four walls of Room 202 are wood-frame construction. The east wall and eastern portions of the north and south walls are exterior walls; all others are interior walls. The smoothness of the walls suggests that the substrate beneath the existing wallpaper is gypsum board (circa 1965).

### ***Ceiling***

Like the walls, the ceiling of Room 202 also appears to be gypsum board, based on its flat and regular surface.

### ***Doorways***

Room 202 has one doorway centered in the west wall (fig. 235). The opening is presumably original; all other elements have been dated circa 1785, based on style and the paint analysis. These include a casing with single bead detail, 2-panel door, and HL hinges. A large box lock is later (circa-1835), as are the brass door knobs (circa 1835 on the room side).

### ***Windows***

There is one window in Room 202 (W203) that is centered in the east wall (fig. 234). This is believed to be an original opening that was enlarged to its present size circa 1785. The casing is a board 4" wide with single bead detail on the interior side, which paint evidence suggests dates to circa 1785. Double-hung sashes with 9-over-6 lights are modern (circa-1965).



replacements of similar sashes, based on photographic evidence.

### ***Light Fixture***

A single, modern light fixture with glass shade is mounted to the ceiling of Room 202. It is operated by a switch next to doorway D201 at the west wall

### ***Heating Equipment***

There is no heat in Room 202.

### ***Paint and Wallpaper Finishes***

The existing paint and wallpaper finishes of Room 202 are identical to those of the upper hall—Room 201.



*Figure 234. Room 202 (Porch Bedroom): View looking east through hall doorway D201. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 235. Room 202 (Porch Bedroom): West doorway D201 to the upper hall. Shelton House, June 2009.*

## **Room 203** **(Southeast Bedroom)**

### ***General Information***

Room 203 is a front bedroom in the southeast corner of the second story. This is the largest, and therefore the principal chamber, measuring approximately 18' 4" long by 19' 2 ½" wide. Several alterations have been made to this room over the years, beginning with enlargement of the two dormer windows circa 1785. The room itself was enlarged by reconfiguring the east wall, and modernized with new woodwork circa 1835. A doorway at the west wall was widened with a French doorway around 1915. Most recently, the fireplace was removed, a closet and new window sashes installed, and the plaster ceiling replaced with gypsum board around 1965.

### ***Floor***

The floor of Room 203 consists of a single layer of wide, random width pine floorboards with butted joints (fig. 240). These may date to the original construction of the house circa 1725. A section of later flooring, approximately 3' wide, is at the east wall, where the wall was moved to enlarge the room circa 1835. A circa-1965 patch of floorboards also abuts the southwest angled wall in the location of a former fireplace hearth.

### ***Baseboards***

Baseboards 5 ½" high with top bead molding trim the lower walls of Room 203. These were installed at two different times: circa 1835 and circa 1965. The newer (circa-1965) baseboards are at the closet partition, the southwest angled wall, and the west wall south of wide doorway D208.

### ***Walls***

The walls of Room 203 consist of an exterior brick wall on the south side, an exterior wood-framed wall on the east side, and interior wood-framed walls on the north and west sides. A modern (circa-1965) wall partitioning a closet is also in the southeast corner. The early walls are finished with plaster; the closet partition is gypsum board. The extent of surviving historic plaster is unknown.

**South Wall.** The south exterior wall of Room 203 is an original (circa-1725) brick wall finished with plaster applied directly to the bricks on the east side. The angled portion of the wall, in the southwest corner, is the brick chimney. This is concealed by studs finished with lath and plaster.

**East Wall.** The east exterior wall of Room 203 is framed with roof rafters and wall studs that are finished with lath and plaster. The lower wall was reconfigured circa 1835 by repositioning the wall studs farther to the east, thus enlarging the room.

**North and West Walls.** The interior wood-framed partition walls on the north and west sides of Room 203 are thought to be unchanged from their original (circa-

1725) locations. Both walls are finished with lath and plaster.

**Closet Wall.** A circa-1965 closet in the southeast corner of Room 203 is partitioned by a wood-framed wall covered with gypsum board (fig. 237).

## *Ceiling*

Gypsum-board (circa -1965) has replaced the original lath-and-plaster ceiling in Room 203.

## *Doorways*

There are two doorways in Room 203: one in the north wall, the other in the west wall. Only the north doorway retains historic integrity.

**North Doorway (D202).** A doorway at the east end of the north wall connects Room 203 with the upper hall—Room 201 (fig. 239). This is an original (circa-1725) opening updated with later woodwork. The existing plain casing, 4-panel door, box lock and lift hinges are contemporary with other changes made to the room circa 1835. The brass door knobs are later.

**West Doorway (D208).** A wide doorway in the west wall connects with the northwest bedroom—Room 204 (fig. 238). This is an original (circa-1725) opening that was enlarged to its present size around 1915. Similar French-style doors were installed in the first story circa 1915 (D109). Elements of the existing doorway include a casing with bull's-eye corner blocks, a pair of doors glazed with 6 lights over 3 horizontal panels, lift hinges, and a mortised door lock with metal knobs.

## *Windows*

There are two dormer windows in Room 203, both in the east wall: W201 and W202 (figs. 236, 237 and 241). These windows were enlarged to their present size circa 1785; most other elements are later replacements. Existing window elements include wood stools (circa 1785), interior molded casings (circa 1965), and 9-over-6 sashes (circa. 1965).

## *Fireplace*

Room 203 was historically warmed by a fireplace at the southwest angled wall. Infrared-thermography photographs of the wall confirm the presence of a chimney mass in this location. The fireplace mantel and hearth are thought to have been removed, and the existing floor and wall patches installed, around 1965. Paint analysis suggests that a mantel currently stored in the attic may have been removed from this room. This is a Greek-Revival style with Doric pilasters supporting a shallow shelf (figs. 73e and 266).

## *Light Fixture*

A ceiling light with glass shade is activated by a wall switch at the north wall of Room 203.

## *Heating Equipment*

Two heat registers are in the ceiling of Room 203, above the windows at the east wall. These appear to be contemporary with the circa-1965 gypsum-board ceiling.

## *Paint and Wallpaper Finishes*

The woodwork of Room 203 is painted cream; the ceiling is white. The unpainted floorboards have a clear, resinous finish. The walls are covered with one layer of circa-1965 wallpaper printed with a white floral print on a blue ground.





*Figure 236. Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom): View looking east. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 237. Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom): View looking southeast. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 238. Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom): View looking west at doorway D208 to Room 204. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 239. Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom): View looking northwest at hall doorway D202 (right). Shelton House, January 2009.*





**Figure 240.** Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom): Detail of floorboards looking south towards the closet. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 241.** Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom): Detail of east window W201. Shelton House, January 2009.

## **Room 204**

### **(Southwest Bedroom)**

#### ***General Information***

Room 204 is a back bedroom in the southwest corner of the second story. This is the larger of two back chambers, measuring 19' 3" long by 9' 5" wide. Similar to the other back room (Room 206), this room appears to have never had a fireplace. Several alterations have been made over the years. Two dormer windows were enlarged and new woodwork installed circa 1785. The room itself was expanded by reconfiguring the west wall and installing new baseboards circa 1835. A doorway at the east wall was widened with a French doorway around 1915, and a closet added to the south wall circa 1948. Finally, new window sashes were installed and the plaster ceiling replaced with gypsum board around 1965.

#### ***Floor***

The floor of Room 204 consists of a single layer of wide, random width pine floorboards with butted joints. These may date to the original construction of the house circa 1725. A long east-west seam, 3/ 2" from the south wall, may be an original feature that was sometimes employed by Colonial carpenters when laying floorboards. A section of later flooring approximately 2' wide is at the west wall of the room. These floorboards, which are narrower and attached with machine-cut nails, date to relocation of the west-wall studs to enlarge the room circa 1835.

#### ***Baseboards***

Baseboards approximately 5" high with top bead molding trim the lower walls of Room 204. These were installed at two different times: circa 1835 and circa 1948. The newer baseboards are on the room side of the circa-1948 closet, and at the interior east and west walls of the closet. All other baseboards appear to be of circa-1835 vintage.

#### ***Walls***

The walls of Room 204 include an exterior brick wall on the south side, an exterior wood-framed wall on the west side, and interior wood-framed walls on the north and east sides. A modern (circa-1948) wall partitioning a closet is also at the south wall. The early walls are finished with plaster; the closet partition is gypsum board. The extent of surviving historic plaster is unknown.

**South Wall.** The south exterior wall of Room 204 is an original (circa-1725) brick wall finished with plaster applied directly to the bricks. The wall is currently the back wall of the circa-1948 closet.

**West Wall.** The west exterior wall of Room 204 is framed with roof rafters and wall studs that are finished with lath and plaster. The lower wall was reconfigured circa 1835 by repositioning the wall studs farther to the west, thus enlarging the room.

**North and East Walls.** The interior wood-framed partition walls on the north and east sides of Room 204 are thought to be unchanged from their original (circa-

1725) locations. Both walls are finished with lath and plaster.

**Closet Wall.** A circa-1948 closet at the south wall of Room 204 is partitioned by a wood-framed wall covered with gypsum board (fig. 242).

## *Ceiling*

Lath and plaster is preserved at the ceiling of the north closet only in Room 204. The plaster appears to be a later type (circa-1948) containing gray Portland cement, based on the appearance of the keys visible in the attic. Plaster is missing from the main room, where gypsum board is attached directly to ceiling joists. This alteration has been dated circa 1965.

## *Doorways*

There are two doorways in Room 204: one in the north wall, the other in the east wall. Only the north doorway retains historic integrity.

**North Doorway (D203).** A doorway at the east end of the north wall connects Room 204 with the upper hall—Room 201 (fig. 244 and 246). This is an original (circa-1725) opening updated with later elements. The beaded casing, 4-panel door, and HL hinges date to circa 1785; the brass door knob is circa 1948.

**East Doorway (D208).** A wide doorway in the east wall connects Room 204 with the northeast bedroom—Room 203 (figs. 244, 245, and 247). This is an original (circa-1725) opening that was enlarged to its present size around 1915. Similar French-style doors were installed in the first story circa 1915 (D109). Elements of the

existing doorway include a casing with bull's-eye corner blocks, a pair of doors glazed with 6 lights over 3 horizontal panels, lift hinges, and a mortised door lock with metal knobs.

## *Windows*

There are two dormer windows in Room 204, both in the west wall: W209 and W210 (figs. 242 and 243). These windows were enlarged to their present size circa 1785; most other elements are later replacements. Existing window elements include wood stools (circa 1785), interior molded casings (circa 1965), and 9-over-6 sashes (circa. 1965).

## *Fireplace*

Physical evidence suggests that Room 204 never had a fireplace. This includes the fact that the brick chimney slopes away from the east wall (as seen in infrared-thermography photographs), and the absence of a hearth patch in the floor. The room was most likely warmed historically by the fireplace in the adjacent front room (Room 203), and by rising heat from the room below (Room 103).

## *Light Fixture*

A combination ceiling fan-light is activated by a pull chain at the fixture, or by a switch at the north wall of Room 204 figs 244 and 245).



## *Heating Equipment*

One heat register is centered in the ceiling at the west wall of Room 204. This appears to be contemporary with the circa-1965 gypsum-board ceiling.

## *Paint and Wallpaper Finishes*

The woodwork of Room 204 is painted cream; the ceiling is white. The unpainted floorboards have a clear, resinous finish. The walls are covered with one layer of circa-1965 wallpaper printed with floral bouquets and scrollwork in blue, white, and gold on a light-blue ground. An unfaded sample of this wallpaper is in the Library of Virginia.<sup>233</sup> A tan-color ceiling paper, with abstract design, is applied to the upper plaster walls and ceiling of the closet.

---

<sup>233</sup> Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers, 1764-1965, Library of Virginia. No information was included with this wallpaper sample, such as its significance or date of installation, suggesting that it may have been inadvertently included with other papers donated to the library.



*Figure 242. Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom): View looking south. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 243. Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom): Northwest corner. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 244. Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom): View looking northeast at hall doorway D203 (left) and wide doorway D208 to Room 203 (right). Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 245. Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom): Southeast corner. Shelton House, January 2009.*



**Figure 246.** Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom): Detail of hall doorway D203 showing early HL hinge. Shelton House, June 2009.



**Figure 247.** Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom): Detail of circa-1915 casing at east doorway D208. Shelton House, June 2009.

## **Room 205** **(Hall Bathroom and Closet)**

### ***General Information***

Room 205 is the upstairs bathroom at the west end of the hall (Room 201). This is the smallest room in the second story, measuring just 6' 9 ¾" long by 4' 6" wide. A linen closet on the south side is accessed directly from the hall. It is not known exactly when an indoor bathroom was installed in the Shelton House. This may have occurred as early as 1915, when William R. Shelton (1884-1949) wed Maud Greenlee. Most components of the existing bathroom appear to have been installed around 1948, coinciding with construction of the west wing and bathroom in the first story. This is based on the manufacturing date of "9.9.48" cast on the underside of the lavatory in Room 205 (fig. 84). The upstairs bathroom also has a toilet and bathtub.

This room has an interesting history, having once been part of an original passage that connected the back chambers—Rooms 204 and 206 (fig. 40). It later became the west end of a larger corridor when the hall stairway was removed circa 1835. Physical evidence suggests the room was partitioned as a bathroom circa 1948, although it is also possible that an earlier (circa-1915) bathroom was remodeled at this time.

### ***Floor***

Sheet-vinyl flooring covers the floor of Room 205 (fig. 248). The flooring is a beige-brown color with pebble pattern that may have been installed at the same time as the existing toilet, circa 1973. It is not known what other materials are under the sheet vinyl.

### ***Baseboards***

A black-vinyl baseboard contemporary with the vinyl flooring is on the south and east walls of Room 205.

### ***Walls***

All four walls of Room 205 are wood-frame construction. The west wall is an exterior wall; the other three are interior partitions. The lower walls of the room are finished with masonite that is scored to resemble tiles; the upper walls are gypsum board. These materials presumably date to circa 1948.

**West Wall.** The west wall of Room 205 is the former exterior wall of the back passage, which became the end wall of the upper hall after 1835. The lower wall was modified circa 1915-48 to make more room for the bathroom.

**North Wall.** The north wall of Room 205 is an early partition dating to circa 1725. It was originally part of the back passage, and was later incorporated into the upper hall—Room 201.

**East and North Walls.** The east and north walls of Room 205 are partitions that date to the creation of the bathroom circa 1915-48.



## *Ceiling*

The ceiling of Room 205 is gypsum board that presumably dates to 1948.

## *Doorways*

Two doorways are associated with Room 205, both located in the east partition wall (fig. 230). Doorway D204 opens onto the hall linen closet; doorway D205 is the bathroom doorway. All components of the two doorways date to circa 1948, including molded casings, 2-panel doors, and brad door knobs.

## *Windows*

There is one dormer window in Room 205: W208. This window is historically significant for having provided light to the original back passage and stairway, and later to the upper hall. It was enlarged to its present size circa 1785. The casing and 9-over-6 sashes are later replacements installed circa 1965.

## *Light Fixture*

A mirrored medicine cabinet with light is located above the sink at the south wall of Room 205.

## *Heating Equipment*

A heat register is located above the medicine cabinet at the south wall of Room 205 (fig. 248). Vertical ductwork

supplying the register is concealed within the linen hall linen closet (fig. 230).

## *Plumbing Equipment*

Plumbing fixtures in Room 205 include a lavatory, toilet, and bathtub. All three fixtures have a white, porcelain finish.

**Lavatory.** A lavatory is mounted to the south wall of Room 205 (fig. 248). It resembles the “Hexagon” model advertised in a 1935 catalog by American Standard, with high back apron and angled corners. The Shelton’s lavatory was manufactured in 1948, based on the date “9.9.48” cast on the underside of the bowl. It sits on a custom-built plywood cabinet.

**Toilet.** A toilet made by Eljer sits beneath the window at the west wall of Room 205 (fig. 248). This is a replacement of an earlier toilet, based on a manufacturing date of “Dec. 73” stamped on the interior side of the tank.

**Bathtub.** A built-in bathtub with full side panel occupies the north side of Room 205 (fig. 249). It resembles the “Pembroke” model advertised in a 1935 catalog by American Standard, and is identical to the bathtub in the first-story bathroom—Room 105.

## *Painted Finishes*

The woodwork, walls and ceiling of Room 205 are painted light green, except the lavatory cabinet that has a clear, resinous finish. The interior walls and ceiling of the linen closet are painted white; the door and shelves are painted cream.



*Figure 248. Room 205 (Hall Bathroom): Views looking southwest. Shelton House, 2011.*



*Figure 249. Room 205 (Hall Bathroom): Detail of circa-1948 bathtub at the north wall. Shelton House, 2011.*

## **Room 206** **(Northwest Bedroom)**

### ***General Information***

Room 206 is a back bedroom in the northwest corner of the second story. This is the smaller of the two back chambers, measuring 13' 4 ½" long by 8' 1" wide. Like Room 204, this room appears to have never had a fireplace. Several alterations have been made over the years. Two dormer windows were enlarged and the room updated with new woodwork (baseboard, casings, and door) circa 1785. The room was reduced to its present size circa 1835, with the installation of a partition for a new stairway at the south wall. Twentieth-century changes include the installation of an attic ceiling hatch in the northeast corner around 1948, which was later replaced by a folding stair in the center hall circa 1965. Also constructed at this time was a closet at the north wall, which partially covered the former attic opening.

### ***Floor***

The floor of Room 206 consists of a single layer of wide, random width pine floorboards with butted joints (fig. 253). These may date to the original construction of the house circa 1725. Some floorboards have been patched using machine-cut nails at the north wall, in the vicinity of the closet.

### ***Baseboards***

Plain baseboards approximately 3" high trim the lower walls of Room 206. These were installed at different times: circa 1785, circa 1835, and circa 1965. The earliest baseboards are located at the east, north and west walls. Old (circa-1785) baseboards may have been reused at the south partition circa 1835, based on the paint analysis, while new baseboards were installed at the north closet partition circa 1965.

### ***Walls***

The walls of Room 206 include an exterior brick wall on the north side, an exterior wood-framed wall on the west side, and interior wood-framed walls on the south and east sides. A modern (circa-1965) closet partition is also at the north wall. All walls are finished with plaster, except the closet partition that is gypsum board. The extent of surviving historic plaster is unknown.

**North Wall.** The north exterior wall of Room 206 is an original (circa-1725) brick wall finished with plaster applied directly to the bricks. The wall is currently concealed within the circa-1965 closet.

**West Wall.** The west exterior wall of Room 206 is framed with roof rafters and wall studs that are finished with lath and plaster. This wall retains its historic, circa-1785 configuration.

**South Wall.** The interior wood-framed partition on the south side of Room 206 is an addition that was installed for a new stairway circa 1835. Several physical clues indicate that this is a later wall. First, the upper wall studs visible in the attic are

side-nailed to the ceiling joists, rather than mortised into the joists. Second, the partition creates an awkward niche at southwest window W207 (figs. 252 and 253). Third, the east end of the wall partially covers the circa-1785 casing of doorway D209. The wall is finished with lath and plaster.

**East Wall.** The interior wood-framed partition wall on the east side of Room 206 is thought to be unchanged from its original (circa-1725) location. It is finished with lath and plaster.

**Closet Wall.** A circa-1965 closet at the north wall of Room 206 is partitioned by a wood-framed wall covered with gypsum board (fig. 250).

## *Ceiling*

Room 206 has the only surviving early plaster ceiling in the second story. Lime-plaster keys and riven lath are visible in the attic.

## *Missing Attic Hatch*

The framing for a former hatch in the ceiling of Room 206 is still visible in the attic today. This ceiling hatch had been located in the northeast corner of the room. It was described by William (Bill) Shelton, Jr., in a 2005 interview as “a hole in [the] ceiling” that was plastered over by his wife when a folding stair was installed in the hall. This appears to have been a later opening, based on the modern dimensional lumber framing the opening. A conjectural date of circa 1948 has been assigned to this feature. It is believed to have been enclosed around 1965.

## *Doorways*

There is one doorway in the east wall of Room 206. An earlier doorway in the original south wall was displaced by the existing stairway circa 1835.

**East Doorway (D209).** A doorway at the south end of the east wall connects Room 206 with the adjacent front room—Room 207 (fig. 251). This is thought to be an original opening that was updated with the existing circa-1785 elements. These include a narrow casing with bead detail, a 4-panel door, and HL hinges. The mortised lock with modern doorknobs may have replaced an earlier thumb latch.

## *Windows*

Two dormer windows, W206 and W207, are set in deep bays in the west wall of Room 206 (figs. 252 and 255). These windows were enlarged to their present size circa 1785; most other elements are later replacements. Existing window elements include wood stools (circa 1785), interior molded casings (circa 1965), and 9-over-6 sashes (circa. 1965).

## *Fireplace*

Physical evidence suggests that Room 206 never had a fireplace, based on the absence of a hearth patch in the floor at the east wall. The room was most likely warmed historically by the fireplace in the adjacent front room (Room 207), and by rising heat from the room below (Room 106).

### ***Light Fixture***

A combination ceiling fan-light is activated by a pull chain at the fixture, or by a switch at the south wall of Room 206 (fig. 250). An adjacent switch operates the lights in the attic.

### ***Heating Equipment***

One heat register is centered in the ceiling at the west wall of Room 206. These appear to be contemporary with the circa-1965 registers in the other three bedrooms.

### ***Paint and Wallpaper Finishes***

The woodwork elements of Room 206 are painted cream, except the wide pine floorboards that have a clear, resinous finish. The plaster ceiling is painted white. The walls of Room 206 are covered with a circa-1965 scenic wallpaper printed in colors of brown, green, white, and tan on a cream ground.





**Figure 250.** Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom): View looking northwest. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 251.** Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom): View looking southeast at doorway D209 to Room 207. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 252.** Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom): View looking southwest at the nook created by the circa-1835 stair partitions walls. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 253.** Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom): Detail of floorboards at southwest corner. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 254.** Room 206  
(Northwest Bedroom): Detail  
of east doorway D209 to  
Room 207. Shelton House,  
January 2009.



**Figure 255.** Room 206  
(Northwest Bedroom):  
Detail of window W206  
in the west wall. Shelton  
House, January 2009.

## **Room 207** **(Northeast Bedroom)**

### ***General Information***

Room 207 is a front bedroom in the northeast corner of the second story. This is the second-largest, and therefore the second-best chamber, measuring approximately 17' long by 16' 1 ½" wide. Although the room retains many early features, it has also undergone significant alterations. Two dormer windows were enlarged to their present size, and the room updated with new woodwork, circa 1785. The hall doorway was relocated to its present position, and the fireplace mantel replaced with a mantel from the first story, circa 1835. Most recently, the fireplace was removed, a closet and new window sashes installed, and the plaster ceiling replaced with gypsum board around 1965.

### ***Floor***

The floor of Room 207 consists of a single layer of wide, random width pine floorboards with butted joints beneath wall-to-wall carpet. These may date to the original construction of the house circa 1725.

### ***Baseboards***

Plain baseboards approximately 3" high trim the lower walls of Room 207. These baseboards are of circa-1785 vintage. A baseboard patch at the east end of the south wall marks the location of the

original hall doorway, which was moved to its present position circa 1835. The patch appears to have been a reused piece of baseboard, perhaps removed from the new doorway opening, based on the paint analysis.

### ***Walls***

The walls of Room 207 consist of an exterior brick wall on the north side, an exterior wood-framed wall on the east side, and interior wood-framed walls on the south and west sides. A modern (circa-1965) wall partitioning a closet is also in the northeast corner. The early walls are finished with plaster; the closet partition is gypsum board. The extent of surviving historic plaster is unknown.

**North Wall.** The north exterior wall of Room 207 is an original (circa-1725) brick wall finished with plaster applied directly to the bricks on the east end of the wall. The angled portion of the wall, in the northwest corner, is the brick chimney. This is concealed by studs finished with lath and plaster.

**East Wall.** The east exterior wall of Room 207 is framed with roof rafters and wall studs that are finished with lath and plaster. This wall retains its historic, circa-1785 configuration.

**South and West Walls.** The interior wood-framed partition walls on the south and west sides of Room 207 are thought to be unchanged from their original (circa-1725) locations. Both walls are finished with lath and plaster.

**Closet Wall.** A circa-1965 closet in the northeast corner of Room 207 is partitioned by a wood-framed wall covered with gypsum board (fig. 261).



## *Ceiling*

Gypsum-board (circa -1965) has replaced the original lath-and-plaster ceiling in Room 207.

## *Doorways*

There are two doorways in Room 207: one in the south wall, the other in the west wall. Both are historic doorways that retain historic integrity.

**South Doorway (D207).** A doorway at the west end of the south wall connects Room 207 with the upper hall—Room 201 (fig. 257). The door was moved to this position from its original location farther east in the wall (designated by a baseboard patch) circa 1835. The reason for this move may have been to facilitate passage between the hall and the back bedroom (Room 206), which lost its hall doorway to the existing stairway circa 1835. Doorway elements include a beaded casing, 4-panel door, and HL hinges, all dating to circa 1785. A generic box lock may be contemporary with the circa-1835 move; the metal door knobs are modern replacements.

**West Doorway (D209).** A doorway in the west wall connects Room 207 with the adjacent back room—Room 206 (fig. 258). This appears to be an original opening that was updated circa 1785. Doorway elements of that date include a molded casing and 4-panel door hung on HL hinges. A mortised lock with modern doorknobs may have replaced an earlier thumb latch.

## *Windows*

Two dormer windows, W204 and W205, are set in deep bays in the east wall of Room 207 (fig. 256). These windows were enlarged to their present size circa 1785; most other elements are later replacements. Existing window elements include wood stools (circa 1785), interior molded casings (circa 1965), and 9-over-6 sashes (circa. 1965).

## *Fireplace*

Room 207 was historically warmed by a fireplace at the northwest angled wall. Infrared-thermography photographs of this wall confirm the presence of a chimney mass and fireplace opening in this location (fig. 260). The fireplace mantel and hearth were removed, and the existing floor and wall patches installed, around 1965. A detached Federal-style mantel stored in this room by the last owner of the house, William (Bill) Shelton, Jr., appears to have been installed here circa 1835 (fig. 259). Paint evidence suggests that the mantel had been moved to this room from the dining room below, when that room was remodeled with a new Greek-Revival-style mantel. Intact nails used to attach the mantel to the wall are hand-wrought type.

## *Light Fixture*

A combination ceiling fan-light is activated by a pull chain at the fixture, or by a switch at the south wall of Room 207 (fig. 256 and 261).



## ***Heating Equipment***

Two heat registers are located in the ceiling of Room 207, above the windows at the east wall. These appear to be contemporary with the circa-1965 gypsum-board ceiling.

## ***Paint and Wallpaper Finishes***

The woodwork elements of Room 207 are painted cream, except the wide pine floorboards that have a clear, resinous finish. The plaster ceiling is painted white. The walls of Room 206 are covered with a circa-1965 wallpaper printed with a foliate-floral pattern in shades of green on a cream ground.



*Figure 256. Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom): View looking east. Shelton House, January 2009.*



*Figure 257. Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom): View looking southwest at doorways D207 to the upper hall (left) and D209 to Room 206 (right). Shelton House, January 2009.*

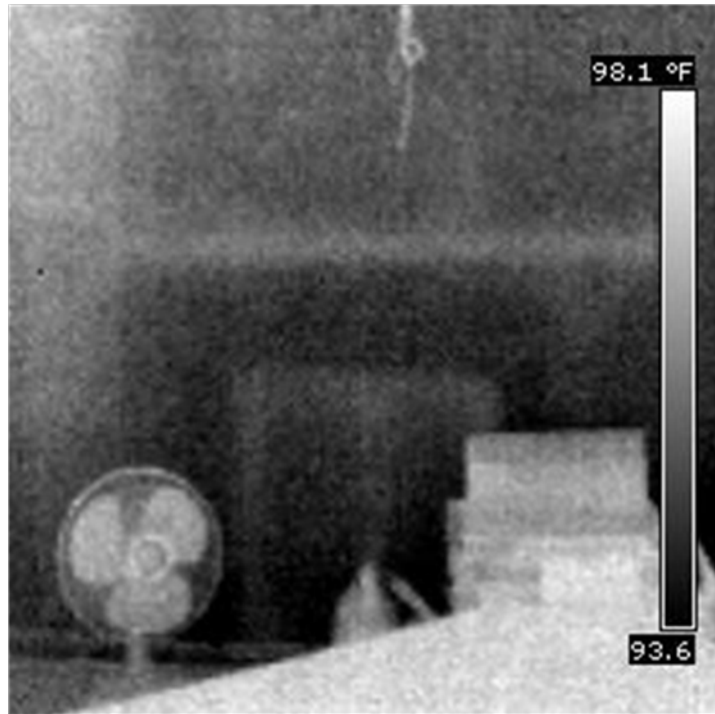


**Figure 258.** Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom): View looking west showing doorway D209 to Room 206. Shelton House, January 2009.



**Figure 259.** Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom): Front and side views of detached circa-1785 fireplace mantel in Room 207. Shelton House, January 2009.



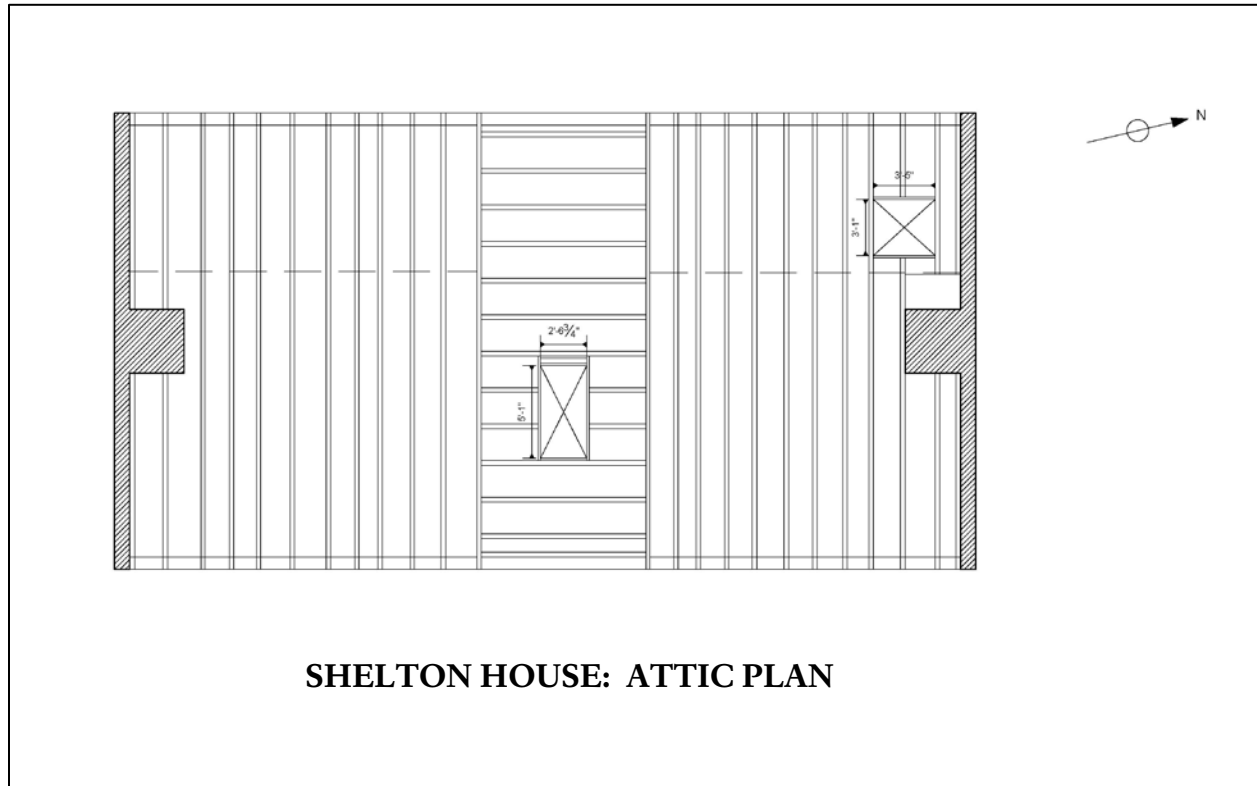


*Figure 260. Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom): “Ghost” fireplace at the angled north wall revealed by an infrared- thermography photograph (right). Shelton House, July 2011.*



*Figure 261. Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom): View looking northeast. Black stains in the closet are mold. Shelton House, January 2009.*

## Attic



*Figure 262. Attic plan of the Shelton House showing floor framing, 2009.*



# Attic

## *General Information*

The attic story is an original feature of the Shelton House dating to circa 1725. It is presently reached by a folding stair that was installed in the hall ceiling around 1965; the historic entrance has not yet been identified. The attic is a large, uninterrupted space with no windows, measuring approximately 45' long by 24' 6" wide. It is enclosed by the upper rafters of the gambrel roof and the brick end walls of the house. A cramped space above the bedroom chamber is also accessible on the east side, featuring exposed roof framing and no flooring.

It is unlikely that Union sentries, who were posted on the roof during the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in 1864, ever entered the attic. More likely, they used an exterior ladder to reach that lofty post. This upper story is nevertheless significant for its battle-scarred roof rafters and lath boards that are exposed to view, primarily on the southwest side. The attic was probably used for storage then, as it is today.

## *Floor*

The floor is supported by uninterrupted pine joists spanning the width of the house on the north and south sides of the attic (figs. 263 and 265), and by joists aligned in an opposing direction in the center bay. Dendrochronological analysis of two long joists determined their felling date as circa

1725.<sup>234</sup> Spaces between the joists are filled with loose insulation.

The center bay of the attic floor is covered with modern tongue-in-groove floorboards that are nailed in place. Detached, random-width boards of unknown date provide partial flooring on either side of the center bay.

## *Walls*

The north and south end walls of the attic are exposed brickwork, two wythes thick (figs. 263 and 265). Physical evidence suggests that these walls, and the adjacent brick chimneys, may have been rebuilt when a veneer of brickwork was added to the exterior walls circa 1785. This evidence includes the mixed brick sizes, oddly haphazard bricklaying technique, and mortar tooling.

## *Ceiling/Roof*

Ceiling materials of the attic include exposed roof rafters, lath boards, and the underside of the existing metal roofing (figs. 263 and 264). The rafters are presumably original, based on dendrochronological analysis of three structural members that determined their felling dates to be 1720 and 1723.<sup>235</sup>

Rafters are pit-sawn pine, with marriage marks at the roof ridge. Lath boards are pierced by various episodes of hand-

---

<sup>234</sup> Cook, Callahan, and Wells, "Dendrochronological Analysis of Rural Plains," 4. Sample RPHCVA10 is the 11<sup>th</sup> joist from the south wall; sample RPHCVA11 is the 2<sup>nd</sup> joist from the south wall.

<sup>235</sup> Ibid. The 2<sup>nd</sup>, 19<sup>th</sup>, and 20<sup>th</sup> rafters from the north wall were sampled (RPHCVA08, 09, and 10).

wrought and machine-cut roofing nails. Both rafters and lath boards have scars and holes that are thought to have been inflicted by the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in 1864. Embossed manufacture's marks visible on the metal roofing identify it as a product made in Wheeling, West Virginia.

### ***Doorways / Hatches***

The attic is currently reached by a circa-1965 folding stair anchored to the frame of a large ceiling hatch in the upper hall—Room 201. William (Bill) Shelton, Jr. recalled in a 2005 interview that this had been installed by his wife to replace a smaller opening in the northwest bedroom--Room 206. The frame of that earlier hatch is still visible today in the northwest corner of the attic; it was enclosed on the room side circa 1965. This earlier hatch appears to be a later addition, based on the new-looking wood of the frame. It may date to circa 1948, when other work was undertaken in the second story. Additional physical investigation is required to locate the historic opening to the attic.

### ***Windows***

There are no windows in the attic today, nor is there any evidence for historic window openings in the attic story.

### ***Chimneys***

Two chimney stacks are exposed in the attic: one at the north wall, the other at the south wall. As previously mentioned in "Walls," both chimneys appear to have

been reconstructed, from the attic and up, circa 1785. Reworking of the brickwork is most evident at the north chimney, where the flues of the fireplaces below join the main stack above the level of the attic floorboards.

### ***Light Fixtures***

The attic is lit by utilitarian single-bulb fixtures that are activated by a switch in the northwest bedroom--Room 206 (figs. 263 and 264)). The odd location for this switch no doubt relates to the time when the attic hatch was located in the ceiling of this room.

### ***Heating Equipment***

Exposed heat ducts on the floor of the attic convey heat to the bedrooms in the second story. This sheet-metal ductwork is covered with insulation.

### ***Painted Finishes***

There are no painted finishes in the attic.



*Figure 263. Attic:  
View looking south.  
Shelton House, January  
2009.*



*Figure 264. Attic:  
View looking north.  
Shelton House, January  
2011.*



*Figure 265. Attic:  
Chimney at north wall.  
Shelton House, January  
2009.*



*Figure 266. Attic: Detached circa-1835 mantel from Room 203. Shelton House, January 2009.*

# BUILDING SYSTEMS

## Electrical System

Electrical wiring was installed in the Shelton House in two phases, as recalled in a 2005 interview with the last private owner of the house, William (Bill) Shelton, Jr.:

The electricity didn't come down here until the [19]40s, and this was a dirt road then too. . . . My father put in a Delco plant which generates its own electricity when he got married in 1915, and the batteries on that gave out, then we didn't have electricity here probably for at least three or four years. Till the current came down here.

Remnants of porcelain knobs and tubes in the house are presumably from the earlier, battery-powered system. These were observed in the cellar ceiling, attic floor, and beneath the floorboards in the upper hall (Room 201).

The existing 110-amperage public service enters the house at the southwest corner, where a meter is mounted to the brick wall (fig. 114). A main breaker panel is in cellar Room 003 (fig. 163). Most rooms are equipped with electrical outlets, built-in ceiling light fixtures, and toggle light switches. All electric light fixtures appear to be of 1940s, or later, vintage. The kitchen range is electric; there is no clothes dryer.

## Heating System

The Shelton House was historically heated by seven fireplaces. These included a kitchen fireplace in the cellar, four fireplaces in the first story rooms, and two fireplaces in the front chambers in the second story. These fireplaces and their mantels were updated circa 1785 and circa 1835. The fireplaces in the second story had their mantels removed and openings enclosed around 1965. There are four intact fireplaces today: one in the cellar and three in the first story. These retain their circa-1835 appearance, except for three raised hearths in the first story dating to circa 1980 (fig. 73a-d). Two detached mantels stored in the house appear to have been removed from the front bedrooms (figs. 63 and 73e).

It is not known exactly when a central heating system was installed in the Shelton House. This may have coincided with the introduction of a battery-powered electrical system in 1915, and was apparently in place by 1935 (based on chimney pots at the north chimney in photograph of this date, figs. 20 and 21). The now-obsolete vent for this early furnace still exists in the cellar at the base of the north chimney. The furnace was most likely fueled with coal.

The original furnace may have been replaced by a more efficient, oil-burning furnace when the west wing was built circa 1948. This furnace was in northwest cellar Room 004 in 2006, when the house was acquired by the National Park Service (fig. 101).

A new natural-gas-fueled "Goodman" furnace was installed by NPS in 2008 (fig. 168). Warm air is conveyed to rooms in the first and second stories by sheet-metal ducts that are exposed at the cellar ceiling



(fig. 162) and attic floor. Vertical chases are in the center hall (Room 101) and hall linen closet. Heat registers are in the floors of the first-story rooms, and in the ceilings of most second-story rooms, except the hall bathroom that has a wall register. Heat is regulated by a digital thermostat in the dining room (Room 107).

## **Plumbing System**

It is not known when indoor plumbing was introduced in the Shelton House. A kitchen sink and second-story bathroom may have been installed by William R. Shelton in 1915, at the same time as the battery-powered electrical system. There is currently plumbing in three rooms: the kitchen (Room 106) and two bathrooms (Rooms 105 and 205). Water is obtained from a concrete-capped well on the west side of the house; a “Pro” electric pump is in cellar Room 002 (fig. 156). An earlier, obsolete well lies directly to the south. Waste drains to a private septic system.

The bathrooms appear to have been installed or updated in 1948, based on a manufacturing date of “9.9.48” cast on the underside of the second-story lavatory (fig. 84). Both cast-iron bathtubs are a similar 1940s style. The toilets in the two bathrooms are later replacements, the tank in the first story stamped “1964,” and in the second story “1973.” Most recent is the ceramic lavatory in the first story, with modern single pedestal support; its installation date is unknown (fig. 83).

It is not known when the kitchen (Room 106) was last updated. The existing double sink is stainless steel and equipped with a spray attachment. There is no dishwasher.

## **Safety Systems**

### ***Fire and Smoke Detection***

Interior rooms of the Shelton House are presently equipped with smoke detectors mounted to the ceilings with remote notification.

### ***Intrusion Detection***

A “First Alert” home security system with remote notification was installed in the Shelton House following acquisition by the National Park Service in 2006. This system, with keypad access, detects entry at the exterior doorways. The system control panel is mounted to the west wall of the back hall in cellar Room 003.



## **IV. CONCLUSIONS**



# EXISTING INTEGRITY FOR 1864

## Shelton House

The Shelton House retains a high degree of integrity for the year 1864, despite many repairs and improvements that have been made since the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May of that year. The historic exterior appearance of the house is documented by an exterior sketch drawn by battlefield illustrator Alfred Waud in 1864 (fig. 12), which shows the house little changed from today. Physical investigation for this report confirmed this finding and provided additional information on surviving architectural fabric.

The Shelton House sits on its original foundation at Rural Plains in Hanover County, Virginia. The general structure and form of the house is unchanged from 1864, except for a one-story rear wing that replaced an open porch around 1948. The circa-1725 house had undergone two major renovations by 1864: the first circa 1785, and the second circa 1835. The house by 1864 was thus an assemblage of 18<sup>th</sup>- and 19<sup>th</sup>-century materials and features, many of which remain today. These include the hand-made bricks of the exterior walls, three exterior doorways, generous window openings in all three stories, a wooden cornice with decorative modillions, a gambrel roof that accommodates a spacious second story, two end chimneys, and an entrance porch

crowned by a porch chamber. While post-1864 repairs have been made over the years, these have mostly been replacement-in-kind, such as the 9-over-6 dormer window sashes (circa 1965) and the rebuilt north chimney (2008). A notable exception is metal roofing that most likely replaced battle-damaged shingles in 1864. Gutter equipment is another addition that was first installed sometime between 1961 and 2002. Missing historic window shutters are well documented by photographs taken in the 1930s.

Less documentation exists for the 1864 appearance of the Shelton House interior, although much information was provided by the physical investigation. The interior layout is mostly unchanged, except for a hall bathroom and closets added to the second story in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. The main hall stairway had been removed by 1864, and the cellar kitchen converted to a dining room, where Shelton family members took shelter during the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek. Most interior rooms retain their historic flooring, plaster walls, plaster ceilings in the first story, doorways, windows, and woodwork trim. Less intact are plaster ceilings in the second story that have been replaced by gypsum board. Other missing elements, such as two missing fireplace mantels and a few doors, are stored in the house. Historic paint finishes survive beneath later applications of paint, which were identified by paint analysis. How much, if any, historic wallpaper remains beneath existing 20<sup>th</sup>-century wallpapers is presently unknown.

## Rural Plains Context

The historic context of the Shelton House is poor, lacking all the outbuildings, fences, and gardens of the Rural Plains



domestic precinct. These structures and landscape features, along with the Shelton House, were an integral part of the 815 3/4-acre plantation in 1864. Subsidiary outbuildings included slave quarters to the west of the house, an overseer's house across the road to the north, and assorted tobacco and livestock barns. Other buildings that were not specifically mentioned in the documentation, but undoubtedly existed, would have included a summer kitchen and necessary houses (privies). Knowledge of fences and gardens in the vicinity of the Shelton House is provided by first-hand accounts and a field sketch of the 1864 Battle of Totopotomoy Creek (fig. 12). Today, the Shelton House stands alone, surrounded by a manicured lawn and ornamental foundation plantings.<sup>236</sup>

---

<sup>236</sup> For more details, see the 2010 "Cultural Landscape Report, Totopotomoy Creek Unit" by Dutton + Associates.

# CHARACTER- DEFINING FEATURES (CDFs)

## Definition

Character-defining features (CDFs) are defined in the National Park Service's D.O./NPS-28: *Cultural Resource Management Guideline* as follows:

A prominent or distinctive aspect, quality, or characteristic of a historic property that contributes significantly to its physical character. Structures, objects, vegetation, spatial relationships, views, furnishings, decorative details, and materials may be such features.<sup>237</sup>

By this definition, a CDF can date from any period in the history of the property. In the case of the Shelton House, this could span the time period from its construction circa 1725 to the present day.

A more restrictive explanation is cited in *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties*, in which CDFs are tied to the "historic character" of a building or structure:

Character-defining features . . . [are] those architectural materials and features that are important in defining the building's historic character and detailing of exterior materials, such as

masonry, wood and metal; exterior features, such as roofs, porches, and windows; interior materials, such as plaster and paint; and interior features, such as moldings and stairways, room configuration and spatial relationships, as well as structural and mechanical systems.<sup>238</sup>

"Historic character" is thereby tied to historical significance, which D.O./NPS-28 defines as "the meaning of value ascribed to a structure, landscape, object, or site based on the National Register criteria for evaluation. It normally stems from a combination of association and integrity."<sup>239</sup> The aspects of integrity including location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association.<sup>240</sup>

## Historic Character- Defining Features

The historic character-defining features (CDFs) of the Shelton House are identified in this section. These are architectural materials and features that are important to the building's historic character, which are tied to its period of significance. This significance is defined by the 1975 National Register nomination for the Shelton House as broadly spanning the 18<sup>th</sup>

---

<sup>238</sup> Kay E. Weeks and Anne E. Grimmer, *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties, with Guidelines for Preserving, Rehabilitating, Restoring and Reconstructing Historic Buildings* (U.S. Dept. of the Interior, NPS, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Historic Preservation Services, 1995), 63.

<sup>239</sup> D.O./NPS-28, Appendix A, 193.

<sup>240</sup> *National Register Bulletin 15: How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation* (U.S. Dept. of the Interior, NPS, Interagency Resources Division, 1990, revised 1991), 44-45.

---

<sup>237</sup> D.O./NPS-28, *Cultural Resources Management Guideline*, Release No. 5 (U.S. Dept. of the Interior, NPS, History Division, 1997), Appendix A, 178.

and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries. For the purposes of this discussion, the period of significance is more specifically narrowed to encompass the year of its construction circa 1725 to the time of Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864. Every effort should be made to preserve the following historic character-defining features.

### ***Building Materials: Historic Character-Defining Features***

Historic building materials used to build, and later remodel, the Shelton House circa 1725, 1785, and 1835, are described in this section.

#### **Bricks**

Three surviving episodes of historic brickwork (circa 1725, 1785, and 1835) are a historic CDF of the Shelton House. All bricks are red, hand-molded type, that vary slightly in size and shape. Bricks are three approximate sizes, becoming progressively smaller over the years. Four historic brick types were employed: common, glazed headers, gauged (shaped), and rubbed.

#### **Mortar and Plaster**

Mortar and plaster made of fine white sand and lime are a historic CDF of the Shelton House. Mortar was used to lay the brick walls, and plaster to finish the interior walls and ceilings.

#### **Wood**

Pine appears to have been the most common wood chosen for the construction, and later remodelings, of the Shelton House, and is thus a historic CDF. The original construction of the house circa 1725 used pine hearth supports, attic floor joists, and roof rafters, according to the findings of a 2007 dendrochronology study. A single layer of wide pine boards also served as flooring, which survives in the second-story rooms. Characteristic woodworking marks on circa-1725 structural members include pit-sawing and adze-shaping. Woodworking marks on later (circa 1785 and 1835) finish woodwork suggest band sawing and hand planing. Mortise-and-tenon joinery was used for both structural framing and finish woodwork, such as doors and window sashes. All historic lath (circa 1725-1835) is riven.

#### **Hardware**

Hardware dating to two remodeling episodes, circa 1785 and circa 1835, is a historic CDF of the Shelton House, as is the absence of any earlier hardware. Characteristics of the existing hardware are described below.

##### **Circa 1785:**

- Nails: hand-wrought.
- Door hinges: hand-wrought, HL type.

##### **Circa 1835:**

- Nails: large nails are hand-wrought, smaller nails are machine-cut.
- Door hinges: cast-iron, closed-butt type, most with 5 knuckles.

- Door locks: Sheet iron and/or brass door box locks, some made by the Carpenter Company of England.

- Door knobs: small brass type.

- Window-shutter hinges: cast-iron, lift type.

## **Painted Finishes**

Use of different types of painted finishes is a historic CDF of the Shelton House. Four types employed in 1864 included whitewash, oil-based, decorative, and natural-tar type. Whitewash finished the exposed brick walls and plaster ceilings in the cellar. Oil-based paints covered both exterior and interior woodwork. Decorative graining was used on selected exterior and interior doors and interior woodwork in the first story. Finally, a black tar-like substance protected the wood roofing shingles.

## ***Exterior Historic Character-Defining Features.***

### **Site**

Siting of the Shelton House on its original (circa-1725) foundation is a CDF. The house faces east, with a public road to the north, and the Totopotomoy Creek to the west.

### **Massing**

The substantial massing of the Shelton House is a CDF, with its high projecting foundation, 1 ½-story masonry wall with end chimneys, and two-pitch gambrel roof.

## **Architectural Styles and Features**

An assemblage of historic architectural styles and features dating to circa 1725 (Georgian), circa 1785 (Federal), and circa 1835 (Greek Revival), is a CDF of the Shelton House exterior.

## **Materials**

Building materials consisting primarily of brick and wood is a CDF of the historic Shelton House exterior.

### **Bricks**

The walls and chimneys are hand-made bricks laid in Flemish bond with lime mortar and glazed headers, trimmed with rubbed bricks at the doorways, windows, and corners of the building.

### **Wood**

Wood is used for the structural framing, east porch and porch chamber, cornices, doorway and window casings, doors, and window sashes.

## **Fenestration**

Symmetrical arrangement of historic doorway and window openings is a CDF of the Shelton House exterior.

## **Doorways**

Three historic doorways are a CDF of the Shelton House exterior. All three doorways date to circa 1835.

Doorway D001 is the historic east entrance to the cellar dining room. CDFs of this

doorway include its molded casing and 6-panel door, and closed-butt hinges.

Doorways D101 and D105 are the historic front and rear entrances of the Shelton House. CDFs of these doorways include their molded casings, paired single-panel doors, 4-light transoms, closed-butt hinges, and Carpenter box locks.

## **Windows**

Historic window openings in the cellar, first story, and second story, are a CDF of the Shelton House exterior. Surviving historic sashes are of circa-1835 vintage and feature multiple lights.

### **Cellar Windows**

Windows W001 through W009 in the east, south, and west elevations are historic openings. Sashes with 6 lights and horizontal wooden bars on the exterior side of the openings are CDFs of the cellar windows.

### **First-Story Windows**

W107 and W110 through W112 in the east, south, and west elevations are historic openings. Window casings with flat corner blocks and flat moldings and 6-over-6 sashes are CDFs of the first-story windows. Louvered shutters are missing from all the windows, except for a few remaining cast-iron pintles.

### **Second-Story Windows**

Windows W201 through W210 in the east and west elevations are historic openings. Molded wood casings and 9-over-6 sashes are CDFs (note that the sashes are 20<sup>th</sup>-century replacements). Louvered shutters are missing from window W203.

## **Cornice**

The distinctive, circa-1785 main cornice of the Shelton House is a CDF of the Shelton House exterior. More elaborate, curved modillions are on the front (east) side of the house, and plainer, block-style modillions are on the back side.

## **Roofs**

Two distinctive roofing styles are a CDF of the Shelton House exterior: a gambrel roof on the main house, and hipped roofs on the porch chamber and roof dormers. Wooden - roofing shingles that are missing today were replaced by metal roofing after May 1864.

## **Chimneys**

Two brick end chimneys are a CDF of the Shelton House exterior. The north chimney was restored (rebuilt) in 2008.

## **Porches**

Two porches are a CDF of the Shelton House exterior: one on the front (east) side, the other on the back side. Of these, only the east porch remains today.

### **East Porch**

CDFs of the existing east porch include six columns that support an enclosed porch chamber above, clapboards and decorative scalloped siding, a raised deck with railings, and steps on the east side.

### **West Porch**

The missing west porch replaced by the existing west wing circa 1948. Photographs from 1935 and 1936 (figs. 20,



21, 24 and 25) show it as having a shed roof supported by six columns, a raised deck, and steps centered on the west side.

## **Painted Finishes**

Painted finishes are a CDF of the Shelton House 1864 exterior, which included:

- *Cream-white*, lead-based paint applied to exterior wood elements, including doorway and window casings, east cellar door, window sashes, porch railings and columns, clapboard siding, and cornices.
- *Green*-painted window shutters.
- *Graining* of the front and back doors (D101 and D105).
- *Unpainted* brickwork.

## ***Interior Historic Character-Defining Features***

### **Room Configurations**

The existing arrangement of two rooms opening off either side of a center hall is a CDF of the interior first and second stories of the Shelton House. The absence of this center hall in the cellar, which had been incorporated into the former kitchen to create a spacious dining room circa 1835, is a CDF of the cellar story.

### **Architectural Styles and Features**

An assemblage of historic architectural styles and features dating to circa 1725, 1785, and 1835, is a CDF of the Shelton House interior.

## **Floors**

Two types of flooring are a CDF of the Shelton House interior: brick paving and floorboards. Both materials are in the cellar; floorboards only are in the upper stories. All historic floorboards rest directly on joists with no subflooring.

### **Cellar Floor**

Bricks laid in a herringbone pattern on soil are a CDF of two rooms in the cellar: Rooms 002 and 003. The dining room (Room 001) is the only cellar room with wood tongue-in-groove floorboards measuring 3" to 5" wide. The brick paving was laid circa 1835 or before; the wood flooring dates to circa 1835.

### **First Floor**

Random width, tongue-in-groove floorboards measuring 3" to 5" area a CDF of the first-story rooms. These circa-1785 boards survive in all the first-story rooms except the kitchen (Room 106). They are exposed to view in the parlor (Room 102), and covered by later floorboards in Rooms 101, 103, and 107.

### **Second Floor**

Wide pine boards measuring 7" to 9" wide are a CDF of the second-story rooms. These boards may date to the original construction of the house circa 1725. Reused boards, possibly salvaged from the first-story, enclosed a former stairwell in the hall circa 1835.

### **Attic Floor**

Detached boards providing partial flooring are a CDF of the Shelton House attic.

## Walls

Exposed brickwork and plastered walls are a CDF of the Shelton House interiors. Exposed brickwork walls are in the cellar and attic stories; plastered walls are in the cellar (Room 001), first, and second stories. The historic lime-plaster walls are adhered to riven lath that is attached to studs with hand-wrought nails (ca. 1725-1785) or machine-cut nails (ca. 1835).

## Ceilings

Plastered ceilings are a CDF of the Shelton House interior rooms in the cellar, first story, and second story. Plaster ceilings in the cellar date to circa 1835, while those in the first and second stories are of circa 1725-1785, and circa-1835 vintage. All historic ceilings are lime plaster adhered to riven lath that is attached with hand-wrought nails (ca. 1725-85) and machine-cut nails (ca. 1835).

## Woodwork Trim

Woodwork trim is defined here to be baseboards, chair rails, doorway casings, and window casings. A complete absence of woodwork trim dating to circa 1725, which was replaced by later trim installed circa 1785 and circa 1835, is a CDF of the Shelton House interiors. Some rooms are finished with either circa-1785 or circa-1835 woodwork trim; most are a mixture of both types (for details, see “Physical Descriptions”). A hierarchy of woodwork trim is a CDF, with the “best” trim found in the front parlor (Room 101), and the least formal in the back rooms of the second story.

## Doorways

An assemblage of historic doorways dating to circa 1785 and circa 1835 is a CDF of the Shelton House interiors, with some openings still in their original (circa-1725) locations. A hierarchy of doors has the best paneled doors in the first story, lesser paneled doors in the second story, and utilitarian board-and-batten doors in the cellar story. Early (circa-1785) doors are easily distinguished from later doors by their HL hinges, except in the cellar where the hinges may have been reused on board-and-batten doors. Later (circa-1835) doors are distinguished by their closed-butt hinges and external box locks, some patented by the “Carpenter” Company of England.

## Windows

Window openings in the east, south, and west elevations of the cellar, first story, and second story rooms are a CDF of the Shelton House interior. Special historic characteristics of these windows include the following:<sup>241</sup>

### Cellar-Story Windows

- Location of window openings in the *upper* interior walls of the east, south, and west elevations.
- Absence of windows in the north wall.
- Room 001: Splayed window jambs and wood paneling (circa 1835) at the east windows.
- All Other Rooms: Simple exposed brickwork jambs and sills at the windows.

---

<sup>241</sup> Note that window sashes are described in “Exterior Character-Defining Elements.”

### **First-Story Windows**

- Location of window openings in the east, south, and west walls.
- Absence of windows in the north wall.
- Room 101: Windows have splayed jambs, wood paneling, and decorative molded casings with carved corner blocks.
- All Other Rooms: Windows niches have straight jambs and no paneling; simple molded casings are circa-1785 vintage.

### **Second-Story Windows**

- Wood-framed, dormer type windows are in the east and west walls of the second-story rooms.
- Absence of windows in the north and south walls.
- North Rooms 206 and 207: Windows retain a circa-1785 configuration of deep side walls.
- South Rooms 203 and 204: Windows retain a circa-1835 configuration of shallow side walls that effectively enlarge the rooms.

### **Attic Windows**

- The complete absence of window openings is a CDF of the attic story.

### **Stairways**

Two cramped historic stairways connecting three stories are a CDF of the Shelton House interior. These circa-1835 stairs replaced spacious, presumably original, stairs formerly located in the center hall. Both existing stairs are constructed of wood, L-shaped, and have

corner winders and plaster sidewalls. Other historic characteristics include the following:

### **Cellar Stairway**

- Location off the main hall at the west wall, beneath the main stairway to the second story, and within cellar Room 004.
- Beaded board paneling at the upper stair.

### **Main Stairway**

- Location off the main hall at the west wall, above the cellar stairway, and within Rooms 106 and 206.
- The awkward placement of stairway partition walls within Rooms 106 and 206 that partially block windows W107 and W207.
- Reuse of circa-1785 doorway elements at doorways D106, D113, and D206.
- Plain baseboards with obvious marks of hand-planing.

### **Closets**

The absence of historic closets is a CDF of the Shelton House interior rooms.

### **Fireplaces**

Corner fireplaces with plastered chimney breasts are a CDF of the Shelton House in four first-story rooms and two front chambers, as is a former kitchen fireplace in the cellar. Five wooden fireplace mantels are distinguished by their circa-1835 Greek-Revival style, featuring narrow shelves supported by Doric columns or pilasters (fig. 73). One of these mantels is detached, but is known to have been

removed from the southeast bedroom (Room 203), based on paint analysis.

One older mantel of circa-1785 vintage survived the circa-1835 remodeling of the house by its reinstallation in a second-story chamber. This mantel, which is detached today, was moved from the dining room (Room 107) to the northeast chamber (Room 207), according to the paint-analysis findings. Characteristics of this mantel include its wood construction, narrow shelf, and simple, rounded moldings typical of the Federal style (fig. 63).

## **Non-Historic Character-Defining Features**

The follow are character-defining features (CDFs) of the existing Shelton House that are not historic. These features do not contribute to, and in some cases detract from, the *historic* character of the Shelton House. As such, they could be removed with no adverse effect on the historic character of the building. For the purposes of this discussion, “non-historic” features are defined as those installed after the May 1864 Battle of Totopotomoy Creek. Most are 20<sup>th</sup>-century alterations dating to circa 1915, 1948, and 1965-80.

### ***Building Materials: Non-Historic Character- Defining Features***

Shelton-House building materials that are non-historic can be characterized as machine-made, -sawn, -shaped, and -finished. They include the following:

### **Concrete Blocks and Bricks**

Manufactured concrete blocks and modern bricks are notable for their uniform size and hardness. Concrete blocks were used for the west wing foundation circa 1948, and bricks for three raised hearths in the first story circa 1970.

### **Cement Mortar and Gypsum Board**

Most non-historic mortars can be distinguished from historic mortars by their relative hardness and presence of gray Portland cement. Sheets of pre-manufactured gypsum board, used in place of the plaster, are characterized by having seams and smooth finish.

### **Wood**

Non-historic wood is characterized by its standard dimensions and machined saw marks (band-sawn or circular-sawn). Modern types of wood used at the Shelton House include framing lumber, beaded clapboards, plywood, stock moldings, and narrow tongue-in-groove floorboards.

### **Hardware**

Modern, manufactured hardware is easily distinguished from the earlier, historic hardware at the Shelton House. Non-historic hardware includes wire nails, door hinges with lift pins, and mortised door locks.

## ***Exterior Non-Historic Character-Defining Features.***

### **West Wing**

A one-story wing on the back (west) side of the Shelton House replaced a porch in this location circa 1948. This addition significantly detracts from the historic appearance of this elevation, which faced the “front” of the battle in May 1864. All elements of this wing are non-historic CDFs of the Shelton House exterior, including its concrete-block foundation, clapboard siding, and sheet-metal roofing.

### **Walls**

The historic brick walls of the Shelton House are marred by mostly non-historic graffiti carved into the bricks and multiple campaigns of repairs and repointing.

### **Doorways**

Exterior doorway elements of the Shelton House that are non-historic CDFs include the following:

- Cellar doorway D003-004 and enclosure, installed in place of a historic cellar window (circa 1930).
- Aluminum storm doors at front doorway D101 (circa. 1965).
- Modern lockset and knob at cellar doorway D001 (unknown date).
- Center stile and non-historic hardware at former back doorway D105 (circa 1948).

### **Windows**

Exterior window elements of the Shelton House that are non-historic CDFs include the following:

- 4-light window sashes (were historically 6 lights) in cellar windows W001, W002, W008, and W009. (Note that W009 is a replacement-in-kind reconstruction by NPS in 2009.)
- Absence of protective window bars in selected cellar-story windows (removed post-1864).
- Window W105 in the north elevation (added 1915).
- Absence of window shutters in first-story windows and porch-chamber window W203 (all removed by 1949).
- Aluminum storm sashes and screens in first- and second-story windows (circa 1960).

### **Roofing**

Existing raised-seam metal roofing is a non-historic CDF of the Shelton House exterior. Sheet metal is believed to have replaced wood-shingle roofing after damage sustained by the battle in May 1864.

### **Gutter Equipment**

Aluminum gutter equipment on the front (east) side of the Shelton House is a non-historic CDF (circa 1965).



## **Electrical Fixtures**

All electrical equipment on the exterior of the Shelton House is a non-historic CDF (circa 1915 and later). This includes a chain-suspended light fixture at the front (east) porch, and an electric meter with service wires at the southwest corner of the south elevation.

## **Outbuildings**

Two wood-frame outbuildings southwest of the Shelton House are non-historic CDFs. These are a corn crib (circa-late-19<sup>th</sup> century) and an open shed (circa-early-20<sup>th</sup> century).

## ***Interior Non-Historic Character-Defining Features.***

### **Room Configurations**

The addition of two rooms in the circa-1948 west wing, and a circa 1915-48 bathroom in the second story, is a non-historic CDF of the Shelton House interior.

### **West-Wing Rooms**

All interior elements of the circa-1948 west-wing rooms are non-historic CDFs of the Shelton House interior. These include vinyl flooring, gypsum-board and masonite walls and ceilings, true divided-light sashes, and modern electrical, heating, and plumbing fixtures.

## **Architectural Styles and Features**

Post-1864 alterations to the Shelton House have no discernable architectural style or features (other than their manufactured building materials).

### **Floors**

Three types of flooring in the cellar and first-story rooms in the main house are non-historic CDFs of the Shelton House interior:

- A modern poured-concrete floor is in the cellar furnace room (Room 004). A skim-coat of concrete also covers historic brick paving in cellar Room 003.

- Narrow, tongue-in-groove floorboards are in three rooms of the first story (101, 103, and 107), installed circa-1980 over historic floorboards and some plywood.

- Vinyl flooring in the kitchen (Room 106) is installed over later (circa-1915?) floorboards.

### **Walls**

With only a few exceptions, most interior walls of the main Shelton House retain their historic appearance. Non-historic CDFs relating to the walls include:

- Areas of disrepair and missing plaster in cellar rooms 001, 002, and 003.

- Skim coats of later plaster applied to walls that extend past the baseboards (particularly noticeable in Room 103).

- Bathroom partition wall at the west end of the second-story hall (circa 1915-48).

- Gypsum board and masonite installed circa 1948 in place of plaster in the second-story bathroom (Room 205).

## Ceilings

Areas of ceiling disrepair and replacement with non-historic materials are a non-historic CDF of the main Shelton House interior. These include:

- Missing lath and plaster in selected cellar rooms.
- Gypsum board installed in place of plaster in most second-story rooms (201, 202, 203, 204, 205, and 207).

## Woodwork Trim

Non-historic woodwork trim installed in the main Shelton House consists of manufactured stock attached with wire nails. This trim is in the following locations:

- Baseboards in Rooms 201, 202, and at the closet partitions of Rooms 203, 204, 206 and 207 (circa 1948 and 1965).
- Doorway casings D109 and D208 (circa 1915); and D204 and D205 (circa 1948).
- Window casing W105 in Room 107.
- Closet doorway casings in Rooms 203, 204, 206, and 207 (circa 1948 and 1965).

## Doorways

Four doorways (not including bedroom closets) are non-historic CDFs added to the main Shelton House in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Existing historic doors were also updated with decorative locksets circa

1948, with modern locksets added sometime later.

- Circa-1915 Doorways: D109 and D208. These two wide doorways installed circa 1915 enable direct communication between the south rooms in the first and second stories. They feature casings with bull's-eye corner blocks and glazed French doors.

- Circa-1915-48 Doorways: D 204 and D205. These circa-1915-48 doorways connect with a hall linen closet and second-floor bathroom. Existing doorway elements of circa-1948 vintage include molded casings, 2-panel doors, and decorative metal locksets.

- Circa-1948 Locksets: D105, D201, and D202. Modern decorative locksets were added to, or partially replaced, earlier door hardware at these doorways circa 1948.

- Later Locksets, or Partial Locksets: D113, D114, and D209.

## Windows

One window (W105) was added to the north wall of Room 107 circa 1915. Its non-historic CDFs include the location high in the wall, non standard shape (wider than long), side-by-side sashes, and casing with bull's-eye corner blocks.

## Stairways

Non-historic CDFs relating to the interior stairways of the Shelton House include the following:

- A set of interior steps at cellar doorway D004 (fig. 165) is contemporary with the

circa-1930 opening. The steps are made of brick with a skim coat of concrete.

- Cellar Stairway. Newer elements of the cellar stairway are a modern hand rail and replacement treads and risers.

- Stairway to Second Story. Modern hand rails have also been added to this stairway, and the treads and risers replaced with new wood. Of uncertain significance is the 18<sup>th</sup>-century railing that appears to have been reused here from some other building, perhaps as late as 1980.

- Attic Stairway. A folding attic stair was installed at the ceiling hatch in the upper hall (Room 201) circa 1980, thus making the attic more accessible for storage.

## Closets

Storage space provided by built-in closets is a non-historic CDF of the main Shelton House interior. Closets appear to have been added in two phases: circa 1948 and circa 1980.

Circa-1948. Room 201 (linen closet) and Room 204 (bedroom closet). Both closets have 2-panel doors.

Circa-1980. Rooms 203, 206, and 207 (bedroom closets). All three closets have plain sliding doors.

## Fireplaces

Alterations to all but one of the seven historic fireplaces in the Shelton House is a non-historic CDF of the Shelton House interior. The most intact fireplace is in the parlor (Room 101).

- Room 001. The hearth of the kitchen fireplace remains disassembled after restoration work by NPS in 2007.

- Rooms 103 and 107. New raised-brick hearths are contemporary with existing later floorboards installed circa 1980.

- Rooms 106, 203, and 207. Mantels were removed from these rooms, and the fireplaces enclosed, circa 1915 (Room 106) and circa 1965 (Rooms 203 and 207). Two detached mantels are stored in the Shelton House today. Paint analysis has identified their original locations in the second-story bedrooms.

## Building Systems

The modern amenities afforded by electrical, heating, and plumbing systems are a non-historic CDF of the Shelton House. These appear to have been initially installed around 1915, with upgrades circa 1948 and later. All equipment associated with these systems post-dates 1864 and is therefore considered to be non-historic. Within the main house, these systems include:

- A public-service, 110-amp electrical system.

- A ducted, hot-air heating system fueled with natural gas.

- Indoor plumbing for a kitchen and hall bathroom that is supplied with well water and drains to a private septic system.

# TREATMENT OPTIONS

## Introduction

Richmond National Battlefield Park is currently lacking an updated General Management Plan that would provide guidance for the use and general treatment of the Shelton House at Rural Plains.<sup>242</sup>

The 1975 National Register nomination for the Shelton House is also deficient and requires updating. The only document that currently addresses the treatment of the Shelton House is the National Park Service (NPS) List of Classified Structures, which lists the management category for the building as “must be preserved and maintained.”

Four general approaches to the treatment of historic buildings are preservation, restoration, rehabilitation, and reconstruction. These are described by the *Secretary of the Interior’s Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties* as follows:

*Preservation* is defined as the act or process of applying measures necessary to sustain the existing form, integrity, and materials of an historic property. Work, including preliminary measures to protect and stabilize the property, generally focuses upon the ongoing maintenance and repair of historic materials and features rather than

extensive replacement and new construction. New exterior additions are not within the scope of this treatment; however, the limited and sensitive upgrading of mechanical, electrical, and plumbing systems and other code-required work to make properties functional is appropriate within a preservation project.

*Restoration* is defined as the act or process of accurately depicting the form, features, and character of a property as it appeared at a particular period of time by means of the removal of features from other periods in its history and reconstruction of missing features from the restoration period. The limited and sensitive upgrading of mechanical, electrical, and plumbing systems and other code-required work to make properties functional is appropriate within a restoration project.

*Rehabilitation* is defined as the act or process of making possible a compatible use for a property through repair, alterations, and additions while preserving those portions or features which convey its historical, cultural, or architectural values.

*Reconstruction* is defined as the act or process of depicting, by means of new construction, the form, features, and detailing of a non-surviving site, landscape, building, structure, or object for the purpose of replicating its appearance at a specific period of time and in its historic location.<sup>243</sup>

Treatment of a building is closely linked to its ultimate use, which has not yet been decided for the Shelton House. Since acquisition by NPS in 2006, the first story of the house has been open to the public on a limited basis for special events and tours. Unescorted visitors are also able to

---

<sup>242</sup> The most recent “General Management Plan, Environmental Impact Statement” for Richmond National Battlefield Park was issued in 1996, ten years prior to acquisition of the Shelton House in 2006.

---

<sup>243</sup> <http://www.nps.gov/hps/tps/standguide/>

view the exterior of the house and walk the grounds, since the completion of a public parking lot at Rural Plains in 2011. Interpretation is provided by pamphlets and recently installed wayside signs.

## **General Treatment**

Any treatment of the Shelton House should follow the *Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties* listed on the previous page. Every effort should be made to *preserve* its historic character-defining features, which are described in the previous section of this report. In addition, any work on the house should be photographically documented and included in the building files. Extensive work should be documented by both photographs and a written completion report. If replacement materials are installed, a representative sample of the historic material should be saved, cataloged, and placed in the building's artifact collection. Every attempt should be made to replicate the size, scale, and other details of original deteriorated materials. New replacement materials should also be date-stamped so as to distinguish them from surviving historic building fabric.

## **Specific Treatments**

The following specific treatment options for the Shelton House at Rural Plains are in accordance with *Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties*.

## ***Preservation***

*Preservation* would sustain the Shelton House at its current appearance and configuration. Ongoing maintenance and repair of the building would continue, emphasizing the retention of the building's character-defining features. More extensive work would follow the philosophy of replacement-in-kind. Upgrading of building systems could be carried out, being careful not to damage or detract from historic character-defining features. Such a treatment would be appropriate if it is decided to acknowledge the significance of the Shelton family, thus maintaining the appearance of the house up to the death of the last private owner, William R. Shelton, Jr., in 2006.

## ***Restoration***

*Restoration* would return the Shelton House to its appearance in a particular point in time by preserving existing historic character-defining features, removing non-historic features, and reconstructing missing historic features. Building systems could be upgraded, being sensitive to the retention of historic character-defining features. Such a treatment would be appropriate if it is decided to use and interpret the Shelton House as a historic house museum.

A logical restoration-target date for the Shelton House is the time of the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek in May 1864. This report has determined that restoration to this time is feasible, with the most information available for the exterior. Such a restoration could be partial or complete, beginning with the



exterior and finishing with the interior. Exterior restoration would entail conservation and repair of existing historic character-defining features; removal of non-historic features (west wing, west cellar doorway, north window, metal roofing, and gutter equipment); and reconstruction of missing historic features (west porch, west cellar window, wood-shingle roofing, and window shutters). Likewise, interior restoration would preserve existing character-defining features; remove non-historic features (e.g., later floorboards, light fixtures, closets, and wallpapers); and install historically appropriate features (e.g., flooring and wallpapers). Restoration should employ an architectural conservator and/or historical architect to achieve an authentic reconstruction of missing historic elements based on documentary sources and physical evidence.

## ***Rehabilitation***

*Rehabilitation* would adapt the Shelton House to a new, compatible use. This is the most lenient treatment, allowing alterations and additions that are nevertheless both respectful of, and preserve, the building's historic character-defining features. Such a treatment would be appropriate if it is decided to use the Shelton House for park offices, housing, or lease the building for some other purpose.

## ***Reconstruction***

*Reconstruction* is not an appropriate treatment for the Shelton House, since it is an intact structure. However,

reconstruction of missing outbuildings might be considered at some future date, if sufficient evidence is found that would enable accurate facsimiles of missing structures. Some of the missing outbuildings in the vicinity of Shelton House include slave cabins, an overseer's house, barns, a summer kitchen, and necessary houses/privies.



# **BIBLIOGRAPHY**



## **General References**

*The Compact Edition of the Oxford English Dictionary: Complete Text Reproduced Micrographically.* New York: Oxford University Press, 1987.

*Cultural Resource Management Guideline*, Release No. 5 (D.O./NPS-28). U.S. Dept. of the Interior, National Park Service, History Division, 1997.

*National Register Bulletin 15: How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation.* U.S. Dept. of the Interior, National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division, 1990, revised 1991.

Rising, Marsha Hoffman. *Family Tree Problem Solver.* Writer's Digest Books, 2005.

Weeks, Kay E. and Anne E. Grimmer. *The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties, with Guidelines for Preserving, Rehabilitating, Restoring and Reconstructing Historic Buildings.* U.S. Dept. of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, Historic Preservation Services, 1995.

## **Archeology at Rural Plains**

Dutton + Associates, "Overview and Assessment as well as Archeological Identification Study at the Shelton House, Rural Plains Unit, Richmond National Battlefield Park," draft report. Richmond: Prepared for the National Park Service, 31 July 2009.

## **Architectural History**

### ***General Architectural History***

Benjamin, Asher. *The Country Builder's Assistant.* Boston: 1797; reprinted by Da Capo Press of New York, 1972.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Practice of Architecture.* Boston: 1833; reprinted by Da Capo Press of New York, 1972.

\_\_\_\_\_. *The Builder's Guide.* Boston, 1839; reprinted by Da Capo Press of New York, 1972.

Garvin, James L. *A Building History of Northern New England.* Hanover, N.H.: University Press of New England, 2001.



Pain, William. *The Builder's Companion Demonstrating all the Principal Rules of Architecture*. London: 1762; reprinted by the White Pine Monograph Series, No. I, Vol. XVII, 1931.

Park, Helen. *A List of Architectural Books Available in America Before the Revolution*. Los Angeles: Hennessey & Ingalls, Inc., 1973.

### ***Shelton House at Rural Plains***

Buck, Susan. "Rural Plains Roof Nailer, Cross-Section Microscopy Paint Analysis Results." Unpublished report, 20 Jan. 2007.

Chappell, Edward A. (Dept. of Architectural Research, Colonial Williamsburg Foundation). "Rural Plains, 7273 Studley Road, Mechanicsville Vicinity." Unpublished report of site visit to Rural Plains 17 July 2007, with Willie Graham, Carl Lounsbury, Dave Rossell, and Cynthia MacLeod. Typescript: 18 July 2007.

Cook, Dr. Edward R., William J. Callahan, Jr., & Dr. Camille Wells. "Dendrochronological Analysis of Rural Plains, Mechanicsville, Hanover County, Virginia." Unpublished report, Jan. 2007.

Cornelius, Roberta D. "Winds of History Blow About Scotchtown." DAR publication, 1961. Magazine includes a photograph of the Shelton House exterior. (Shelton Family Archives, Maggie Walker NHS.)

Evans, J. Archer. "'Rural Plains': Works Progress Administration of Virginia Historical Inventory." Richmond, Virginia, 16 Dec. 1936.

*Hanover County Police Benevolent Association, Inc., Hanover, Virginia*. Booklet published in 1957 includes a photograph of the Shelton House. (Shelton Family Archives, Maggie Walker NHS.)

Historic Preservation Training Center. "Treatment Report: Exterior Brickwork Repairs at Rural Plains Estate." Unpublished report. Frederick, Maryland: Historic Preservation Training Center, National Park Service, n.d. (ca. 2009).

———. "Treatment Report: Stabilize Interior Brick Masonry Foundation Walls at Rural Plains Estate, Richmond NBP." Unpublished report. Frederick, Maryland: Historic Preservation Training Center, National Park Service, n.d. (ca. 2008).

Kibler, James Luther. *Sketches of One Hundred and Twenty-five Historic Virginia Landmarks, from Cape Henry to Richmond*. Richmond: Garrett & Massie, Inc., 1929.

Krick, Bob (Historian, Richmond NBP). "Some preliminary deductions regarding the wartime appearance of the Shelton House, and details on the family and farm during that period." Undated and unpublished paper, on file at Richmond NBP.

Nordyke, Lura Ballard (ed.). *Old Homesteads and Historic Buildings, Genealogy and Family Lore, Architectural-Pictorial-Historical Exhibition Collected by Manhattan Chapter*

*Daughters of the American Revolution, New York City, to be Presented to the Photograph Department of Historic Architecture of The Metropolitan Museum of Art.* Parsons, KS: The Commercial Publishers Co., 1930.

"Pine Slash." National Register of Historic Placed Inventory-Nomination, NR #87001946, 1987.

Price, Virginia B. "Addendum to: Rural Plains, Written Historical and Descriptive Data, HABS VA-753." Washington, DC: Historic American Buildings Survey, 2008. [Note: this publication has many factual errors.]

"Rural Plains." National Register of Historic Places Inventory-Nomination Form, NR #75002021; 5 June 1975.

Shelton, William H. "A Mansion Rich in Virginia's History." *The New York Times Magazine*, 19 Aug. 1928, 18 & 19.

Stanton, Gary; Carter Hudgins, and Michael Spencer. "Site Visit to Rural Plains, 4 August 2009." Trip Report to Tonia W. Horton and Barbara A. Yocum.

Waterman, T.T. "Photographs: Written Historical and Descriptive Data, District of Virginia: Rural Plains, Near Mechanicsville, Hanover County, Virginia (HABS VA, 43-MECHA.V, 4-1)." Richmond: Historic American Buildings Survey." Historic American Buildings Survey, 3 Oct. 3 1936. Accompanies three exterior photographs of the Shelton House in the Library of Congress.

Wells, Camille, and Michael Blaakman. "Rural Plains Chain of Title, Henry Magisterial District of Hanover County, Studley 7.5 Quadrangle, USGS Topographic Map." Unpublished report, May-Aug. 2007, with additions by Camille Wells, March 2008. [Note: This document contains several inaccuracies, particularly in the transcriptions of land-tax records.]

## ***Virginia Architecture and General History***

Brown, Bennie. "The Ownership of Architecture Books in Colonial Virginia." *American Architects and Their Books to 1848*, Kenneth Hafertepe and James F. O'Gorman (eds.). Boston: University of Massachusetts Press, 2001, 17-34.

Buchanan, Paul. "The Eighteenth-Century Frame Houses of Tidewater Virginia." *Building Early America*, Charles E. Peterson (ed.). Radnor, PA: Chilton Book Co., 1976, 54-73.

Chandler, J.A.C. and T.B. Thames. *Colonial Virginia*. Richmond: Times-Dispatch Co., 1907.

Clark, Jewell T. and Elizabeth Terry Long. *A Guide to Church Records in the Archives Branch, Virginia State Library and Archives*. Richmond: Virginia State Library and Archives, 1988.

*Colonial Churches: A Series of Sketches of Churches in the Original Colony of Virginia.*  
Richmond: Southern Churchman Co., 1907.

Cozier, William Armstrong (ed.). *Virginia County Records*, Vol. VI. Hasbrouck Heights, N.J.: The Genealogical Assn., 1909; Reprinted by the Genealogical Publishing Co., 1994.

Eberlein, Harold Donaldson. *The Architecture of Colonial America*. Chapter V, "The Colonial Architecture of the South." Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1915.

Glassie, Henry. *Folk Housing in Middle Virginia*. Knoxville: The University of Tennessee Press, 1975.

Howe, Henry. *Historical Collections of Virginia*. Charleston: Babcock & Co., 1845.  
(<http://books.google.com>)

Isaac, Rhys. *The Transformation of Virginia, 1740-1790*. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1982.

Jones, Hugh. *The Present State of Virginia*. New York: Reprinted for Joseph Sabin, 1865; the original was published in London in 1724. The title page notes that Jones was "Chaplain to the Honourable Assembly, and lately Minister of James-Town, & c. in Virginia."

Kimball, Fiske. *Domestic Architecture of the American Colonies and of the Early Republic*. NY: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1922.

*The Library of Virginia, Research Notes:*

No. 1. "Using Land Tax Records in the Archives at the Library of Virginia."  
Compiled by Conley L. Edwards, State Archivist, revised Sept. 2001.

No. 2. "Using Vital Statistics Records in the Archives at the Library of Virginia."  
Compiled by Conley Edwards, State Archivist, June 2008.

No. 5. "Researching in the Archives Collections." Revised by Jennifer Davis McDaid and the Archives Research Services staff, Aug. 2004.

No. 6. "Using County and City Court Records." Compiled by Robert Young Clay and J. Christian Kolbe, revised Mar. 2005.

No. 7. "The Virginia Colonial Records Project" Compiled by Virginia S. Dunn, revised June 2006.

No. 13. "Architectural Drawings and Plans at the Library of Virginia." Compiled by Vincent T. Brooks, revised Oct. 2007.

No. 14. "Using Virginia Civil War Records." Compiled by R. Thomas Crew, Jr., July 2006.

- No. 16. "Biographical Research at the Library of Virginia: The Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries." Compiled by Jennifer Davis McDaid, Sept. 2001.
- No. 20. "The Virginia Land Office." Compiled by Minor T. Weisiger, Jan. 2002.
- No. 30. "Lost Records Localities: Counties and Cities with Missing Records." Oct. 2008.
- "Local Historical Societies in Virginia: A Directory." Richmond: The Library of Virginia, 1999.
- Lossing, Benson J. *The Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution*. Vol. II. New York: Harper & Bros., 1852.
- Loth, Calder (ed.). *The Virginia Landmarks Register*. Richmond: Virginia Dept. of Historic Resources, 1999.
- Lounsbury, Carl. *The Courthouses of Early Virginia*. Charlottesville & London: University of Virginia Press, 2005.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (ed.). *An Illustrated Glossary of Early Southern Architecture and Landscape*. Charlottesville and London: University Press of Virginia, 1994.
- "Mutual Assurance Society [Fire Insurance] Policies 1796-1865." (<http://departments.umw.edu/hipr/www/masfp3.htm>, 3/19/2009)
- Neiman, Fraser D. "Domestic Architecture at the Clifts Plantation: The Social Context of Early Virginia Building." *Common Places: Readings in American Vernacular Architecture*. Athens: The University of Georgia Press, 1986, 292-314.
- Park, Helen. *A List of Architectural Books Available in America Before the Revolution*. Los Angeles: Hennessey & Ingalls, Inc., 1973.
- Stanard, Mary Newton. *Colonial Virginia: Its People and Customs*. Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott Co., 1917.
- Stanton, Gary. (ed.) (Assoc. Professor and Director, Center for Historic Preservation, University of Mary Washington, Fredericksburg, Virginia.) "An Index of Seventeenth Century Virginia Rooms by Room Inventories." A listing of rooms from 344 probate inventories covering the years 1647-1699 from 13 counties in eastern-coastal / Tidewater Virginia. ([http://www.umw.edu/cas/historicpreservation/research\\_resources/default.php](http://www.umw.edu/cas/historicpreservation/research_resources/default.php))
- \_\_\_\_\_. "An Index of Eighteenth Century Virginia Rooms by Room Inventories." A listing of rooms from 136 probate inventories covering the years 1701-1799 from 13 counties in eastern-coastal / Tidewater Virginia. ([http://www.umw.edu/cas/historicpreservation/research\\_resources/default.php](http://www.umw.edu/cas/historicpreservation/research_resources/default.php))
- Torrence, Clayton (ed.). *Virginia Wills and Administrations, 1632-1800*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1965.

- Tyler, Lyon Gardiner (ed.). *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, Vol. II. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1915. (<http://books.google.com>)
- Upton, Dell. "Vernacular Domestic Architecture in Eighteenth-Century Virginia." *Common Places: Readings in American Vernacular Architecture*. Athens: The University of Georgia Press, 1986, 315-335.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "White and Black Landscapes in Eighteenth-Century Virginia." *Places: A Quarterly Journal of Environmental Design* 2 (Winter 1985), 59-72.
- Ward, Roger G. (ed.) *1815 Directory of Virginia Landowners (and Gazetteer): Volume One, Central Region*. Athens, Georgia: Iberian Publishing Co., 1997.
- Wenger, Mark R. "The Central Passage in Virginia: Evolution of an Eighteenth-Century Living Space." *Perspectives in Vernacular Architecture*, Vol. 2 (1986), 137-149.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "The Dining Room in Early Virginia." *Perspectives in Vernacular Architecture*, Vol. 3 (1989), 149-159.
- Wertenbaker, Thomas J. *The Planters of Colonial Virginia*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1922. (<http://books.google.com>)
- Wiffen, Marcus. *The Eighteenth-Century Houses of Williamsburg: An Architectural History*. Williamsburg: Colonial Williamsburg, 1960.
- Woodson, Robert F. and Isobel B. (eds.). *Virginia Tithables from Burned Record Counties*. Published by Isobel B. Woodson, Sept. 1970.
- Writers' Program of the Works Projects Administration, State of Virginia. *Virginia: A Guide to the Old Dominion*. New York: Oxford Univ. Press, 1956 (6<sup>th</sup> printing of the 1940 edition).

## **Building Materials**

### ***General***

- Nicholson, Peter. *Encyclopaedia of Architecture: A Dictionary of the Science and Practice of Architecture, Building, Carpentry, Etc. . . .* New York: Martin and Johnson, 1852.
- Waite, Diana A. (ed.). *Architectural Elements: The Technological Revolution*. New York: Bonanza Books, 1972.



## ***Bricks / Masonry***

"Current Errors: Brickmaking." *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. VIII, No. 2 (Oct. 1899), 80.

Loth, Calder. "Notes on the Evolution of Virginia Brickwork from the Seventeenth Century to the Late Nineteenth Century." *Bulletin of the Association for Preservation Technology*, Vol. VI, No. 2, (1974), 92-120.

McKee, Harley J. *Introduction to Early American Masonry: Stone, Brick, Mortar and Plaster*. Washington, DC: National Trust for Historic Preservation, 1977.

"Robert Carter's Brick Kilns." (Also, Edmund Berkeley, Jr. (ed.), "The Diary, Correspondence, and Papers of Robert "King" Carter of Virginia, 1701-1732.") [www.christchurch1735.org](http://www.christchurch1735.org).

Tyler, Lyon G. (President of William and Mary College). "Open Letters: Were Colonial Bricks Imported from England?" *The Century Magazine*, Vol. LI, New Series Vol. XXIX (Nov. 1895 to Apr. 1896), 636-37. New York: The Century Co., 1896.

## ***Doors***

Yocum, Barbara A. "Olive Stow House Historic Structure Report, Minute Man National Historical Park." Lowell, MA: Historic Architecture Program, National Park Service, Feb. 2003. (House dated circa 1786 by dendrochronology has similar doors to the Shelton House.)

## ***Electrical Wiring and Lighting***

Hebard, Helen Brigham. *Early Lighting in New England: 1620-1861*. Rutland: Charles E. Tuttle Co., 1964 and 1983. This book also describes early "Betty lamps" commonly used in the South.

Ferro, Maximilian L., and Melissa L. Cook. *Electric Wiring and Lighting in Historic American Buildings: Guidelines for Restoration and Rehabilitation Projects*. New Bedford: The Preservation Partnership, 1984.

Moss, Roger W. *Lighting for Historic Buildings: A Guide to Selecting Reproductions*. Washington, DC: The Preservation Press, 1988.

## ***Hardware***

Trump, Robert Townshend. "The Carpenter-type lock." *Antiques*, Vol. 66, No. 6 (Dec. 1954), 482.

## ***Paint***

Taylor, Thomas H., Jr., and Nicholas A. Pappas. "Colonial Williamsburg Colors." *Paint in America: The Colors of Historic Buildings*, Roger W. Moss (ed.). Washington, DC: National Trust for Historic Preservation, 1994, 87-103.

Welsh, Frank S. "The Early American Palette: Colonial Paint Colors Revealed." *Paint in America: The Colors of Historic Buildings* (Roger W. Moss, ed.). Washington, DC: National Trust for Historic Preservation, 1994, 69-102.

## ***Plumbing***

Winkler, Gail Caskey and Charles E. Fisher III (eds.). *The Well-Appointed Bath: Authentic Plans and Fixtures from the Early 1900s*. Washington, DC: The Preservation Press, 1989.

## ***Wallpaper***

Lynn, Catherine. *Wallpaper in America: From the Seventeenth Century to World War I*. New York: A Barra Foundation / Cooper-Hewitt Museum Book, W.W. Norton & Co., Inc., 1980.

## ***Roofing***

Upton, Dell. "Board Roofing in Tidewater Virginia." *Bulletin of the Association for Preservation Technology*, Vol. VIII, No. 4 (1976), 22-43.

Waite, Diana A. "Roofing for Early America." *Building Early America*, Charles E. Peterson (ed.). Radnor, PA: Chilton Book Co., 1976, 135-149.

# Civil War Records

Ames, Capt. Nelson. *History of Battery G, First Regiment, New York Light Artillery*. Marshalltown, IA: Marshall Print Co., 1900. Transcribed excerpt in an email from Todd Berkoff to Historian Bob Krick; copy in the files of Richmond National Battlefield Park (NBP).

Brown, Captain Augustus C (Company H, 4th New York Heavy Artillery). *The Diary of a Line Officer*. New York: Self-published, 1906.  
(<http://www.artilleryreserve.org/letters.html>)

"Confederate Papers Relating to Citizens or Business Firms, 1861-65," M346, Roll 925, National Archives, Washington, DC

"Damages by the Federals." Handwritten assessment of damages to the property of Col. Edwin Shelton in the County of Hanover, 3 Oct. 1862. Library of Virginia, Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers, 1763-1965, Box 8, Folder 30.

Freeman, Douglas Southall and Grady McWhiney (eds.). *Lee's Dispatches: Unpublished Letters of General Robert E. Lee, C.S.A., to Jefferson Davis and The War Department of the Confederate States of America, 1862-65*. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1957.

"General Grant's Great Campaign." *Harper's Weekly* (25 June 1864), 405 and 410.

Hatton, John W.F. (1<sup>st</sup> Maryland Battery). "Papers of John William Ford Hatton, 1861-1865." Microfilm of originals in private hands is at the Library of Congress, Washington, DC. The memoirs were "based on a diary that Hatton kept." Transcribed copy of memoir in the files of Richmond NBP.

Public Library of Fort Wayne & Allen County, Indiana. *Colonel Robert S. Robertson, 1839-1906: Public Officer, Historian, Social Arbiter*. Fort Wayne, IN: Public Library of Fort Wayne & Allen County, 1958.

Reeder, William C.H. (20<sup>th</sup> Indiana Infantry). Letter to his parents dated May 31, 1864. William C.H. Reeder Papers, U.S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle Barracks, PA. A transcribed copy is in the files of Richmond NBP.

Robertson, Robert Stoddart; Charles N. and Rosemary Walker (eds.) "Diary of the War by Robert S. Robertson," *Old Fort News*, Vol. 28. Fort Wayne, IN: Allen County – Fort Wayne Historical Society, 1965, 198-201 & 216. The original diary is in the Robert S. Robertson Collection of the Allen County-Fort Wayne Historical Society in Fort Wayne, Indiana.

---

"Personal Recollections of the War, a Record of Service with the 93d New York Infantry and the First Brigade, First Division, Second Corps, Army of the Potomac." *History of the Ninety-third Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry, 1861-1865*, David H. King, A. Judson Gibbs, and Jay H. Northrup (eds.). Milwaukee: Assn. of the 93d N.S.S.V. Vols., 1895.

Shelton, Walter M. "Walter M. Shelton Remembrances." Transcription of undated, unsigned, handwritten account of the Battle of Totopotomoy Creek found in a closet of the Shelton House in 2009. Original is in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS; transcription by Robert Krick and Barbara Yocum on file at Richmond NBP.

Storke, Charles A. (36<sup>th</sup> Wisconsin). "Old South is Loyal to Core." *Santa Barbara Daily News*, 13 Oct. 1924.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Charles A. Storke Memoir." Undated (ca.-1920s) typewritten manuscript is held by the family. A copy is in the files of Richmond NBP, with strict use limitations.

Tidball, John C. (4<sup>th</sup> New York Heavy Artillery). "Report of John C. Tidball." *Supplement to the Official Records of the War of the Union and Confederate Armies*, 100 Vols., Janet B. Hewett et al (eds.). Wilmington, NC: Broadfoot Pub. Co., 1994-2001, Part 1, Vol. 6, 562-63. Copy in the files of Richmond NBP.

Walker, Francis A. *History of the Second Army Corps in the Army of the Potomac*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1886.

*The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*. Series I, Vol. XXXVI, Part I—Reports. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1891.

*The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*. Series I, Vol. XXXVI, Part III—Correspondence, Etc. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1891.

*The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*. Series III, Vol. IV. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1900.

Waud, Alfred. Field Sketch of the Shelton House "at Totopotomoy Creek," n.d. (ca. May 29-30, 1864). Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, DRWG/US – Waud No. 563 (A size).

## County Records, Virginia

### *Goochland County*

Agee, Helene Barrett. *Facts of Goochland (VA) County's History*. Richmond: The Dietz Press, Inc., 1962.

Lurvey, A. Jean (ed.). *Goochland County, Virginia Tithe Lists, 1748-1749*. Springfield, MA: A. Jean Lurvey, 1979.

Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason (Faculty Research Historian). "Goochland County Road Orders 1728-1744." Charlottesville: Virginia Highway & Transportation Research Council (A Cooperative Organization Sponsored Jointly by the Virginia Dept. of Highways & Transportation and the University of Virginia), June 1975; revised March 2004. ([http://www.virginiadot.org/VTRC/main/online\\_reports/pdf/75-r71.pdf](http://www.virginiadot.org/VTRC/main/online_reports/pdf/75-r71.pdf))

## *Hanover County*

Abercrombie, Janice L. and Richard Slatten (eds.). *Virginia Publick Claims, Hanover County*. Athens: The Iberian Publishing Co., 1999.

Blunt, Charles P., IV (ed.). "Bibliographic Summary of Hanover County, Virginia Historical and Genealogical Sources." Hanover: Hanover County Historical Society, 12 Nov. 1978.

Brown, Mrs. Douglas Summers. "Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting and Its Meeting House." *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Second Series, Vol. 19, No. 3 (Jul. 1939), 296.

Chamberlayne, Churchill Gibson (ed.). *The Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, Virginia 1706 [sic: 1705] -1786*. Richmond: The Library Board, 1940. A copy of this book, which is a transcript of the original in the Library of Virginia in Richmond, is posted on [www.ancestry.com](http://www.ancestry.com).

Cocke, Will Ronald III. *Hanover County Chancery Wills and Notes: A Compendium of Genealogical, Biographical and Historical Material as Contained in Cases of the Chancery Suits of Hanover County, Virginia*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1978.

English, V.M.S. "A Sketch of Hanover Tavern, Particularly During the Period Relating to William Parks Ownership." *Hanover County Historical Society Bulletin*, Vol. I., No. 11 (Nov. 1974), 56-59.

Glazebrook, Eugenia G. and Preston G. (eds.). *Virginia Migrations Hanover County, Vol. I, 1723-1850: Wills, Deeds, Depositions, Invoices, Letters and Other Documents of Historical and Genealogical Interest*. Richmond: E.G. Glazebrook, Nov. 1943.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Virginia Migrations Hanover County, Vol. I, 1743-1871: Wills, Deeds, Depositions, Invoices, Letters and Other Documents of Historical and Genealogical Interest*. Richmond: E.G. Glazebrook, Aug. 1949.

Gregory, Norine Campbell. *Some Ancient Landowners in St. Martin's Parish, Hanover County, Virginia*. Athens: New Papyrus Co., Inc., 2001.

Lancaster, Robert B. *A Sketch of the Early History of Hanover County, Virginia and Its large and Important Contributions to the American Revolution*. Richmond: The Bicentennial Committee for Hanover County, 1976.



- Lowry, Judith P. and L. Eugene Atkinson. *Church Cemeteries of Lower Hanover County, Virginia*. Self-published, 2004.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Church Cemeteries of Upper Hanover County, Virginia*. Self-published, 2004.
- McCartney, Martha W. "A Documentary History of the Hanover Tavern Tract." Typescript Ms., Hanover Tavern Foundation, Dec. 2002.
- MacDonald, Edgar. "A Merchant's Account Book, Hanover County, Virginia, 1743-44." *Magazine of Virginia Genealogy*, Vol. 34, No. 3 (Aug. 1996—Part I), 185; and Vol. 35, No. 1, (Feb. 1997—Part II), 23.
- Mesick-Cohen-Wilson-Baker, Architects, LLP. "Historic Structure Report, Hanover County Courthouse and Jail, Hanover, Virginia." Albany, NY, and Williamsburg, VA: Mesick-Cohen-Wilson-Baker Architects, 1 Aug. 2004.
- Meyer, Harold I. "Cedar Creek Meeting House, Hanover County, Virginia." *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. 64, No. 4 (Oct. 1956), 453-457.
- Miller, Ann Brush (Senior Research Scientist). "New Kent County and Hanover County Road Orders 1706-1743, Transcribed from the Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish." Charlottesville: Virginia Highway & Transportation Research Council (A Cooperative Organization Sponsored Jointly by the Virginia Dept. of Highways & Transportation and the University of Virginia), March 2004.  
([http://www.virginiadot.org/vtrc/main/online\\_reports/pdg/04-r17.pdf](http://www.virginiadot.org/vtrc/main/online_reports/pdg/04-r17.pdf))
- Old Homes of Hanover County, Virginia*. Hanover: Hanover County Historical Society, 1983.
- Page, Rosewell. *Hanover County: Its History and Legends*. Self-published, 1926; reprinted by the Higginson Book Co., 1997.
- "Records of Hanover County." *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. XXII. Richmond: William and Mary College, 1914, 114 & 169.
- Slatten, Richard and James Bagby. "Accounts from the Store of Thomas Partridge & Co., Hanover County, 1734-1756." *Magazine of Virginia Genealogy*, Vol. 24, No. 2 (May 1986), 14.
- Yalley, Dale Paige. *Images of America: Hanover County*. Arcadia Publishing, 2004.
- Yates, Helen Kay. *Family Graveyards in Hanover County, Virginia*. Mechanicsville: Self-published, 1995.
- \_\_\_\_\_. (ed.). *Some Early Marriages of Hanover County Virginia*. Hanover: Hanover Historical Society, 2004.

## ***Louisa County***

Chisholm, Claudia Anderson, Ellen Gray Lillie, and Kathleen R. Perkins. *Old Home Places of Louisa County*. Louisa: Louisa County Historical Society, 1979.

Davis, Rosalie Edith. *Louisa County, Virginia: Tithables and Census, 1743-1785*. Self-published, 1988.

Harris, Malcolm H., M.D. *History of Louisa County, Virginia*. Richmond: The Dietz Press, 1936.

Louisa County 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Committee. *Louisa County, Virginia 1742-1992, Sestercentennial 250<sup>th</sup> Anniversary*. Louisa County, Virginia: Published by the Committee, 1992.

Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason (Faculty Research Historian). "Louisa County Road Orders 1742-1748." Charlottesville, Virginia: Virginia Highway & Transportation Research Council (A Cooperative Organization Sponsored Jointly by the Virginia Dept. of Highways & Transportation and the University of Virginia), Apr. 1975, revised Jan. 1979 and Aug. 2003. ([http://www.virginiadot.org/vtrc/main/online\\_reports/pdg/75-r43.pdf](http://www.virginiadot.org/vtrc/main/online_reports/pdg/75-r43.pdf))

## ***New Kent County***

Chamberlayne, Churchill Gibson (ed.). *The Vestry Book and Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent and James City Counties, Virginia*. Richmond: The Library Board, 1937.

Miller, Ann Brush. "New Kent County and Hanover County Road Orders 1706-1743, Transcribed from the Vestry Book of St. Paul's Parish." Charlottesville: Virginia Transportation Research Council, Mar. 2004.

## **Court Records**

### ***Commonwealth of Virginia***

"The Deposition of John Trevelian . . ." in the case of Charles Crenshaw against Ann Shelton. Undated, hand-written document in the Shelton Family Archives regarding a dispute of the sale of 11 slaves "at John Shelton's dwelling house" [John Shelton III]. The deposition appears to have been taken after the death of John Shelton in 1798 and before the marriage of Ann Shelton to Peter Foster in 1804.

"A List of the Judgments for Sterling Money obtained in the General Court of Virginia by Persons Residing in Great Britain." Includes a judgment brought by "Mssrs. Bowden & Farquhar agst. John Shelton" for £365, dated April 1758. Proceedings of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, 1759-1767, RG 1, Box 124, Bar Code 1142019, Manuscripts and Archives, Library of Virginia.

Michie, Thomas Johnson (ed.). "Foster and Wife, and Others v. Crenshaw's Executors, Argued Nov. 23d, 1810, and reargued Sept. 20<sup>th</sup>, 1811." *Virginia Reports, 1730-1880*, Vol. 1. Charlottesville: The Michie Co., Law Publishers, 1903, p. 781-83.

Washington, Bushrod. "David Shelton, William Shelton & Samuel Shelton, Executors of Joseph Shelton, Deceased, against John Shelton." *Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Court of Appeals of Virginia*, Vol. I. Richmond: Thomas Nicolson, 1798, 53-69.

## *Goochland County*

Blomquist, Ann Kicker. *Goochland County, Virginia Court Order Books 1 & 2, 1728-1731*. Westminster, MD: Heritage Books, 2007.

———. *Goochland County, Virginia Court Order Book 3, 1731-1735*. Westminster, MD: Heritage Books, 2006.

Goochland County Chancery Papers, Manuscripts Division, Library of Virginia:

Case 1734-001, Abraham Green vs. John Shelton  
Case 1735-002, William Shelton vs. John Shelton  
Case 1735-003, Joseph Shelton vs. John Shelton  
Case 1788-015, Nathaniel Raine vs. Joseph Shelton's Executors  
Case 1794-016, John Shelton vs. William Payne Jr.

Goochland County Judgments, Manuscripts Division, Library of Virginia, May 1729, N-R:

Prosser vs. Dendy [sic], December Court, 1728 (16 Dec. 1728)

## *Hanover County*

1734, June 19. Receipt of funds received by John Shelton from Allen Howard and release of Howard as his guardian. Hanover County Court Record Book, Part I, p. 193. Hanover County Circuit Court; Hanover, Virginia.

Blunt, Charles P., IV (ed.). *Hanover County Court Record Book (1733-1735), Abstract and Index*. Richmond: Briarwood Publications, 1978.

Hanover County (VA) Chancery Cases, 1831-1913. Local Government Records Collection, Hanover Court Records. The Library of Virginia.

- 1836-005. Edwin Shelton v. James T. Shelton.
- 1875-005. Exx of Edmund [sic: Edwin] Shelton v. Francis [sic: Frances] Shelton, Etc.
- 1883-013. Walter M. Shelton & Wife v. Benjamin T. Doswell.
- 1895-003. Walker [sic: Walter] M. Shelton v. Frances E. Newman, Etc.
- 1896-004. Southern Fertilizing Co. v. Fanny Shelton, Walter M. Shelton.
- 1902-024. Sarah E. Shelton Exx Etc. v. William H. Pollard Etc.

## Deeds

### *Hanover County*

Davis, Rosalie Edith (ed.). *Hanover County, Virginia Deeds 1783-1792*. Manchester, MO: Heritage Trails, 1983.

"Records of Hanover County." *The William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*. Vol. 21, No. 1 (Jan. 1912), 47-63; Vol. 31, No. 3 (Jan. 1913), 143-162; Vol. 22, No. 2 (Oct. 1913), 114-130; Vol. 22, No. 3 (Jan. 1914), 169-174; Vol. 23, No. 1 (Jul. 1914), 21-30; and Vol. 23, No. 2 (Oct. 1914), 117-126.

- 1764, Oct. John Shelton, Eleanor Parks Shelton, and Eleanor Parks of Hanover Co. to Paul Tilman: 550 acres at Hanover Courthouse formerly owned by William Parks. (Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS; copy in the Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers, Box 9, Folder 18, Library of Virginia.)
- 1784, July Charles & Martha Crenshaw & c. to John Shelton: 400 acres on the river in St. Martin's Parish. "Records of Hanover County: The Larger Book," *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine*, Vol. XXI, No. 3 (Jan. 1913), p. 155.
- 1788, Dec. John and Ann Shelton to William Wingfield: 50 acres on the waters of Cedar Creek, abutting Capt. Shelton, William Austin and Capt. Thompson. Deed Book 1783-92, Part 2, p. 355. Hanover County Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.
- 1791, Sept. John and Nancy Shelton Hanover County, St. Paul's Parish, to John Crenshaw: 75 acres bounded by landmarks including "Ground squerall road" and the "South branch of Pamunkey river." Deed Book 1783-92, Part 2, p. 525. Hanover County Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.
- 1792, June John and Ann Shelton of Hanover County, St. Paul's Parish, to William Pollard: 330  $\frac{3}{4}$  acres in Hanover County, St. Martin's Parish, "on the north side of the south fork of the Pamunkey River." Deed Book 1783-92, Part 2, p. 567. Hanover Co. Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.

- 1794, Feb. John and Nancy (signed "Ann") Shelton of Hanover County, St. Paul's Parish, to John Parker: 56 ½ acres, with landmarks including "Sheltons Spring Branch," the "road down to the bridge across Totopotomoyo Creek," and "the old mill formerly belonging to Wm. Winston Dec'd." Handwritten document in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.
- 1843, Mar. Frances B. Clarke and children to Edwin Shelton: 370 acres in Hanover County, bounded by E. Shelton, Wm. H. Howard, Henry D. Gentry, Thos. Tinsley, and Joseph Edmundson. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.
- 1847, July Tabitha Adams, Joseph Adams, Francis Adams, Mary Adams and William T. Martin to Edwin Shelton of Hanover County: 2 ¼ acres bounded by Thurston Thomas, Edwin Shelton, and the main road. Shelton-Will-Oliver Family Papers, Box 9, Folder 19, Library of Virginia.
- 1874, Dec. Edwin Shelton Executors, surveying of real property of Edwin Shelton in Hanover County, dec'd, as directed by his last will and testament. Hanover County Deed Book 8, pp. 264-67. Includes plat of Rural Plains by Benjamin B. Pleasants, p. 267. Hanover Co. Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.
- 1879, Mar. Edwin Shelton Executors, partitioning the real estate of Edwin Shelton, dec'd. Deed Book 12, pp. 87-89. Hanover Co. Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.
- 1879, Dec. Sarah E. Shelton, Walter M. Shelton & wife, & Emma E. Shelton of Hanover County to Edmund Waddell and George Haw: four tracts of land devised to the grantees by the will of Edwin Shelton, including 126 ¼ acres, 17 acres, 77 ½ acres, and 30 acres, to secure a bond. Deed Book 12, p. 91. Hanover Co. Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.
- 1880, Sept. Edwin Shelton Executors to John B. Oliver, via Frances and Emma Shelton: "a certain tract of land called Clerkes [sic?]" containing 417 ¼ acres. Deed Book 13, pp. 67-70. Survey dated Dec. 17, 1874, included in Hanover County Platt Book 1, p. 59. Hanover Co. Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.
- 1880, Sept. Sarah E. Shelton to John B. Oliver: two lots rec'd in fee simple by Sarah Shelton from the estate of Edwin Shelton, dec'd. Deed Book 13, pp. 71 - \_\_\_\_\_. Hanover Co. Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.
- 1882, Dec. Walter M. and Bertie W. Shelton to George P. Haw: 126-1/4 acres. Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.
- 1885, Apr. Sarah E. Shelton and Fanny F. Shelton to George P. Haw: three parcels in Hanover County, devised from Edwin Shelton, dec'd, including 60 acres, 78 ½ acres, and 14 3/8 acres, to secure a bond. Deed Book 18, pp. 316-17. Hanover Co. Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.
- 1886, Feb. Walter M. Shelton & wife and Sarah E. Shelton to George Haw: two parcels devised from Edwin Shelton, dec'd, including 126 ¼ acres and 77 ½ acres, to secure three negotiable notes. Deed Book 20, p. 27. Hanover Co. Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.



- 1903, Jan. George P. Haw to William R. Shelton: "a tract of land situated in Henry Magisterial District Hanover County called Rural Plains containing 126 ¼ acres more or less," due to nonpayment of three negotiable notes secured by deed of Feb. 1886. Deed Book 42, pp. 38-39. Hanover Co. Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.
- 1903, Jan. William R. Shelton to George P. Haw: "a certain tract of land situated in Henry Magisterial District Hanover County containing 126 ¼ acres more or less called Rural Plains" to secure three notes. Deed Book 42, pp. 40-41. Hanover Co. Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.
- 2000, Oct. William R. Shelton, Jr. & Wife to Totopotomoy Battlefield at Rural Plains Foundation: 124 acres in Hanover County on Totopotomoy Creek. Deed Book 1618, p. 416. Hanover Co. Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.
- 2005, Nov. Totopotomoy Battlefield at Rural Plains Foundation to the United States of America: 124 acres in Hanover County on Totopotomoy Creek. Deed Book 2681, p. 180. Hanover Co. Circuit Court, Hanover, VA.

## ***Louisa County***

- Davis, Rosalie Edith. *Louisa County, Virginia, Deed Books A & B, 1742-1759*. Manchester, MO: Self-published, 1976.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Louisa County, Virginia, Deed Books C, C ½, D and D ½, 1759-1774*. Manchester, MO: Heritage Trails, 1977.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Louisa County, Virginia, Deed Books E & F, 1774-1790*. Manchester, MO: Self-published, 1983.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Louisa County, Virginia Tithables and Census 1743-1785*. Manchester, MO: Self-published, 1988.

## **Land Office Grants**

### ***Augusta County***

- 1756, Aug. 16. John Shelton, grantee: 650 acres on the waters of Clinch River. Land Office Patent Book No. 33, p. 196.
- 1756, Aug. 16. John Shelton, grantee: 1400 acres on a branch of Clinch River called Mockison Creek. Land Office Patent Book No. 33, p. 202.

1756, Aug. 16. John Shelton, grantee: 940 acres on the middle fork of the Indian River. Land Office Patent Book No. 33, p. 210.

1756, Aug. 16. John Shelton, grantee: 150 acres on the south side of the Indian River. Land Office Patent Book No. 33, p. 269.

1756, Aug. 16. John Shelton, grantee: 1000 acres on two small creek branches of Clinch River. Land Office Patent Book No. 33, p. 319.

1756, Aug. 16. John Shelton, grantee: 995 acres on the Indian River. Land Office Patent Book No. 33, p. 268.

### *Hanover County*

1723, Sept. 5. John Shelton of Hanover County, grantee: 1198 acres on both side of Owens Creek, and one corner joining to the South Anna of Pamunkey. Land Office Patent Book No. 11, p. 232.

1724, Feb. 22. Christopher Clark, grantee: 400 acres on both sides of the Southanna adjoining **John Shelton**, Samuel Nuckolls & c. Land Office Patent Book No. 12, p. 140.

1725, Aug. 17. John Shelton of Hanover County, grantee: 400 acres adjoining Shelton and Robt. Clopton's land. Land Office Patent Book No. 12, p. 245.

1730, May 6. James Shelton of Hanover County, grantee [note: mistakenly identified as **John Shelton** in other studies]: a resurvey of 393 acres adjoining Mrs. Winston. Land Office Patent Book No. 13, p. 434.

1730, Sept. 28. John Syme, grantee: 5,629 acres on the south side of the Southanna adjoining **John Shelton**, Robert Clopton and Richard Johnson. Land Office Patent Book No. 13, p. 483.

1734, Aug. 20. James Shelton of Goochland County, grantee [note: mistakenly identified as **John Shelton** in other studies]: a resurvey of 393 acres adjoining Winston's lines, bounded by the river and Halloways Swamp. Land Office Patent Book No. 15, p. 290.

### *New Kent County*

1700, Apr. 24. Thomas Wilkinson, grantee: 1206 acres on the north side of Totopotomoy Creek. Land Office Patent Book No. 9, p. 252.

1703, Oct. 23. George & John Wilkinson, grantees: 1206 acres on the north side of Totopotomoy Creek. Land Office Patent Book No. 9, p. 570.

1719, July 11. George Wilkinson of New Kent County, grantee: 1120 acres on the north side of Totopotomoy Creek. Land Office Patent Book No. 10, p. 435.

## Landscape at Rural Plains

Dutton + Associates. "Cultural Landscape Report, Part I, Totopotomoy Creek Unit, Richmond National Battlefield Park." Richmond, Virginia: Prepared for the National Park Service, 15 Aug. 2010.

Horton, Tonia W. and Lauren F. Noe. (NPS Project Manager and Landscape Architect). "Rural Plains / Totopotomoy Creek Battlefield Cultural Landscape Study, Richmond National Battlefield Park, National Park Service." Richmond: Richmond NBP, Aug. 2009.

## Maps

1738/39

"Plan of Newcastle town, Hanover County—Mar. 17<sup>th</sup>, 1738/39. Library of Virginia. *Does not show the Shelton House.*

1751 "A Map of the most Inhabited part of Virginia containing the whole Province of Maryland with Part of Pensilvania [sic], New Jersey and North Carolina, Drawn by Joshua Fry & Peter Jefferson in 1751," London. Library of Virginia. *Does not show the Shelton House.*

1770 "A New and Accurate Map of Virginia Wherein most of the Counties are laid down from Actual Surveys with a Concise Account of the Number of Inhabitants, the Trade, Soil, and Produce of that Province," by John Henry. London, 1770. Library of Virginia. *Does not show the Shelton House.*

1775 "A Map of the most Inhabited part of Virginia containing the whole Province of Maryland with Part of Pensilvania [sic], New Jersey and North Carolina, Drawn by Joshua Fry & Peter Jefferson in 1775," London. Library of Virginia. *Does not show the Shelton House.*

1794 "A Map of the most Inhabited part of Virginia containing the whole Province of Maryland with Part of Pensilvania [sic], New Jersey and North Carolina, Drawn by Joshua Fry & Peter Jefferson ." London, 1794. Library of Virginia. *Does not show the Shelton House.*

1807 "A Map of Virginia Formed from Actual Surveys, and the Latest as well as most accurate observations, by James Madison, D.D., President of Wm. & Mary College. Richmond," 1807. Library of Virginia. *Does not show the Shelton House.*

- Ca. 1820 Map of "Hanover County," ca. 1820. Library of Virginia. *Does not show the Shelton House.*
- Ca. 1864. Jeremy Francis Gilmer. "Battlefields of Hanover County, Va., Sheet No. 2." Gilmer Map No. 534 in the Jeremy Francis Gilmer Papers, Southern Historical Collection, Wilson Library, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. *Shows geographical features, roads, and property owners, including the house of "Col. Shelton."*
- 1867 "Totopotomoy, From Surveys under the direction of Bvt. Brig. Gen. N. MICHLER, Maj. Of Engineers, by Command of Bvt. Maj. Gen't A.A. HUNPHREYS, Brig. Gen'l and Chief of Engineers," 1867. Library of Virginia. *A more detailed map showing geographical features, roads, property owners, and Federal and Confederate earthworks. A square, with an alley of trees on the east side, is labeled "Shelton House."*
- 1895 "Map of the Battle-Fields of The Totopotomoy and Bethesda Church, Va., showing the Field of Operations of The Army of the Potomac Commanded by Maj. Gen. George G. Meade, U.S.A., From May 28<sup>th</sup> to June 2d 1864, Surveyed under the orders of Bvt. Col. J.C. Duane, Major of Engineers [1886-88], Chief Engineer Army of the Potomac by Bvt. Maj. C.W. Howell, 1<sup>st</sup> Lieut of Engineers, Assisted by Messrs. L.C. Oswell, L. Bell and R.B. Talfor, Topographical Engineers." Published as plate LV in *Atlas to Accompany the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, by the U.S. War Dept., published by GPO in 1891 and 1895.
- 1935 "A Historical Map of Hanover County, Virginia," by Robert Bolling Lancaster, 1935. Library of Virginia (copy).
- "Owner: W.R. Shelton, Jr., D.B. 42, Page 38." *Shelton House is labeled, "2-story w/basement, brick and frame."*

## News Articles and Advertisements

### *Civil War News*

Fitts, Deborah. "Richmond Park Adds 'Rural Plains' as New 124-Acre Battlefield." July 2006. ([www.civilwarnews. Com/articles/06/july/totopotomamy\\_df.htm](http://www.civilwarnews.Com/articles/06/july/totopotomamy_df.htm)).

### *The Enquirer; Richmond, VA* (America's Historical Newspapers)

1813, Feb. 23; p. 3., col. 5. (Ad for P.T. Shelton & Co.)

## *Harper's Weekly*

1864, June 25. "General Grant's Great Campaign," 405 and 410.

## *The New York Times Magazine*

1928, Aug. 19. William H. Shelton. "A Mansion Rich in Virginia's History: Romance, Tragedy, Riches and Poverty are in the Fabric of Rural Plains."

## *Richmond Enquirer*

(America's Historical Newspapers)

1821, Mar. 1. Vol. XVII, Issue 97, p. 3. (Obituary of Mr. Philip Turner Shelton.)

1822, Jan. 15. Vol. XVIII, Issue 77, p. 1. (Sale of Walter Shelton's property.)

1822, Jan. 17. Vol. XVIII, Issue 78, p. 2. (Sale of cotton factory of John Shelton & Co.)

1822, May 31. Vol. XIX, Issue 7, p. 3. (Marriage of Harriet Ann Shelton and Ed. B. Crenshaw.)

1822, June 6. Vol. XIX, Issue 9, p. 4. (Court case, Foster vs. Southalls & c.)

1824, Jan. 15. Vol. XX, Issue 78, p. 3. (Obituary of Capt. William A. Shelton of Goochland Co.)

1827, Sept. 11. Vol. XXIV, Issue 36, p. 3. (Marriage of Edwin Shelton to Sarah Eliza Oliver.)

1828, Oct. 25. Vol. XXV, Issue 50, p. 4. (Sale of land on Totopotomoy Creek.)

1829, Dec. 12. Vol. XXVI, Issue 72, p. 4. (Sale of land adjacent to Edwin Shelton.)

1830, Dec. 9. Vol. XXVII, Issue 62, p. 1. (Sale of property of P.T. Shelton, dec'd.)

1831, June 17. Vol. XXVIII, Issue 11, p. 1; through Aug. 2, 1831. (Sale of the estate of John Shelton, dec'd, by executor Edwin Shelton.)

1831, Oct. 18. Vol. XXVIII, Issue 46, p. 1. (Sale of the estate of Isaac Oliver, dec'd.)

1833, Mar. 22. Vol. XXIX, Issue 104, p. 3. (Obituary of Capt. Peter Foster.)

1833, Jul. 30. Vol. XXX, Issue 24, p. 4; through Aug. 9, 1833. (Notice of Peter Foster's estate by Edwin Shelton, Administrator.)



1833, Dec. 21. Vol. XXX, Issue 68, p. 4. (Court case, James Sutton & Edwin Shelton vs. Thomas Price, Jr., & c.)

1834, Jan. 28. Vol. XXX, Issue 83, p. 3. (Endorsement of product by Edwin Shelton.)

1834, Jan. 30. Vol. XXX, Issue 84, p. 1. (Another John Shelton of Goochland Co.)

1835, Nov. 20. Vol. XXXII, Issue 57, p. 4. (Ad for Washington Henry Academy.)

1837, Dec. 30. Vol. XXXIV, Issue 68, p. 3. (Ad for "School for Young Ladies" at the residence of Edwin Shelton.)

### ***Richmond Times-Dispatch***

Kastner, Lindsay. "Historic Home, Its Family to Remain as Houses, Buildings, Park Rise Nearby," Feb. 2002. (<http://www.bellcreek.com/article1.html>)

Meola, Olympia. "In Hanover's Shelton House, Park Service Gets a Time Capsule," 21 Sept. 2011.

### ***Richmond National Battlefield Park Website***

Andrus, Mike. "National Park Service Offers Special Programs at the Historic Shelton House in Hanover County," 15 Oct. 2007. ([www.nps.gov/rich/parknews/shelton-2007.htm](http://www.nps.gov/rich/parknews/shelton-2007.htm))

Stern, Elizabeth Paradis. "Richmond National Battlefield Park Officially Opens Rural Plains Unit to the Public," 10 Sept. 2011. (<http://www.nps.gov/rich/parknews/rp-opened.htm>)

Ruth, David. "Ceremony Marking Transfer of Historic Rural Plains to the National Park Service," 24 July 2006. ([www.nps.gov/rich/parknews/rural-plains-transfer.htm](http://www.nps.gov/rich/parknews/rural-plains-transfer.htm))

### ***Virginia Argus*** (Library of Virginia)

1804, Dec. 19, p. 3, col. 5. (Marriage of Anne Shelton and Capt. Peter Foster.)

## *Virginia Gazette*

(Colonial Williamsburg: <http://research.history.org/DigitalLibrary.cfm>.)

- 1736, Oct. 29. Parks: p. 4, col. 1. Sale of land in the vicinity of Goochland, Hanover, and Henrico Counties by Thomas Prosser "in Hanover" and Anthony Hoggatt in Goochland County.
- 1736-37, Feb. 4. Parks: p. 4, col. 1. Sale of land in Henrico County with buildings, including "a Negro Quarter," by Col. Roger Thomson and his "Attorney at Law in Hanover" Thomas Prosser."
- 1737, June 17. Parks: p. 4, col. 1. Arrival of ship from London via New England carrying 80,000 bricks & c.
- 1737-38, Feb. 10. Parks: p. 4, col. 1. Sale of several tracts of land in Goochland, Henrico and Hanover Counties by proprietor Thomas Prosser of Hanover County.
- 1738, Aug. 18. Parks: p. 4, col. 2. Advertisements for various properties, including a place "whereon Mr. John Shelton formerly kept a Store" near Meriwether's Warehouse.
- 1738-39, Feb. 23. Parks: p. 4, col. 1. Notice of two runaway "Servant Men," one being "a Brickmaker by Trade."
- 1739, June 1. Parks: p. 4, col. 2. Arrival of ship from London via New England carrying 80,000 bricks & c.
- 1739, Aug. 10. Parks: p. 4, col. 1. Missing horse of William Shelton to be returned to him at Owen's Creek or to John Shelton "near Hanover Court-house," both in Hanover County.
- 1739, Nov. 2. Parks: p. 4, col. 2. Notice of two escaped slaves posted by John Shelton in of Hanover County.
- 1739, Nov. 9. Parks: p. 4, col. 2. Second notice of escaped slaves of John Shelton.
- 1745-46, Jan. 9. Parks: p. 4. Arrival of ship from Boston carrying 6,000 bricks & c.
- 1750-51, Jan. 17. Hunter: p. 4, col. 2. John Shelton selling property in Newcastle Town.
- 1750-51, Jan. 17. Hunter: p. 4, col. 2. Notice of lost horse with reference to Mr. John Shelton "at Hanover Court-house."
- 1750-51, Jan. 31. Hunter: p. 4, col. 1. Auction of the Williamsburg property of William Parks, dec'd.
- 1750-51, Mar. 21. Hunter: page 3, col. 2. Second notice of lost horse that mentions John Shelton "at Hanover Court-house."

- 1751, May 30 . Hunter, p. 4, col. 1. Second notice of property for sale in Newcastle Town by John Shelton.
- 1751, Sept. 26. Hunter: p. 4, col. 1. John Shelton selling property in Hanover County, "about 10 miles above the Court-House."
- 1751, Oct. 24. Hunter: p. 3, col. 1. Notice of "sundry Slaves . . . such as Brick-makers."
- 1752, Feb. 13. Hunter: p. 4, col. 1. Auction of property in Louisa County that includes "a Quarter 16 Feet by 12."
- 1752, Mar. 5. Hunter: p. 3, col. 2. Notice dated Nov. 19, 1751, of horse found by Joseph Shelton, "living in Goochland Co."
- 1752, Mar. 12. Hunter: p. 2, col. 2. Notice published by John Shelton, executor of the estate of William Parks, dec'd.
- 1752, July 10. Hunter: p. 3, col. 2. Notice dated July 8, 1752, of John Shelton's missing horse in Hanover County.
- 1753, Mar. 2. Hunter: p. 4, col. 1. Arrival of ship from Boston carrying 5,000 bricks & c.
- 1755, Feb. 28. Hunter: p. 4, col. 2. Sale of property in Hanover County that includes "a Negroe Quarter."
- 1755, Mar. 28. Hunter: p. 3, col. 2. Notice of horse found by Joseph Shelton in Louisa County.
- 1768, Sept. 8. Purdie & Dixon: p. 2, col. 2. Arrival of ship from Boston carrying 5,000 bricks & c.
- 1769, May 25. Rind: p. 4, col. 1. Notice of horse found by Joseph Shelton on Owen's Creek in Louisa County.
- 1771, Aug. 8. Rind: p. 3, col. 1. Land for sale in Augusta County by subscribers William Parks Shelton and John Shelton living in Hanover County.
- 1771, Aug. 8. Purdie & Dixon: p. 2, col. 2. Land for sale in Augusta County by subscribers William Parks Shelton and John Shelton living in Hanover County.
- 1772, Nov. 19. Rind: p. 2, col. 2. Property for sale in Hanover County by John Thornton "adjoining the seat of Mr. John Skelton [sic?]."
- 1777, Sept. 19. Purdie: p. 2, col. 3. Property for sale on Totopotomoy Creek by Joseph Shelton.

# Patrick Henry

Axelrad, Jacob. *Patrick Henry: The Voice of Freedom*. New York: Random House, Inc., 1947.  
Henry, Patrick. Ledger, 1758-1762. Accession 20472, Business Records Collection,  
Library of Virginia.

\_\_\_\_\_. Ledger, 1762-1770. Accession 20473, Business Records Collection, The Library of  
Virginia, Richmond, VA.

Henry, William Wirt. *Patrick Henry: Life, Correspondence and Speeches*, Vol. I. New York:  
Charles Scribner's Sons, 1891.

Howe, Henry. *Historical Collections of Virginia Containing a Collection of the Most Interesting  
Facts, Traditions, Biographical Sketches, Anecdotes & c. Relating to its History and  
Antiquities*. Charleston: Babcock & Co., 1845, 296.

Kuykendall, Erin. "Patrick Henry's Scotchtown." Paper written for History Class 216-02,  
"From the Founding of Jamestown through the American Revolution," Oct. 2008, the  
National Institute of American History and Democracy at The College of William and  
Mary, Williamsburg, VA (a pre-collegiate summer program).  
(<http://niahd.wm.edu/?browse=entry&id=11154>, 9 Apr. 2009.)

Mayer, Henry. *A Son of Thunder: Patrick Henry and the American Republic*. New York:  
Franklin Watts, 1986.

Meade, Robert D. *Patrick Henry: Patriot in the Making*. Philadelphia & New York: J.B.  
Lippincott Co., 1957.

Morgan, George. *The True Patrick Henry*. Atlanta: The Martin & Hoyt Co., 1907.

"Patrick Henry," *The Historical Magazine: Notes and Queries Concerning the Antiquities,  
History and Biography of America*. Vol. II, Second Series. Morrisania, N.Y.: Henry B.  
Dawson, 1867, 90-96.

Sims, Frederick W. "Patrick Henry," *Library of Southern Literature*. Philadelphia: J.B.  
Lippincott Co., 1907, 2355.

Tyler, Lyon Gardiner (ed.). *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*, Vol. II. New York: Lewis  
Historical Publishing Co., 1915, 12.

Tyler, Moses Coit. *American Statesmen: Patrick Henry*. Boston & New York: Houghton,  
Mifflin & Co., 1887.

Wirt, William. *The Life of Patrick Henry*. New York: A.L. Burt Co., 1903.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Sketches of the Life and Character of Patrick Henry*. Philadelphia: James Webster,  
1817. The manuscript copy of this book is in the William Wirt Papers, Manuscript  
Division, Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

Wulfbeck, Dorothy Ford. *Marriages of Some Virginia Residents, 1607-1800*. Vol., I, Surnames A-H. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1986.

## Shelton Family

Bagby, James Morris. "The First Generation of Shelton Family in Louisa County." *Louisa County Historical Magazine*, Vol. 11, No. 1, (Summer 1979), 32.

"Benjamin Oliver, Jr." *Hanover County Historical Society Bulletin*, Vol. I, No. 5 (Nov. 1971), 24.

### Bible Records:

"Bible Records from Rural Plains." *Hanover County Historical Society Bulletin*, No. 18, May 1978.

Bible Records of the Shelton Family. Handwritten notations and news clippings in *The Holy Bible, Containing the Old and New Testaments*. Philadelphia: M. Carey, 1817. Signed by Edwin Shelton, n.d. Xerox copy in the Library of Virginia, Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers, 1764-1965; Personal Papers Collection; Accession 42149, Box 15, Folder 29.

Bible Records of the Shelton Family. Handwritten notations, news clippings, etc., in *The Holy Bible, Containing the Old and New Testaments*. New York: Leavitt and Allen, n.d. Inscribed with "Presented to Col. E. Shelton by his affectionate Wife, Sarah E. Shelton, June 5<sup>th</sup>, 1860." Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.

"DNA Test Results." A case study being conducted on the following surnames: Shelton, Skelton, Chilton, and Sheldon.  
(<http://home.comcast.net/%7Etinascenealogy/dna.html>; 25 Feb. 2009.)

Foster, Peter. "Peter Foster's Will." Xerox copy in the Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers, 1764-1965; Personal Papers Collection; Accession 42149, Box 17, Folder 23, Library of Virginia.

Garrett, Miss Hester E. "Notes on the Shelton Family of Virginia, Part II." Typewritten manuscript at the Library of Virginia, 1969.

Haw, George P. Papers, 1837-1984 (bulk 1870-1905). Personal papers collection, accession no. 43272, The Library of Virginia, Richmond. (No Shelton materials found.)

### Last Will and Testaments:

1750. "Will of William Parks, The First Printer in Virginia." *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Second Series, Vol. 2, No. 2 (Apr. 1922), 92. (Father-in-law of John Shelton II.)



1754. Wroth, Lawrence C. "Report of the Executors of Estate of William Parks, The First Printer in Virginia." *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Second Series, Vol. 2, No. 3 (Jul. 1922), 202-209.

1780. Will and Inventory of Joseph Shelton, 1780 and 1785. Louisa County Will Book 3, pp. 29-32; 1785 Inventory, pp. 95-101. Louisa County Microfilm, Reel No. 21, Library of Virginia. (Note that Joseph Shelton's will has been incorrectly dated in secondary sources as "1784.")

1789. David Shelton. Endnote says, "Will submitted by Wayne Shelton for transcription by Eileen Coppola, Dec. 1999." (<http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/louisa/wills/shelton1.txt>) Original Louisa County source citation unknown.

1798. John Shelton. Handwritten copy is in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS.

1800. William Shelton. "Will submitted by Wayne Shelton for transcription by Eileen Coppola, Dec. 1999." (<http://files.usgwarchives.net/va/louisa/wills/shelton2.txt>) Original source: Louisa County Will Book 4, 137.

1830. Ann Foster. Transcribed by Victoria Toms in unpublished paper, "Brief Genealogy of the Shelton Family," 1 Aug. 2005; Revised 22 May 2006. Location of original document is not cited. (Widow of John Shelton III.)

Ca. 1831. Isaac Oliver. Handwritten copy is in the Shelton Family Papers, Maggie Walker NHS. (Father-in-law of Edwin Shelton.)

1833. Peter Foster. Handwritten transcribed copy is in the Shelton Family Papers; a copy of this transcript is in the Library of Virginia, Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers, 1764-1965; Personal Papers Collection; Accession 42149, Box 17, Folder 23. The will was also published in the *Hanover County Historical Society Bulletin*, No. 7 (Nov. 1972), 35. (Second husband of Ann Shelton, wife of John Shelton III.)

1874. Edwin Shelton. Hanover County Will Book 3, pp. 486-88; Inventory, pp. 504-508. Also see Hanover County Deed Book 8, pp. 264-67; and Deed Book 12, pp. 87-89.

1958. William R. Shelton. Hanover County Will Book 8, p. 549.

1967. Mary Winn Shelton. Hanover County Will Book 11, pp. 164-65.

2004. Hollie B. Shelton. Hanover County Will Book 59, p. 81.

*Magazine of Virginia Genealogy*, Vol. 32, No. 1 (Feb. 1994), 40-41.

McDonnell, Ann Chilton. "Chilton and Shelton: Two Distinct Virginia Families." *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Second Series, Vol. 10, No. 1 (Jan. 1930), 56.

"Notes on Runaways from the Journals of the Virginia House of Burgesses." Entries for May 11, 1742 and May 18, 1742 mention John Shelton of Hanover County. A VCDH

(Virginia Center for Digital History) Project, University of Virginia.  
(<http://people.uvawise.edu/runaways/court/jhb.html>, 7 Apr. 2009).

"Old Virginia Editors." [Including William Parks.] *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (Jul. 1898), 9-17.

Payne, Rodger M. "New Light in Hanover County: Evangelical Dissent in Piedmont, Virginia, 1740-1755." *The Journal of Southern History*, Vol. 61, No. 4 (Nov. 1995), 665-694.

Pittman, Mrs. H.D. (ed.). *Americans of Gentle Birth and their Ancestors: A Genealogical Encyclopedia*, Vol. I. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1970.

Ruth, David and Robert E.L. Krick. "Transcript of oral history conducted with Mr. William Shelton, last private owner of 'Rural Plains,' the Shelton House on the Totopotomoy Creek battlefield, June 24, 2005." Historian's files, Richmond NBP.

Shelton, Aubrey Mason. *The Shelton Family, 1215 to 1978*. Richmond: Aubrey M. Shelton, 1978.

"Shelton DNA as of 2005." ([www.ancestry.com](http://www.ancestry.com); added by Natalie Bauman on Oct. 30, 2008.)

Shelton Family Papers. Collection of archival materials removed from Rural Plains in 2009. Now in museum storage at Maggie Walker National Historic Site (NHS).

Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers: 1763-1965, in the Manuscripts Division of the Library of Virginia. The collection was acquired, or copied, in seven lots in 1930, 1957-58, 2005, and 2010.

Toms, Victoria. "Brief Genealogy of the Shelton Family of Rural Plains, Hanover County, Virginia." Kill Devil Hills, NC: 1 Aug. 1 2005; revised 22 May 2006 (unpublished paper; copy on file at Richmond NBP).

Whitaker, Mildred Campbell (Mrs. Alexander Edward Campbell). *Genealogy of the Campbell, Noble, Gorton, Shelton, Gilmour and Byrd Families*. St. Louis: Daughters of the American Colonists, 1927.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Shelton Family." *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Second Series, Vol. 2, No. 3 (Jul. 1929), 201.

## **Tax Assessment Records**

### ***Land Taxes***

Hanover County Land Tax Books: 1782-88, 1799-1803, 1804-07, 1809-17, 1818-27, 1828-34, 1835-39, 1840-44, and 1847-48. Access Number APA 493, Record Group 48. State Records Center, Library of Virginia.

Hanover County Land Tax Books on Microfilm: 1847-50 (Reel 142), 1845-52 (Reel 142A), 1851-56 (Reel 463), 1853-57 (Reel 142B), 1856-65 (Reel 464), 1858-63 (Reel 142C), 1865-70 (Reel 465). Library of Virginia.

Hanover County Land Tax Books: 1853-54, 1858-62, 1866, 1870-75. Hanover County Circuit Court; Hanover, Virginia.

### ***Personal Property Taxes***

Cocke, William Ronald (ed.). *Hanover County Taxpayers, St. Paul's Parish, 1782-1815*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 2000. [Note: This publication contains some inaccurate transcriptions of the original records.] ([www.ancestry.com](http://www.ancestry.com))

Personal Property Tax Books for Hanover County: 1782-1791, 1792-1797, 1798-1801, 1804-1818. RG 48, Accession #1042130, 1042132, 1042133, and 1042135. State Records Center, Library of Virginia.

Personal Property Tax Books for Hanover County on Microfilm: 1782-1803 (Reel 160) and 1804-1824 (Reel 160). Library of Virginia. (Note that only those records through 1815 were viewed; additional records exist at the Library of Virginia through 1918.)

## **United States Census Records**

*Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790: Records of the State Enumerations: 1782 to 1785, Virginia*. Athens, Georgia: Iberian Publishing Co., 1990.

True, Ransom B. "The Censuses of 1782 and 1785: Defective yet Useful and Fascinating." *Louisa County Historical Magazine*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (Summer 1973), 6.

*First Census of the United States, 1790*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), 1790. (No return for Virginia.)

*Second Census of the United States, 1800.* Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), 1800. (No return for Virginia.)

*Third Census of the United States, 1810.* Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), 1810. Series M252, Roll 69, p. 896.

*Fourth Census of the United States, 1820.* Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), 1820. M33, Roll 194, p. 236.

*Fifth Census of the United States, 1830.* Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration (NARA), 1830. M19, Roll 194, p. 236.

*Sixth Census of the United States, 1840.* Washington, DC: NARA, 1840. Series M704, Roll 560, p. 96.

*Seventh Census of the United States, 1850.* Washington, DC: NARA, 1850. Series M432, Roll 949, p. 393, and Schedule 2, "Slave Inhabitants in West District in the County of Hanover, State of Virginia."

*Eighth Census of the United States, 1860.* Washington, DC: NARA, 1860. Series M653, Roll 1350, p. 378. Also, Schedule 2, "Slave Inhabitants in St. Paul's Parish in the County of Hanover, State of Virginia." (Also, *Nonpopulation Census Schedule for Virginia, 1850-1880*, T1132, Roll 7, Library of Virginia.)

U.S. Bureau of the Census, 1860 Agricultural Schedule, Library of Virginia, microfilm reel VA 197.

*Ninth Census of the United States, 1870.* Washington, DC: NARA, 1870. M593, 1,651, p. 48.

*Tenth Census of the United States, 1880.* Washington, DC: NARA, 1880. Series T9, Roll 1370, p. 189.

*Eleventh Census of the United States, 1890.* Washington, DC: NARA, 1890. Series M407, 3 rolls. (The census for Virginia was destroyed by fire in January 1921.)

*Twelfth Census of the United States, 1900.* Washington, DC: NARA, 1900. Series T623, Roll 1712, p. 294.

*Thirteenth Census of the United States, 1910.* Washington, DC: NARA, 1910. Series T624, Roll 1631, p. 12A.

*Fourteenth Census of the United States, 1920.* Washington, DC: NARA, 1920. Series T625, Roll 1889, p. 2B.

*Fifteenth Census of the United States, 1930.* Washington, DC: NARA, 1930. Series T626, Roll 2445, p. 1B.

## **APPENDIX A**

### **Shelton Family Genealogy**



## **Acknowledgements**

The following summary of Shelton-family genealogy is derived primarily from the research of Victoria Toms ("Brief Genealogy of the Shelton Family of Rural Plains, Hanover County, Virginia," 1 Aug. 2005, Revised 22 May 2006). A copy of this unpublished document is in the files of Richmond National Battlefield Park. The marriage of John Shelton I to Elizabeth, who later married Thomas Prosser, is proposed in this report by author Barbara Yocum.

The "Shelton Family Tree" was created by student volunteer LeeAnne Brooks.

## SHELTON FAMILY GENEALOGY at Rural Plains

### 1. John Shelton I (16\_\_ - 1725) + Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_ (+ 2<sup>nd</sup> Thomas Prosser)

1. Mary (before 1711 – before Dec. 20, 1779) + 1<sup>st</sup> Geo. Raine, 2<sup>nd</sup> Wm. Truehart
2. **John II** (ca. 1713 – circa 1769)
3. Joseph (ca. 1714 - Sept. 1784), later of Louisa County, unmarried
4. Samuel (ca. 1716 - 1793), later of Albemarle County
5. William (ca. 1718 - late 1800), later of Louisa County
6. David (ca. 1719 - 1797), later of Louisa County
7. Anne (\_\_\_\_ - after 1735)
8. Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_ - after 1735)
9. Thomas (\_\_\_\_ - after 1735)

### 2. John Shelton II + Eleanor Parks, m. ca. 1735

1. Eleanor (ca. 1736 - 75)
2. Sarah (1738 - 75) + Patrick Henry, 1754
3. William Parks (\_\_\_\_ - 1778), unmarried, later of Goochland Co.
4. **John III** (ca. 1750 - 31 Oct. 1798)

### 3. John Shelton III + 1<sup>st</sup> Nancy Williamson, m. 29 Sept. 1773

1. Robert (17 Aug. 1774 - \_\_\_\_)
2. Walter Parks (13 May 1777 - \_\_\_\_)
3. Eleanor (6 July 1779 - \_\_\_\_)

+ 2<sup>nd</sup> Ann (Nancy) Barrett Southall (2 Nov. 1760 – 8 June 1830), m. 17 Jan. 1784;  
+ Peter Foster (22 Sept. 1758 – 11 Mar. 1833), m. 15 Dec. 1804

4. John Southall (22 Mar. 1785 - \_\_\_\_)
5. Alexander Barrett (16 Sept. 1787 – 12 Jan. 1806)
6. Phillip Turner (6 Apr. 1791 – 19 Feb. 1821)
7. Harriet Ann (13 Feb. 1794 – 5 Sept. 1826); + Edmund B. Crenshaw 1822
8. Polina (13 Mar. 1796 – 4 July 1797)
9. **Edwin** (5 June 1798 – 4 Nov. 1874)

**4. Edwin Shelton + Sarah Oliver (5 Oct. 1810 – 21 July 1887), m. 4 Sept. 1827**

1. Harriet Ann (11 Aug. 1828 – 29 Oct. 1864); + Dr. Wm. D. Southall 1854
2. Mary Eliza (15 June 1830 – 23 April 1902); + Dr. John G. Lumpkin 1852
3. Frances Foster (28 Feb. 1832 – 21 May 1904); unmarried
4. Edwin Turner (18 July 1834 – 2 Nov. 1882); a physician, + Mary Hamlet 1858
5. Sarah Ellen (24 May 1836 - \_\_\_\_); + Turner H. Southall 1860
6. John Southall (30 Dec. 1838 – 16 Sept. 1848)
7. Rosa Isabella (9 Feb. 1841 – 26 Feb. 1843)
8. Emma Edwina (9 Dec. 1843 – 18 Mar. 1903); + John B. Oliver 1880
9. **Walter Mitchell** (1 June 1849 – 30 Jan. 1932)

**5. Walter Mitchell Shelton+ Roberta (Bertie) Winston Winn (April 21, 1856 - July 11, 1903), m. Feb. 9, 1876**

1. **William Robert** (29 Jan. 1877- 8 Sept. 1958)
2. Olive S. (6 Oct. 1878 – 21 July 1897)
3. Bertie Winn (8 Apr. 1880 – 28 Feb. 1974)
4. James (27 Mar. 1882 – 18 May 1882)
5. Frances Edwina (30 Mar. 1883 – 29 Mar. 1949)
6. Walter Mitchell, Jr. (1886 -1967) + Lola Honeycut
7. Turner Southall (27 Jan. 1888 – 15 Dec. 1979)
8. Emma Parks (17 Aug. 1890 – 19 Feb. 1952)

**6. William Robert Shelton + Maud Greenlee (2 Feb. 1884 – 16 Oct. 1949), m. 2 June 1915**

1. Mary Winn (12 Oct. 1916 – 15 Feb. 1967); unmarried
2. **William Robert** (24 Feb. 1920 – 5 May 2006)

**7. William Robert Shelton, Jr. + Hollie Bailey. Enroughty (\_\_\_\_ - 24 Feb. 2004), m. 31 Mar. 1961**







## **APPENDIX B**

### **Paint Analysis**



## Objective

The reason for undertaking paint analysis at the Shelton House was to inform the historic structure report with data provided by paint evidence. To that end, 213 paint samples were extracted from both exterior and interior painted elements of the house by Architectural Conservator Barbara Yocum in 2009.

## Methodology

Paint samples were removed from representative architectural elements using an X-Acto knife with a No.-18 blade. Each sample was placed in a separate coin envelope labeled with the sample location. Paint sample locations were also recorded on floor plans, which are included in this appendix.

Microscopic analysis of the paint samples was undertaken at the office and laboratory facilities of the NPS Historic Architecture Program, Northeast Region, located in the Boott Cotton Mills Museum Building of Lowell National Historical Park in Lowell, Massachusetts. Each paint sample was first assigned a three-part log number which identifies the site, the building from which the sample was taken, and the sample number. The first sample removed from the Shelton House, for example, was assigned log number “RICH 651113 P001.” “RICH” signifies Richmond National Battlefield Park, “651113” is the List of Classified Structures number for the Shelton House, and “P01” is the first paint sample.

Selected paint samples were mounted in a petri dish filled with microcrystalline wax, and viewed using two binocular microscopes. The samples were first examined with reflected tungsten light at 10 to 63 times magnification with a Nikon SMZ-2T microscope. They were next viewed under long-wave ultraviolet light with an Olympus BX-40 microscope.

Certain characteristics of each paint layer in a sample were noted and recorded, such as paint color and appearance. Paint-layer colors viewed under visible light were simply described with a color name, such as “red” or “gray.” Each paint layer also has a characteristic fluorescence color under ultraviolet light. While these fluorescence colors were not noted in this report, the information was particularly helpful in distinguishing multiple layers of white and cream-color paints. Finish layers were distinguished from primer layers by the presence of dirt and/or poor adhesion between paint layers. Lead paints were identified by a spot chemical test using a solution of sodium sulfide and water, in which a positive reaction turns a paint layer brown or black. Paints containing calcium carbonate, such as whitewash and calcimine, were identified by their characteristic chalky appearance and positive reaction to a spot test of diluted hydrochloric acid.

Dating of paint layers was achieved by obtaining paint samples from datable elements, and comparing them with undated samples. While no firm dates of painted building elements are

available at the Shelton House, some reasonable guesses could be made based on style, such as Federal and Greek-Revival, and the nails attaching them.

## **Previous Paint Analysis of “Roof Nailer”**

An earlier paint analysis had been undertaken in January 2007 by paint analyst Susan L. Buck of Williamsburg, Virginia.<sup>1</sup> The object of this study was a “Rural Plains Roof Nailer,” described as having a gray-green coating. This coating was identified as a pigmented, natural-tar coating, commonly used in the 18<sup>th</sup> century on roofs and gutters in Virginia. Unfortunately, no other information is provided in this report on the “roof nailer,” such as its dimensions, location, or context. It was learned from an inquiry to Susan Buck that the paint sample had been extracted and sent for analysis by client Camille Wells. Park staffers believe the object sampled was a detached early shingle that had been found reused as a shim in the attic (fig. 47).

---

<sup>1</sup> Susan L. Buck, “Cross-Section Microscopy Paint Analysis Results,” 20 Jan. 2007. Two-page report on file at Richmond National Park.

# Paint Sample Locations

## *Exterior*

Paint Samples Exterior	Location	Substrate	Circa Date
RICH 651113 P001	Siding on south side of dormer W204.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P002	Beaded siding on west wing.	Wood	1948
RICH 651113 P003	Beaded siding at west cellar entrance.	Wood	1970s
RICH 651113 P004	Cellar window casing at W005.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P005	Window sash at W005.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P006	Horizontal window bar at W005.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P007	Cellar window casing at W007.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P008	Window sash at W009.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P009	First-story window casing at W103.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P010	First-story window casing at W105.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P011	First-story window casing at W107.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P012	Second-story window casing at W204.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P013	Aluminum window sill at W204.	Metal	1960
RICH 651113 P014	Doorway casing at D105 (now in west wing, Room 104).	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P015	Doorway transom casing at D105 (now above ceiling in Room 105).	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P017	Transom sash at D105 (now in Room 104).	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P018	Structural wooden header at D105 (behind casing).	Charred wood	1725
RICH 651113 P019	Doorway casing at D102 (Room 104 side).	Wood	1948
RICH 651113 P020	West cornice, lower molding.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P021	East cornice, decorative brackets.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P022	West cornice, lower molding.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P023	West cornice, plain bracket.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P024	West cornice, upper molding of bracket.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P025	West cornice, upper molding at soffit.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P026	Metal roofing at lower slope of east elevation.	Wood	20 <sup>th</sup> century
RICH 651113 P213	Shutter hinge	Metal	1835



### ***Room 001***

<b>Paint Samples Room 001</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P027	Beaded baseboard at north wall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P028	East plaster wall.	Plaster	1835
RICH 651113 P029	Chair rail at west wall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P030	Cased ceiling beam.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P031	Ceiling joist above ceiling plaster.	Wood	1725
RICH 651113 P032	Ceiling plaster.	Plaster	1805
RICH 651113 P033	Doorway casing and jamb at D001.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P034	Six-panel door at D001.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P035	Doorway casing at D006.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P036	Column shaft.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P037	Mantel backboard.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P038	Mantel column (capital).	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P039	Mantel shelf.	Wood	1835

### ***Room 003***

<b>Paint Samples Room 003</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P040	Paint on south board partition.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P041	Fifth ceiling joist from cellar stair.	Wood	1785

### ***Room 004***

<b>Paint Samples Room 004</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P042	Board partition beneath cellar stair.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P043	Window casing at W005	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P044	Interior top-hinged sash at W005.	Wood	After 1835
RICH 651113 P045	Blackened ceiling beam at fireplace base in northeast corner.	Wood	1725?

## ***Room 005***

<b>Paint Samples Room 005</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P046	Exposed brick walls.	Brick	1725
RICH 651113 P047	Ceiling framing above plaster ceiling.	Wood	1725

## ***Room 101***

<b>Paint Samples Room 101</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P048	Baseboard at south wall, southeast corner.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P049	Baseboard patch at former doorway, east end of north wall.	Wood	1785 (reused)
RICH 651113 P050	Baseboard at base of back stairway.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P051	Baseboard at duct chase, west end of south wall.	Wood	1948
RICH 651113 P052	Baseboard at former partition, center of north wall.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P053	Chair rail at south wall between Doorways.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P054	Chair rail patch at former doorway, east end of north wall.	Wood	1785 (reused)
RICH 651113 P055	West plaster wall at stair beneath later toe molding.	Wood	1835?
RICH 651113 P056	Picture molding at north wall.	Wood	1835?
RICH 651113 P057	South door leaf at front doorway, D101	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P058	Transom sash of front doorway D101.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P059	Doorway casing at D103 to Room 102.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P060	Two-panel door at D103 to Room 102.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P061	Doorway casing at D104 to Room 103.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P062	Doorway casing at D105 to Room 104 (former exterior doorway).	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P064	South door leaf at back doorway, D105.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P065	Center stile of doorway casing of D105.	Wood	1948

<b>Paint Samples Room 101</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P066	Doorway casing at D106 at stairway to second floor.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P067	Doorway jamb at D106 at former hinge location.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P068	Doorway casing at D107 to Room 108.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P069	Six-panel door at D107 to Room 108.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P070	Doorway casing at D108 to Room 107.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P071	Six-panel door at D108 to Room 107.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P072	Stair baluster.	Wood	18 <sup>th</sup> century; Reused post-1864
RICH 651113 P073	Stair newel.	Wood	18 <sup>th</sup> century; Reused post-1864
RICH 651113 P074	Stair handrail.	Wood	18 <sup>th</sup> century; Reused post-1864

## ***Room 102***

<b>Paint Samples Room 102</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P075	Baseboard at north wall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P076	Picture molding at north wall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P077	Doorway casing at D103 to Room 101.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P078	Corner block of doorway casing at D103.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P079	Panel molding (black) of 2-panel door at D103.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P080	Doorway casing at D109 to Room 103.	Wood	1915
RICH 651113 P081	Glazed door at D109 to Room 103.	Wood	1915
RICH 651113 P082	Paneling beneath W102.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P083	Lower window sash at W101.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P084	Lower window sash at W112.	Wood	Post-1864
RICH 651113 P085	Mantel backboard.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P086	Mantel column.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P087	Mantel upper shelf.	Wood	1835

## ***Room 103***

<b>Paint Samples Room 103</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P088	Baseboard at north wall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P089	Baseboard at W112, covered by existing (later) floorboards.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P090	Baseboard at W112, above existing (later) floorboards.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P091	Baseboard at south wall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P092	Picture molding at north wall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P093	Chair rail at north wall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P094	Chair rail at east wall between doorway and mantel.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P095	Chair rail at east wall, north of Doorway.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P096	Doorway casing at D104 to hall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P097	Window casing of W110.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P098	Lower window sash at W110.	Wood	Post-1864
RICH 651113 P099	Upper window sash at W110.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P100	Mantel backboard	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P101	Mantel pilaster capital.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P102	Mantel shelf.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P103	Gun rack at north wall above D104.	Wood	1835

## ***Room 106***

<b>Paint Samples Room 106</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P104	South plaster wall.	Plaster	1835?
RICH 651113 P105	East plaster wall.	Plaster	Unknown
RICH 651113 P106	Plaster wall at southwest niche.	Plaster	1835?
RICH 651113 P107	Plaster patch at former stove pipe hole.	Plaster	1950s?
RICH 651113 P108	Plaster ceiling.	Plaster	Unknown
RICH 651113 P109	Doorway casing at D113 to Room 108.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P110	Six-panel door at D113 to Room 108.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P111	Doorway casing at D114 to Room 107.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P112	Four-panel door at D14 to Room 107.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P113	Wood casing at W106.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P114	Lower window sash at W106.	Wood	1785

## ***Room 107***

<b>Paint Samples Room 107</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P115	Baseboard at W103.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P116	Baseboard at south wall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P117	Baseboard at west wall.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P118	Chair rail at south wall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P119	Chair rail at north wall, west of mantel.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P120	Picture molding at south wall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P121	Doorway casing at D114 to Room 106.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P122	Four-panel door at D114 to Room 106.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P123	Doorway casing at D108 to Room 101.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P124	Six-panel door at D108 to Room 101.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P125	Widow casing at W104.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P126	Lower window sash at W104.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P127	Window casing at W105.	Wood	1915
RICH 651113 P128	Window sash at W105.	Wood	1915
RICH 651113 P129	Mantel backboard.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P130	Mantel column.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P131	Mantel Shelf	Wood	1835

## ***Room 108***

<b>Paint Samples Room 108</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P132	Doorway casing at D107 to hall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P133	Six-panel door at D107 to hall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P134	Doorway casing at D113 to Room 106.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P135	Six-panel door at D113 to Room 106.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P136	Beaded-board paneling at cellar stair.	Wood	1835?
RICH 651113 P137	Treads and risers at cellar stair.	Wood	20 <sup>th</sup> century

## *Stairway to Second Story*

<b>Paint Samples Stairway to Second Story</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P138	Doorway casing at D106 to lower hall.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P139	Baseboard at north wall.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P140	Doorway casing at D206 to upper hall.	Wood	1785

## *Room 201*

<b>Paint Samples Room 201</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P141	Baseboard at south wall.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P142	North plaster wall behind baseboard.	Wood	1835?
RICH 651113 P143	Doorway casing at D201 to Room 202.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P144	Two-panel door at D201 to Room 202.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P145	Doorway casing at D202 to Room 203.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P146	Four-panel door at D202 to Room 203.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P147	Doorway casing at D203 to Room 204.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P148	Two-panel door at D203 to Room 204.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P149	Doorway casing at D204 to closet.	Wood	1948
RICH 651113 P150	Two-panel door at D204 to closet.	Wood	1948
RICH 651113 P151	Doorway casing at D205 to Room 205.	Wood	1948
RICH 651113 P152	Two-panel door at D205 to Room 205.	Wood	1948
RICH 651113 P153	Casing at D206 to stairway.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P154	Casing at D207 to Room 207.	Wood	1785; moved
RICH 651113 P155	Four-panel door at D207 to Room 207.	Wood	1785; moved
RICH 651113 P156	Floor joist infilling former stairway opening—painted?	Wood	Reused as joist ca. 1835



## ***Room 202***

<b>Paint Samples Room 202</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P157	Baseboard at south wall.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P158	Doorway casing at D201 to hall.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P159	Doorway casing at D201 to Room 201.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P160	Window casing at W203.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P161	Window sash at W203.	Wood	1965

## ***Room 203***

<b>Paint Samples Room 203</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P162	Baseboard at W203.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P163	Baseboard at southwest wall.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P164	Baseboard at south wall inside closet.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P165	Doorway casing at D202 to hall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P166	Four-panel door at D202 to hall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P167	Doorway casing at D208 to Room 204.	Wood	1915
RICH 651113 P168	Glazed doors at D208 to Room 204.	Wood	1915
RICH 651113 P169	Doorway casing at closet.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P170	Corner board at W201 dormer.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P171	Window casing at W201.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P172	Window stool at W201.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P173	Window sash at W201.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P174	Window stop at W201	Wood	1965

## ***Room 204***

<b>Paint Samples Room 204</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P175	Baseboard at north wall.	Wood	1948
RICH 651113 P176	Baseboard at south wall inside closet.	Wood	1948
RICH 651113 P177	Baseboard at room-side of closet.	Wood	1948
RICH 651113 P178	Doorway casing at D203 to hall.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P179	Two-panel door at D203 to hall.	Wood	1785

<b>Paint Samples Room 204</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P180	Doorway casing at D208 to Room 203.	Wood	1915
RICH 651113 P181	Glazed doors at D208 to Room 203.	Wood	1915
RICH 651113 P182	Doorway casing at closet.	Wood	1948
RICH 651113 P183	Dormer trim at W209.	Wood	1835?
RICH 651113 P184	Window casing at W209.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P185	Window apron at W209.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P186	Window sash at W209.	Wood	1965

## ***Room 206***

<b>Paint Samples Room 206</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P187	Baseboard at east wall.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P188	Baseboard at south wall.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P189	Baseboard at closet, room side.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P190	Doorway casing at D209 to Room 207.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P191	Doorway casing at D209 covered by later stairway partition.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P192	Four-panel door at D209 to Room 207.	Wood	1785; reused?
RICH 651113 P193	Dormer trim at W206.	Wood	Unknown; reused?
RICH 651113 P194	Window casing at W206.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P195	Window sash at W206.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P196	Window stool at W206.	Wood	1785

## ***Room 207***

<b>Paint Samples Room 207</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P197	Baseboard at south wall.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P198	Baseboard patch at south wall.	Wood	1785; reused?
RICH 651113 P199	Baseboard at closet, room side.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P200	Doorway casing at D207 to hall.	Wood	1785; moved
RICH 651113 P201	Four-panel door at D207 to hall.	Wood	1785; moved
RICH 651113 P202	Doorway casing at D209 to Room 206.	Wood	1785

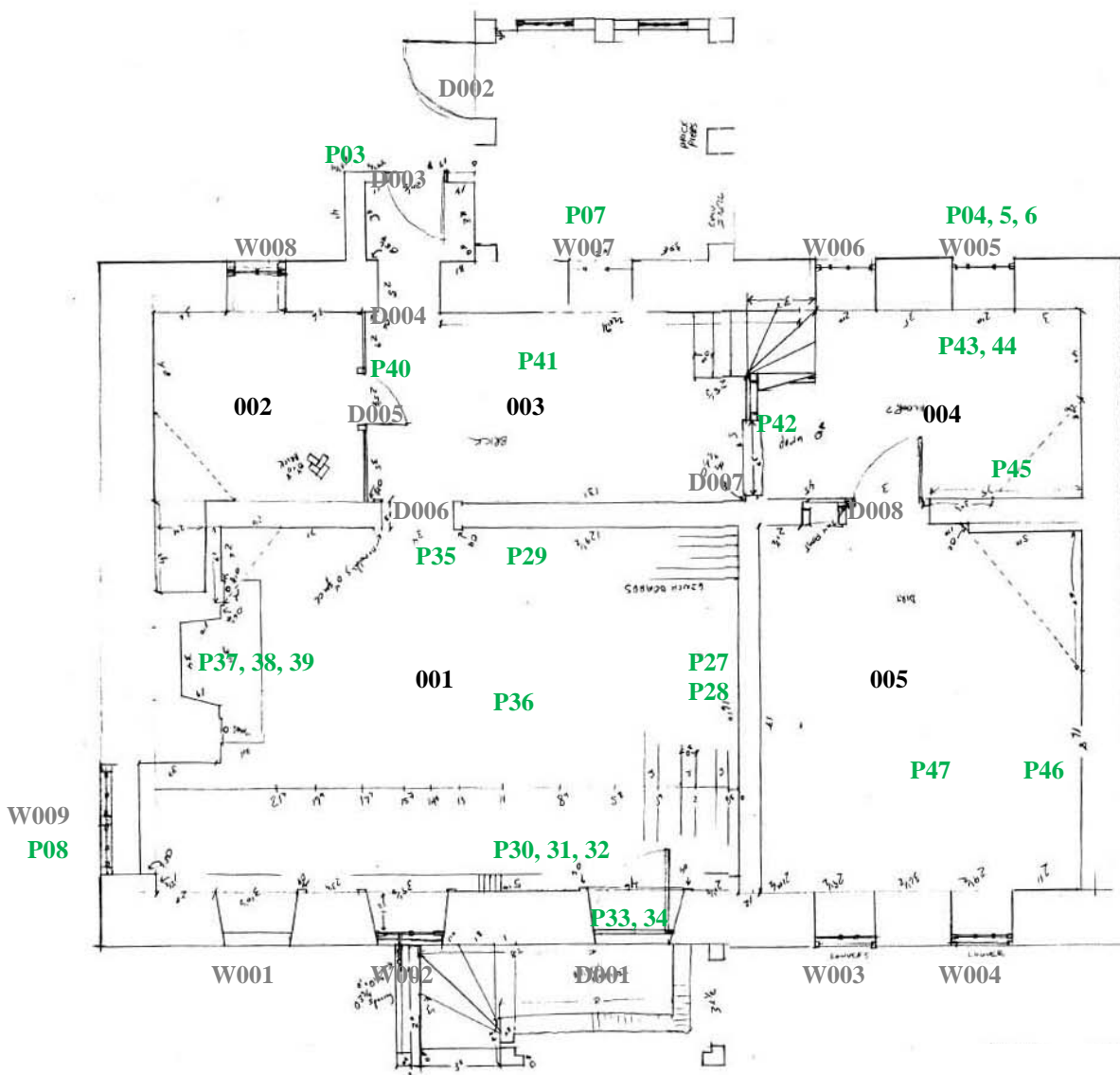
<b>Paint Samples Room 207</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P203	Four-panel door at D209 to Room 206.	Wood	1785; moved
RICH 651113 P204	Doorway casing at closet.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P205	Dormer trim board at W204.	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P206	Window casing at W204.	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P207	Window casing at W204	Wood	1965
RICH 651113 P208	Window sash at W204.	Wood	1965

### *Loose Architectural Elements*

<b>Paint Samples Loose Elements</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Substrate</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 P209	Loose mantel in Room 207. (Moved from Room 107 to 207 ca. 1835)	Wood	1785
RICH 651113 P210	Loose mantel in attic. (From Room 203?)	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P211	Loose exterior window frame/jamb found above kitchen cabinets in June 2009.	Wood	1835
RICH 651113 P212	Loose wooden shingle with rounded edges found used as a wedge in the attic, with machine-cut nail.	Wood	Early 19 <sup>th</sup> century



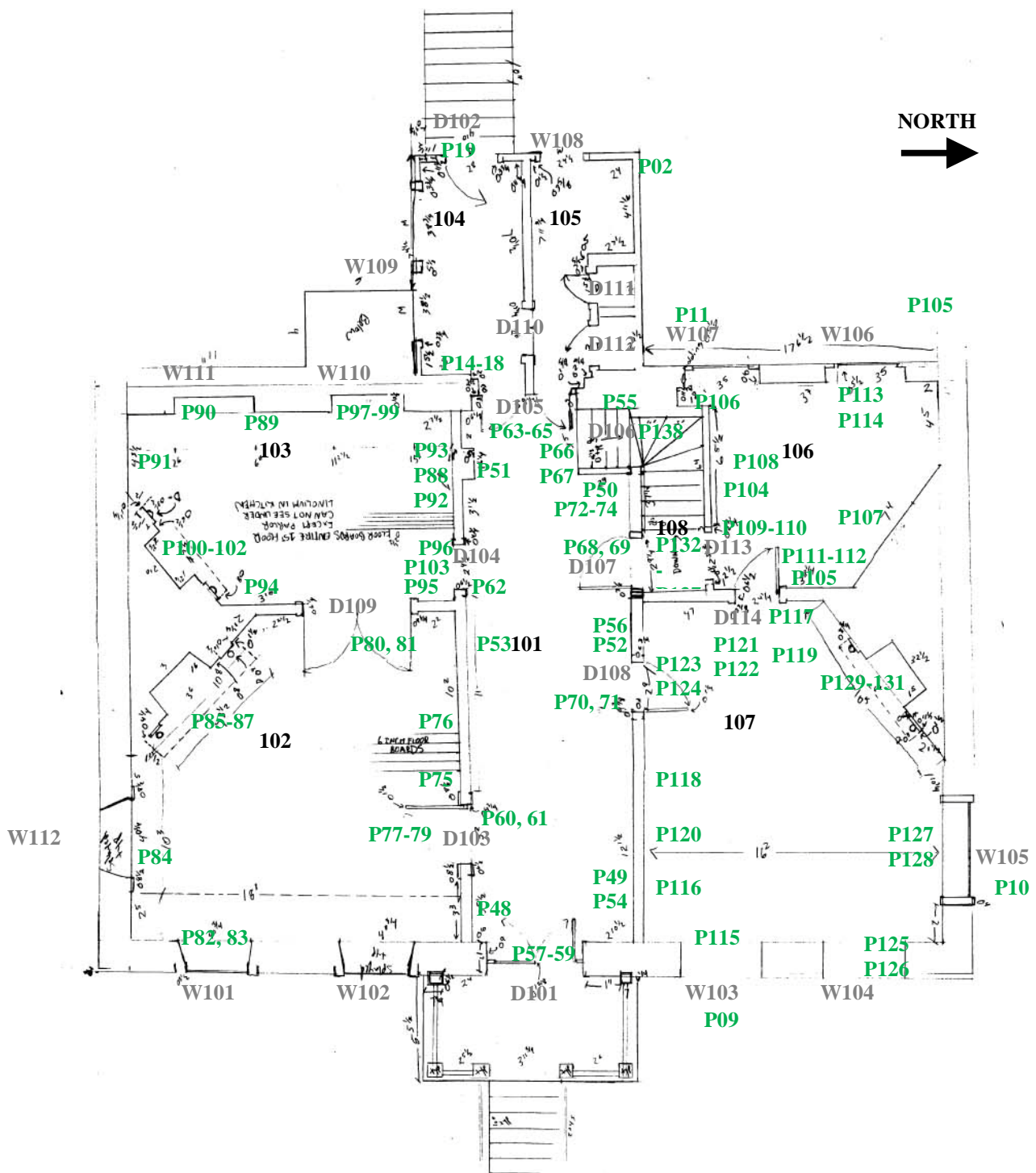
NORTH



# SHELTON HOUSE

## Cellar Plan

Annotated with Paint Sample Locations

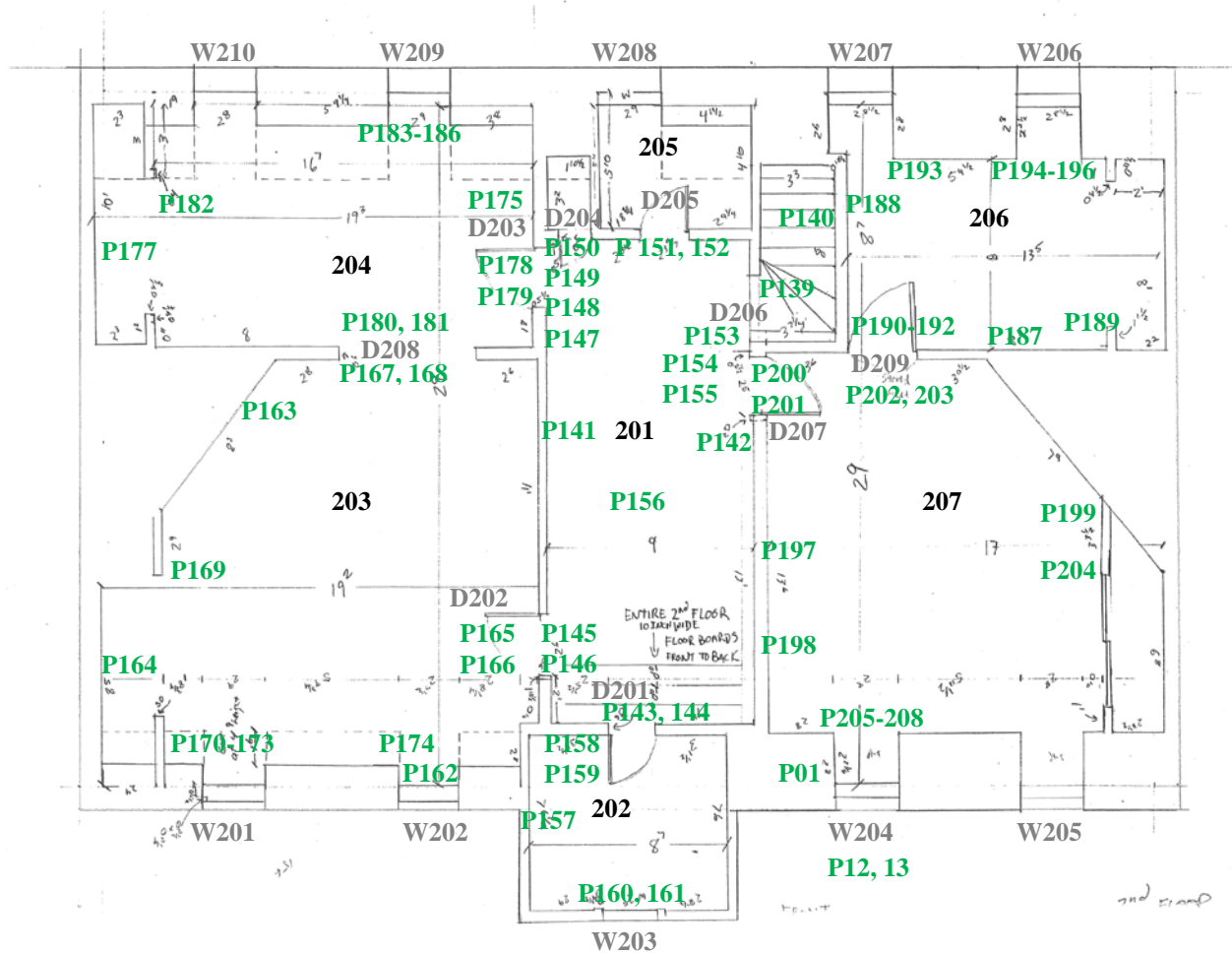


**SHELTON HOUSE**  
**First Floor Plan**  
**Annotated with Paint Sample Locations**

NORTH



Exterior West  
Cornice: P22-25



Exterior East  
Cornice: P20, 21

Metal Roof: P26

# SHELTON HOUSE

## Second Floor Plan

Annotated with Paint Sample Locations



## Paint Analysis Results

The results of the Shelton-House paint analysis are summarized in charts on the following pages for the exterior elements and interior rooms. General observations are presented below:

- The earliest painted finishes are a red, iron-oxide paint that was found on both the exterior and interior wood-painted elements of the Shelton House. This finish was dated “circa 1785” based on the Federal-style elements that it covers, which were installed during a significant remodeling of the house. No paint predating circa 1785 was identified.
- The authenticity of the early stair railing in the center hall (Room 101) was found to be questionable, based on its style, orientation, and absence of early painted finishes appropriate to the hall—suggesting that it was salvaged from some other building.
- The exterior brick walls appear to have never been painted, except for the foundation walls beneath the front (east) porch. Wooden elements and the metal roof have traditionally been protected with painted finishes.
- Of the interior rooms, the kitchen (Room 106) was painted most frequently; the cellar rooms and back bedrooms (Rooms 204 and 206) were painted most infrequently.
- Most historic wooden elements (18<sup>th</sup>- and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries) were finished with oil paints containing lead. Also observed on interior woodwork were resinous coatings, glazes, and possible decorative finishes such as graining and marbling.
- Some interior plaster walls and ceilings were painted with water-soluble whitewash in the cellar rooms, and calcimine in the upper stories.
- The locations of two detached fireplace mantels were identified, based on their painted finishes. Both mantels had been removed from the front bedrooms when those rooms were updated around 1965.
- The paint analysis confirmed the retention and reuse of circa-1785 woodwork for the circa-1835 renovation of the house by Col. Edwin Shelton.
- Paint evidence also confirmed the presence of a wall that once partitioned the upper hall, which was removed along with a center stairway circa 1835.

***Shelton House Paint Summary:  
Exterior***

<b>ELEMENT:</b>	<b>Cornices, Door Casings (D 101 &amp; D105)</b>	<b>Exterior Doors (D101 &amp; D105)</b>	<b>Window Casings &amp; Sashes</b>	<b>Window- Shutter (Hinges)</b>	<b>Main Roof, Lower Slope</b>
<b>CIRCA DATE:</b>	<b>1785</b>	<b>1835</b>	<b>1835</b>	<b>1835</b>	<b>After May 1864</b>
1785	Red				
1835	Cream	Varnish +Black Trim	Cream	Green (& c.?) (From hinges)	
	Cream		Cream		
	Cream		Cream		
After May 1864	White		White		Dark Green
	White		White		White Primer Resinous
	White		White		Moss Green
	White		White		Dark Green
1915	White		White		White Primer Green
	White		White		Dark Green
	White		White		Light Green
1948	White	Begin painting back doors (=Room 104)	White		Red
	White		White		Red
1960	White		White		Green
	White	Begin painting front doors white	White		White Primer Green
	White		White		Blue-green
	White		White		Green
	White		White		Blue-green
	White		White		Green
	White		White		

***Shelton House Paint Summary:  
Room 001 (Cellar Dining Room)***

[illegible]

***Shelton House Paint Summary:  
Room 003 (Back Hall)***

[illegible]

## *Shelton House Paint Summary: Room 101 (Center Hall)*

[illegible]

***Shelton House Paint Summary:  
Room 102 (Parlor)***

<b>ELEMENT:</b>	<b>Woodwork (Baseboards, Doorway &amp; Window Casings, Sashes)</b>	<b>Hall Door (D103)</b>	<b>Fireplace Mantel</b>	<b>Picture Molding</b>	<b>West Doorway (D109)</b>
<b>CIRCA DATE:</b>	<b>1835</b>	<b>1835</b>	<b>1835</b>	<b>1835</b>	<b>1915</b>
1785					
1835	Cream	Cream primer - <i>Graining</i> -Black (trim)	Cream Black	Gesso Silver Bronzing	
After May 1864	White-cream	[Paint removed?]	White-cream	--	
	White-cream	--	White-cream	--	
1915	White-cream	--	White-cream	--	White-cream
	White-cream	--	White-cream	--	White-cream
	White-cream	--	White-cream	--	White-cream
	White-cream	--	White-cream	--	White-cream
	White-cream	--	White-cream	--	White-cream
	White-cream	--	White-cream	--	White-cream
	White-cream	--	White-cream	--	White-cream
	White-cream	--	White-cream	--	White-cream
	White-cream	--	White-cream	White-cream	White-cream



## *Shelton House Paint Summary: Room 103 (Back Room)*

[illegible]

***Shelton House Paint Summary:  
Room 106 (Kitchen)***

<b>ELEMENT:</b>	<b>Plaster Walls</b>	<b>Plaster Ceiling</b>	<b>Doorway &amp; Window Casings (D113, D114, &amp; W106)</b>	<b>Doors (D113 &amp; D114)</b>	<b>Window Sashes (W106, poor condition)</b>
<b>CIRCA DATE:</b>	1835	1835	1785	1785	1835 or Later
1785			Red	Red-brown	
			Gray (traces) Blue (traces)	--	
1835	Cream (calcimine)	Cream (calcimine)	Dark Green	Dark Green	Black (Dark Green?)
Post-1835	Calcimine paints, some pigmented	Calcimine paints, some pigmented	--	--	--
After May 1864	Gray-blue	Gray-blue	Green	Green	--
	Cream-yellow	Cream-yellow	Mustard-yellow	Mustard-yellow	--
	White	White	White	White	Cream
	Cream	Cream	Orange/Glaze	Orange/Glaze	Orange
	White	White	Light Gray	Light Gray	Cream
	Cream	Cream	Peach	Peach	Peach
			Cream	Cream	Cream
	Yellow	Yellow	Cream-yellow	Cream-yellow	Cream-yellow
	Yellow	Yellow	Cream	Cream	Cream
	White	White	White	White	White
	Light Gray	Light Gray	Light Gray	Light Gray	Light Gray
	White	White	White	White	White
	Beige	Beige	Beige	Beige	Beige
			Beige	Beige	
			Beige	Beige	
			Beige	Beige	

***Shelton House Paint Summary:  
Room 107 (Dining Room)***

<b>ELEMENT:</b>	<b>Baseboard &amp; Fireplace Mantel</b>	<b>Chair Rails &amp; Hall Doorway (D108)</b>	<b>Doorway &amp; Window Casings (D114 &amp; W104)</b>	<b>Window Sashes (W104)</b>	<b>Picture Molding</b>	<b>Window Sashes (W105)</b>
<b>CIRCA DATE:</b>	1835	1835	1785	1835	1835	1915
1785			Red			
			Dark Gray			
			Blue			
1835	Dark Gray- Black	Light Gray -Varnish- <i>Graining?</i>	Light Gray -Varnish- <i>Graining?</i>	Light Gray -Varnish- <i>Graining?</i>	Gesso -Varnish-	
After May 1864 & 1915	Cream -Varnish- <i>Graining?</i>	Cream -Varnish- <i>Graining?</i>	White -Varnish- <i>Graining?</i>	-Varnish- <i>Graining?</i>	Light Gray	Cream -Varnish- <i>Graining?</i>
	White	White	White	White	Light Gray	White
	White	White	White	White	Light Gray	White
	White	White	White	White	White	White
	White	White	White	White	White	White
	White	White	White	White	White	White
	White	White	White	White	White	White
	White	White	White	White	White	White
	White	White	White	White	White	White
	White	White	White	White	White	White
	White	White	White	White	White	White
	White	White	White	White		White
	White	White	White	White		White

***Shelton House Paint Summary:  
Room 108 (Cellar Stair Hall)***

[illegible]

## *Shelton House Paint Summary: Stairway to Second Story*

[illegible]

## *Shelton House Paint Summary: Room 201 (Upper Hall)*

[illegible]



### *Shelton House Paint Summary: Room 202 (Porch Bedroom)*

[illegible]

### ***Shelton House Paint Summary: Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom)***

[illegible]

***Shelton House Paint Summary:  
Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom)***

[illegible]

***Shelton House Paint Summary:  
Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom)***

[illegible]

***Shelton House Paint Summary:  
Room 207 (Northeast Bedroom)***

[illegible]

## **Paint Analysis Conclusions**

The paint analysis identified both historic and later paint schemes for the exterior and interior architectural elements of the Shelton House, from circa 1785 to the present day. Descriptions of historic paint schemes for the years circa 1785, 1835, 1864, and post-May 1864, are included in the “Chronology of Development and Use” section of this report. Color-matching of paint colors has not been provided, since a target date for treatment has not yet been decided. The paint samples removed for this paint analysis are stored in the paint archives of the Historic Architecture Program, Northeast Region, National Park Service, in Lowell, Massachusetts.





# **APPENDIX C**

## **Mortar Analysis**



## Objective

The reason for undertaking mortar analysis at the Shelton House was to inform the historic structure report with data provided by mortar evidence. To that end, eight (8) mortar samples were examined by Architectural Conservator Barbara Yocum in 2009. Samples included plaster used to finish the interior rooms of the house and one brick mortar sample.

## Methodology

Mortar samples were extracted from representative locations of the Shelton House using an Xacto knife and placed in labeled zip-lock bags. These were transported to the laboratory facilities of the NPS Historic Architecture Program, Northeast Region, located in the Boott Cotton Mills Museum Building of Lowell National Historical Park in Lowell, Massachusetts. Each sample was assigned a three-part log number which identifies the site, the building from which the sample was taken, and the sample number. The first sample removed from the Shelton House, for example, was assigned log number “RICH 651113 M001.” “RICH” signifies Richmond National Battlefield Park, “651113” is the List of Classified Structures number for the Shelton House, and “M01” is the first mortar sample.

Mortar samples were processed by first pulverizing with a mortar and pestle. Each was then swirled in a diluted solution of water and hydrochloric acid. The liquid and fine material was decanted, leaving the sand component that was washed with water and dried under heat lamps. The resulting sand samples were visually compared and also viewed under a microscope. All processing and evaluation was done by Architectural Conservator Barbara Yocum.

## Mortar Sample Locations

Mortar samples were removed from the following locations of the Shelton House.

<b>Mortar Samples</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Mortar Type</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 M001	Ceiling of cellar dining room (Room 001)	Plaster	1835
RICH 651113 M002	West wall of center hall (Room 101)	Plaster	1835
RICH 651113 M003	Ceiling of center hall (Room 101)	Plaster key	1835
RICH 651113 M004	Lower north wall behind circa-1980 baseboard in upper hall (Room 201)	Plaster; lath held with machine-cut nails	1835

<b>Mortar Samples</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>Mortar Type</b>	<b>Circa Date</b>
RICH 651113 M005	Wall niche in southwest corner of kitchen (Room 106)	Plaster on lath held with machine-cut nails	1835
RICH 651113 M006	Ceiling of northwest bedroom (Room 206)	Plaster	1835
RICH 651113 M007	West brick wall, southwest cellar room (Room 002)	Mortar	1835
RICH 651113 M008	Closet ceiling, southwest bedroom (Room 204)	Plaster	1948

## Results

The following observations were made of mortar samples M001 through M008:

- Seven of the samples (M001 through M007) are a soft lime-and-sand mortar. The sand of these mixes is identical, all having very fine, light color grains.
- Sample M008 differs by being harder and being a gray color, indicative of Portland cement.
- None of the plaster samples (M001 through M006, and M008) have hair binder.

## Conclusions

The mortar analysis confirmed an extensive renovation of the Shelton House circa 1835, which included plastering of the cellar ceilings and replacement of the hall stairway with the existing corner stairs. Associated machine-cut lath nails in two samples (M004 and M005) have characteristics of circa-1830s manufacture, such as machined heads and rounded points. Repointing of the brick walls in the cellar rooms also appears to have occurred at this time, based on similarity of the mortar sand component. No mortar predating circa 1835 was identified by the mortar analysis. Additional repair of plaster ceilings appears to have occurred around 1948, based on one sample containing Portland cement (M008) in the ceiling of a second-story closet of that date.

# **APPENDIX D**

## **Inventory of Doorways**





## Doorway D001



*Exterior side of D001.*



*Interior (Room-001) side of D001.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D001
<b>Location</b>	East exterior wall, providing access to basement Room 001. Doorway is located beneath the front (east) porch.
<b>Date</b>	This doorway replaced an original cellar window circa 1835. All existing elements of this doorway date to ca. 1835.
<b>Door</b>	Single wood door with six raised panels, ca. 1835.
<b>Hardware</b>	Door is hung on a single pair of ca.-1835 closed-butt hinges; box latch is missing (based on shadow evidence).
<b>Casing</b>	Wood boards cover an interior splayed jamb on the south side; boards are missing from the north jamb.
<b>Other</b>	

## Doorway D002



*Exterior (south) side of D002.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D002
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D002 provides access to the crawl space beneath the ca.-1948 west wing.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1948.
<b>Door</b>	Single board-and-batten door is constructed of bead board.
<b>Hardware</b>	Door is hung on a pair of knuckle hinges. Simple pull handle and horizontal slide bolt on exterior side.
<b>Casing</b>	Narrow wood casing with a single bead.
<b>Other</b>	Brick threshold.

## Doorway D003



*Exterior (west) side of D003.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D003
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D003 is the west entrance to the cellar that is located in a small, wood-frame addition.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1970s
<b>Door</b>	The modern wood door has two recessed panels.
<b>Hardware</b>	Modern knob and separate dead-bolt lock.
<b>Casing</b>	Plain boards with mitered corners.
<b>Other</b>	

# Doorway D101



*Exterior (east) side of D101.*



*Interior (Room-101)side of D101.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D101
<b>Location</b>	This doorway is centered on the east side of the house in the first story. It is the primary entrance to the house, opening onto the center hall (Room 101).
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1725, enlarged ca. 1785: Opening. Ca. 1785: Casing, exterior side. Ca. 1835: Doors, door hardware, casing, and transom sash.
<b>Doors</b>	Pair of ca.-1835 side-hinged doors, each with a single vertical raised panel.
<b>Hardware</b>	Hinges: Each door is hung on a pair of 5-knuckle, closed-butt hinges (ca. 1835). Lock: 5" x 7" Carpenter-patented lock with small round knobs (ca. 1835). Bolts: Slide bolts at top and bottom are on the interior side of the south door (ca. 1835). Surface-mounted dead bolt is modern. Modern door bell is on the exterior north casing.
<b>Casing</b>	Casing on the exterior side is older than the casing on the interior side of the doorway (ca. 1785 vs. ca. 1835).
<b>Transom</b>	Transom with 4-light sash is above the doorway.
<b>Other</b>	A pair of modern aluminum storm doors is on the exterior side of the doorway.



## Doorway D102



*Exterior side of D102.*



*Winston Churchill door knocker.*



*Room-104 side of D102.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D102
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D102 is the back (west) exterior entrance to the ca.-1948 west wing of the house.
<b>Dates</b>	Opening and casing are ca. 1948; 6-panel door ca. 1970.
<b>Door</b>	Single wood door has six raised panels on both sides.
<b>Hardware</b>	Hinges: The door is hung on three modern 5- knuckle hinges. Doorknob: Modern lever handle and lock. Deadbolt: Located above the lever handle.
<b>Casing</b>	The molded casing has mitered corners on both the exterior and interior sides of the opening.
<b>Other</b>	The brass Winston Churchill door knocker was installed sometime after 1965, based on the dates "1874-1965."



## Doorway D103



*Room-102 side of D102.*



*Room-101 side of D102.*



*Carpenter-patent lock,  
Room-102  
side of D102.*



*Closed-butt  
hinge stamped  
"T. Clark,"  
doorway  
D102.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D103
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D103 connects Rooms 101 and 102.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1725: Opening. Ca. 1835: All existing elements of the doorway.
<b>Door</b>	The single wooden door has two vertical panels that are raised on both sides. The door is painted on the hall side and grained on the Room-102 side, with black paint at the edge of the panels.
<b>Hardware</b>	Box latch: 5" x 7" Carpenter-patented box latch ("Carpenter & Co. Patentees") with small round knobs. Hinges: Door is hung on a pair of closed-butt, 5-knuckle hinges stamped "T. Clark." All hardware is ca. 1835.
<b>Casing</b>	Room 101 side: Molded casing with mitered joints. Room 102 side: Molded casing has plinth blocks and corner blocks with carved fleuron.
<b>Other</b>	Circa-1835 grained finish is exposed on Room-102 side of the door.

## Doorway D104



*Room-101 side of D104.*



*Room-103 side of D104.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D104
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D104 connects Rooms 101 and 103.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1835: Opening and casing.
<b>Door</b>	No door. Physical evidence of missing door includes hinge mortises at the casing jambs.
<b>Hardware</b>	No door hardware. A hook of unknown date is mounted to the casing on the Room-103 side.
<b>Casing</b>	Room-101 side: Molded casing has mitered joints. Room-103 side: Plain casing with interior bead has butted joints.
<b>Other</b>	Circa-1835 door was removed at some unknown date.

## Doorway D105



*Room -101 side of D105.*



*Room -105 side (left) and Room-104 side (right) of D105.*



*Hardware on Room-101 side of D105.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D105
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D105 connects Rooms 101 and 104, and Rooms 101 and 105.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1725, enlarged ca. 1785: Opening. Ca. 1785: Casing on Rooms 104 and 105 side (formerly the exterior). Ca. 1835: Casing on Room-101 side, doors, box latch, hinges, and transom sash. Ca. 1948: Center stile and doorknobs with decorative escutcheons.
<b>Doors</b>	Pair of painted doors, each with a single vertical raised panel.
<b>Hardware</b>	Ca. 1835 hardware: Carpenter-patented lock and closed-butt hinges; doorknobs are later (ca. 1948).
<b>Casing</b>	The casing on the west side of the opening (Rooms 104 and 105) predates the casing on the Room-101 side (ca. 1785 vs. ca. 1835).
<b>Transom</b>	Transom with 4-light sash is above the doorway.
<b>Other</b>	A stile was added to the doorway ca. 1948.

## Doorway D106



*Room-201 side of D106.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D106
<b>Location</b>	Doorway 106 connects Room 101 and the stairway to the second story.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1785: Casing. Ca. 1835: Casing moved to new stairway opening.
<b>Door</b>	No door.
<b>Hardware</b>	No hardware; mortises for missing hinges evident on west casing.
<b>Casing</b>	The ca.-1785 casing was lengthened to accommodate this high opening.
<b>Other</b>	This casing appears to have been moved to its present location when the existing stairway was installed ca. 1835. Note that there is no room for a door in the present location.



## Doorway D107



*Room-101 side of D107.*



*Room-108 side of D107.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D107
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D107 connects Rooms 101 and 108.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1835: All existing elements of the doorway, including the opening.
<b>Door</b>	Room-101 side: Six raised panels. Room -108 side: Six flat panels.
<b>Hardware</b>	Box latch: 3-5/8" x 4 -5/8" with a round small metal knobs; latch has been relocated from opposite side of door. Ghost, cut-out, for an old box lock is visible on the Room-108 side. Hinges: Pair of modern, 5-knuckle type.
<b>Casing</b>	Room 101 side: Painted wood with bead at inside edge and molding at outer edge. Room 108 side: Flat wood trim with bead at inside edge. Casings on both sides date to ca. 1835.
<b>Other</b>	This doorway was installed circa 1835 in place of an earlier doorway displaced by the existing stairway. The swing of the door was changed at some unknown date.

## Doorway D108



*Room-101 side of D108.*



*Room-107 side of D108.*



*Detail of  
Carpenter-style  
box lock, D108.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D108
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D108 connects Rooms 101 and 107.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1835: All elements of the doorway, including the opening.
<b>Door</b>	Single 6-panel door: raised panels on Room-101 side, and flat panels on Room-107 side.
<b>Hardware</b>	Carpenter-style box lock, 3-7/8" x 7" later brass box latch with metal knobs (unknown date). Hinges: Pair of closed-butt, 5-knuckle hinges (ca. 1835).
<b>Casing</b>	Room -101-side: Flat wood trim with bead at interior edge and molding at outer edge; mitered joints. Room-107 side: Flat wood trim with bead at interior edge; butt joints.
<b>Other</b>	Doorway was moved to this location ca. 1835.



## Doorway D109



*Room-102 side of D109.*



*Room-103 side of D109.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D109
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D109 connects Rooms 102 and 103.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1915: All elements of the existing doorway, including the opening.
<b>Doors</b>	Pair of French doors with textured glass.
<b>Hardware</b>	Mortise latch with glass knobs, ca. 1915. Slide bolts: Room-102 side, at top and bottom of doors, ca. 1915. Hinges: Loose-pin, 5-knuckle type with upper finials, ca. 1915.
<b>Casing</b>	Casings have plinths and bull's-eye corner blocks on both sides of the doorway, ca. 1915.
<b>Other</b>	Historical precedent suggests that there was no earlier doorway in this location. See the descriptions of Rooms 102 and 103 for more information.

## Doorway D113



Room-106 side of D113.



Room-108 side of D113.

<b>Doorway</b>	D113
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D113 connects Rooms 106 and 108.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1785: Door, hardware, and casings. Ca. 1835: Opening.
<b>Door</b>	Six-panel wood door with flat panels on the Room-106 side and raised panels on the Room-108 side, ca. 1785.
<b>Hardware</b>	Box latch: Unknown date, with newer knobs. Hinges: HL type, Room-106 side, ca. 1785. Deadbolt: Modern, Room-106 side.
<b>Casing</b>	Casing is molded on Room-108 side; flat with interior bead Room-106 side. Corners are mitered.
<b>Other</b>	All elements of this doorway were reused in the existing ca.-1835 partition when it was constructed for a new staircase to the second story.

## Doorway D114



*Room-107 side of D114.*



*Room-106 side of D114.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D114
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D114 connects Rooms 106 and 107.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1725: Opening. Ca. 1785: Door, hinges, and casings.
<b>Door</b>	Four panels, raised on the Room-107 side; flat on the Room-106 side (ca. 1785).
<b>Hardware</b>	d latch: Modern latch and metal door knobs. Hinges: HL type, Room-106 side (ca. 1785).
<b>Casing</b>	Molded casing is on Room-107 side; plainer casing with interior bead is on Room-106 side (both ca. 1785).
<b>Other</b>	This doorway appears to be in its original ca.-1785 location.

## Doorway D201



*Room-201 side of D201.*



*Room-202 side of D201.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D201
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D201 connects Rooms 201 and 202.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1725: Opening. Ca. 1785: Door and casings. Ca. 1948: d latch and knobs with decorative escutcheon on Room-201 side.
<b>Door</b>	The door has two panels that are raised on the Room-201 side and flat on the Room- 202 side.
<b>Hardware</b>	Box latch: Room-102 side, currently unused, circa 1835. d latch and knobs, decorative escutcheons, ca. 1948. Hinges: HL type, 14-5/8" tall, ca. 1785.
<b>Casing</b>	Casing is molded on the hall side and plainer with simple bead on the room side.
<b>Other</b>	The doorway appears to be in its original ca.-1725 location.



## Doorway D202



*Room-201 side of D202.*



*Room 203 side of D202.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D202
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D202 connects Rooms 201 and 203.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1725: Opening. Ca. 1785: Casing, Room-201 side. Ca. 1835: Door, hardware, and casing Room 203 side.
<b>Door</b>	Door has four panels that are raised on both sides.
<b>Hardware</b>	Box latch: Room-103 side of the door, measures 3-1/8" x 4", with small metal knobs, ca. 1835. Hinges: Pair of lift-style hinges, ca. 1835.
<b>Casing</b>	The molded casing on the Room-201 side of the doorway is earlier than the plain-board casing on the Room-203 side (ca. 1785 and ca. 1835). The casing has mitered joints on both sides of the doorway.
<b>Other</b>	The existing door most likely replaced an earlier (ca.-1785) door when Room 203 was remodeled ca. 1835.

## Doorway D203



*Room-201 side of D203.*



*Room-204 side of D203.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D203
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D203 connects Rooms 201 and 204.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1725: Opening. Ca. 1785: Door, hinges, and casing. Ca. 1948. Mortise latch and knobs with decorative escutcheons.
<b>Door</b>	The panels of the 2-panel door are raised on the Room-201 side and flat on the Room-204 side.
<b>Hardware</b>	Hinges: HL-type, 14-5/8" tall, ca. 1785. d latch and knobs: ca. 1948.
<b>Casing</b>	The ca.-1785 casing is molded on the Room-201 side and has a simpler bead detail on the Room-204 side. The casings on both sides have mitered joints.
<b>Other</b>	The doorway appears to be in its original ca.-1725 location. The upper panel of the door has a significant vertical crack.



## Doorways D204 and D205



*Room-201 side of doorways D204 (left) and D205 (right).*

<b>Doorways</b>	D204 and D 205
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D204 connects Room 201 and a hall closet; Doorway D205 connects Rooms 201 and 205.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1948: All doorway elements.
<b>Doors</b>	Each door has two flat panels and dates to the 1948.
<b>Hardware</b>	Hinges: Each door has a pair of ca.-1948 , 5-knuckle, loose pin hinges. d latches: Each door has a d latch with metal knobs and decorative escutcheons, ca. 1948.
<b>Casing</b>	Stock wood trim, painted, ca. 1948.
<b>Other</b>	The doorways are contemporary with the partition that was installed to create a hall closet and second-story bathroom ca. 1948.

## Doorway D206



*Room-201 side of D206.*



*Stairway side of D206.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D206
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D206 connects Room 201 and the stairway to the first story.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1785: Casings, reused ca. 1835. Ca. 1835: Existing opening created to access new stairway.
<b>Door</b>	No door.
<b>Hardware</b>	No hardware.
<b>Casing</b>	Casing is molded on the stairway side of the doorway and plain, except for a simple bead on the Room-201 side. The casings were reused at this new opening when the stair was installed ca. 1835.
<b>Other</b>	This doorway appears to have been created to access a new stairway that replaced the original center-hall stair ca. 1835. The reused casings dating from ca. 1785 were most likely installed with the plainer side facing the hall (Room 201) so the now-missing door could open into the hall. These casings were most likely salvaged from the now-missing doorway to Room 206, located opposite doorway D203 to Room 204.

## Doorway D207



*Room-201 side of D207.*



*Room-207 side of D207.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D207
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D201 connects Room 201 and 207.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1785: Door, casing, and HL hinges. Ca. 1835: Opening.
<b>Door</b>	Room-201 side: Single painted wood door with four raised panels Room-207 side: Four flat panels.
<b>Hardware</b>	Hung on a single pair of 13-7/8" tall HL hinges with a 4" x 6" box lock and round knob, room face; single round knob with round escutcheon hall face.
<b>Casing</b>	Room -207 side: Flat wood trim, painted with bead at outside plaster edge. Room-201 side: Painted wood trim with bead at door edge and profile molding at outside edge
<b>Other</b>	Doorway D207 was moved to this location circa 1835. The location of the original opening was farther east in the wall, as evidenced by a baseboard patch in Room 207.

## Doorway D208



*Room-203 side of D208.*



*Room-204 side of D208.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D208
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D208 connects Rooms 203 and 204.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1915
<b>Doors</b>	Pair of glazed French doors. Each door has six painted lights above three flat horizontal panels.
<b>Hardware</b>	Each door is hung on a pair of 5-knuckle hinges. Room- 204 side has a slide bolt at the bottom of the north leaf, a single round knob, and a keyway.
<b>Casing</b>	The casings on both sides of the doorway have bull's-eye corner blocks.
<b>Other</b>	This doorway presumably replaced an earlier, smaller, doorway.



## Doorway D209



*Room-206 side of D209.*



*Room-207 side of D209.*

<b>Doorway</b>	D209
<b>Location</b>	Doorway D209 connects Rooms 206 and 207.
<b>Date</b>	Ca. 1785
<b>Door</b>	The 4-panel door has flat panels on the Room-206 side, and raised panels on the Room-207 side.
<b>Hardware</b>	Room-206 side: Hung on a pair of 13-5/8" tall HL hinges. Mortise latch with modern metal door knobs. Shadow evidence of an earlier box lock is on the Room-206 side of the door.
<b>Casing</b>	Room-206 side: Casing is plain with bead at outer plaster edge. North side is covered by a later (ca.-1835) partition. Room-207 side: Molded casing has mitered joints.
<b>Other</b>	Door is worn with visible repairs. Dutchman repair at center rail, Room 206 side. Door has been widened with a piece added to the lock stile.

## **APPENDIX E**

### **Wallpaper Inventory**





## Room 101 (Center Hall)



*Room 101: Showing two earlier wallpapers beneath existing vinyl wallpaper, January 2009.*

<b>Location</b>	Room 101 (Center Hall), Shelton House
<b>Date Installed</b>	1. First liner paper on plaster (1 of 3): Circa 1965. 2. Second wallpaper (2 of 3): Circa 1965 (extant in 1975 photo).
<b>Manufacturer</b>	Unknown.
<b>Pattern</b>	1. First layer (bottom): Abstract, ceiling-type paper (used as liner?). 2. Second layer (middle): Damask design.
<b>Colors</b>	1. First layer (bottom): Gold on plain ground. 2. Second layer (middle): Gold on faded white ground.
<b>Other Information</b>	The middle, damask-style wallpaper (2) is the existing exposed wallpaper in Room 201 (the upper hall).

## Room 101 (Center Hall)



*Room 101: Showing two wallpapers at the north wall, January 2009.*

<b>Location</b>	Room 101 (Center Hall), Shelton House.
<b>Date Installed</b>	Top wallpaper (3 of 3): Circa 1980.
<b>Manufacturer</b>	Unknown.
<b>Pattern</b>	Floral vine.
<b>Colors</b>	Pink, green, yellow, and orange on a cream-color ground.
<b>Other Information</b>	This vinyl-coated wallpaper is also hung in the stairway to the second story.

## Room 102 (Parlor)



*Room 102: Existing wallpaper at the south wall, January 2009.*

<b>Location</b>	Room 103 (Parlor), Shelton House.
<b>Date Installed</b>	Circa 1965 (extant in photograph submitted with 1975 National Register nomination).
<b>Manufacturer</b>	Unknown.
<b>Pattern</b>	Damask style.
<b>Colors</b>	Cream pattern on pink-beige ground.
<b>Other Information</b>	Plain or painted paper is applied to the upper walls above the picture rail and the ceiling. This wallpaper may have been hung by Hollie Enroughty Shelton, who married William Shelton, Jr., in March 1961.



## Room 103 (Back Room)



*Room 103: Existing wallpaper at the east wall, January 2009.*

<b>Location</b>	Room 103 (Back Room), Shelton House.
<b>Date Installed</b>	Circa 1980.
<b>Manufacturer</b>	Unknown.
<b>Pattern</b>	Floral vine.
<b>Colors</b>	Pink, orange, green and gray on a cream-color ground.
<b>Other Information</b>	Wallpaper is vinyl-coated.

## Room 107 (Dining Room)



*Room 107: Existing wallpaper at the north wall, January 2011.*

<b>Location</b>	Room 107 (Dining Room), Shelton House.
<b>Date Installed</b>	Circa 1980.
<b>Manufacturer</b>	Unknown.
<b>Pattern</b>	Floral design (peonies).
<b>Colors</b>	Shades of pink and green on pink-beige ground.
<b>Other Information</b>	Wallpaper is vinyl-coated. An earlier layer of wallpaper attached to the plaster is similar in design to the existing circa-1965 damask-pattern wallpaper in the upper hall (Room 201).



## Room 201 (Upper Hall)



*Room 201: Detail of wallpapers found concealed behind a modern baseboard, June 2009.*

<b>Location</b>	Room 201 (Upper Hall), Shelton House.
<b>Date Installed</b>	1. First wallpaper on plaster: Circa 1930. 2. Second wallpaper: Circa 1948. 3. Third (top) wallpaper: Circa 1965.
<b>Manufacturer</b>	Unknown.
<b>Pattern</b>	1. First wallpaper: Foliate vine. 2. Second wallpaper: Colonial scenic / Paul Revere's ride. 3. Third (top) wallpaper: Damask design.
<b>Colors</b>	1. First wallpaper: White on pink-beige. 2. Second wallpaper: Red, brown, green, gray and white. 3. Third (top) wallpaper: Gold on white ground.
<b>Other Information</b>	The first two wallpapers are preserved beneath a modern (circa-1960) baseboard in the upper hall.

## Room 201 (Upper Hall)



*Room 201: Southwest corner of the upper hall showing the existing circa-1960 damask-design wallpaper, January 2011.*

<b>Location</b>	Room 201 (Upper Hall), Shelton House.
<b>Date Installed</b>	Circa 1965 (extant in photograph of first-story hall submitted with 1975 National Register nomination).
<b>Manufacturer</b>	Unknown.
<b>Pattern</b>	Damask design.
<b>Colors</b>	Gold on white.
<b>Other Information</b>	This wallpaper also covers the walls of the porch bedroom (Room 202), and is beneath later wallpaper in the lower hall (Room 101) and the stairway to the second story.

## Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom)



*Room 203: Existing wallpaper at the north wall, January 2009.*

<b>Location</b>	Room 203 (Southeast Bedroom), Shelton House.
<b>Date Installed</b>	Circa 1965.
<b>Manufacturer</b>	Unknown.
<b>Pattern</b>	Floral pattern.
<b>Colors</b>	White on blue-green ground.
<b>Other Information</b>	This wallpaper also covers the gypsum-board walls of the room's circa-1965 closet.



## Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom)



*Room 204: Existing wallpaper at the north wall, January 2009.*



*Ceiling paper in closet of Room 204.*



*Wallpaper sample in the "Shelton-Will-Oliver Family Papers, 1764-1965" collection in the Library of Virginia (Acc. #42149, Box 37, Folder 19).*

<b>Location</b>	Room 204 (Southwest Bedroom), Shelton House.
<b>Date Installed</b>	Circa 1965.
<b>Manufacturer</b>	Unknown.
<b>Patterns</b>	Walls: Floral bouquets in scrollwork. Ceiling: Abstract design.
<b>Colors</b>	Walls: Blue, gold and white on a blue-grey ground. Ceiling: Beige and white.
<b>Other Information</b>	An unfaded sample of the wallpaper is in the "Shelton-Winn-Oliver Family Papers, 1764-1965" collection of the Library of Virginia (see photograph above). Both papers post-date installation of the room's circa-1948 closet.

## Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom)



*Room 206: Existing wallpaper at the east wall, January 2009.*

<b>Location</b>	Room 206 (Northwest Bedroom), Shelton House.
<b>Date Installed</b>	Circa 1965.
<b>Manufacturer</b>	Unknown.
<b>Pattern</b>	Colonial scenic.
<b>Colors</b>	Green, brown and tan on a beige ground.
<b>Other Information</b>	This wallpaper also covers the gypsum-board walls of the room's circa-1965 closet.

## Room 206 (Northeast Bedroom)



*Room 207: Existing wallpaper at the east wall, January 2009.*

<b>Location</b>	Room 206 (Northeast Bedroom), Shelton House.
<b>Date Installed</b>	Circa 1965.
<b>Manufacturer</b>	Unknown.
<b>Pattern</b>	Floral vines.
<b>Colors</b>	Shades of green on a white ground.
<b>Other Information</b>	This wallpaper also covers the gypsum-board walls of the room's circa-1965 closet.





# **APPENDIX F**

## **Molding Profiles**



## Objective

The profiles of interior woodwork moldings were recorded in various rooms of the Shelton House. The objective of recording molding profiles was to aid in the understanding the evolution of the interior woodwork in selected interior rooms. Woodwork elements included baseboards, chair rails, doorway trim, window trim, and door panels. Rooms in which moldings were recorded are located in the cellar, first-story, and second-story rooms of the building.

## Methodology

Molding profiles were recorded using a wire molding profile gage. This is accomplished by pressing the gage against a molding, allowing the wires to move and conform to the shape of the molding. A full-scale tracing of the profile was then made in the field, and later transcribed for this report.

The transcribed profiles on the following pages are drawn to full scale.

LeeAnne Brooks  
Student Volunteer  
Historic Preservation Program  
University of Mary Washington  
Fredericksburg, Virginia

August 2011

# Shelton House Molding Profiles

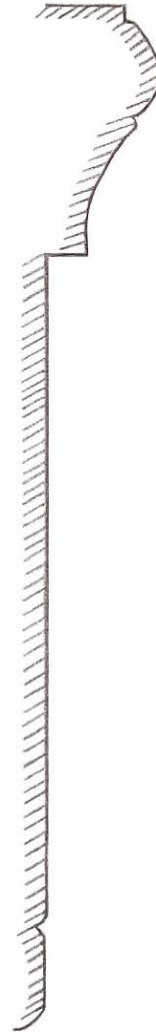
## Circa-1785 Baseboards and Chair Rail



Baseboard,  
Room 101  
(Approx 5" high  
to circa-1785  
floorboards)



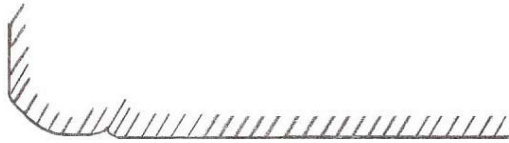
Baseboard,  
Rooms 206 & 207  
(Approx. 3" high)



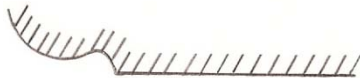
Chair Rail, Room 101  
(Approx. 5-1/4" high)

# Shelton House Molding Profiles

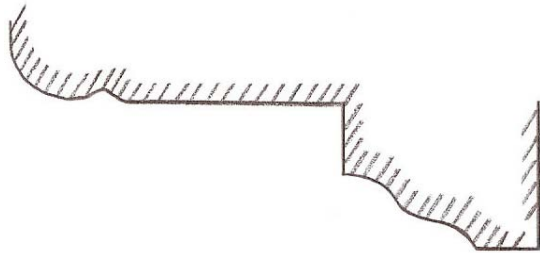
## Circa-1785 Doorway Casings



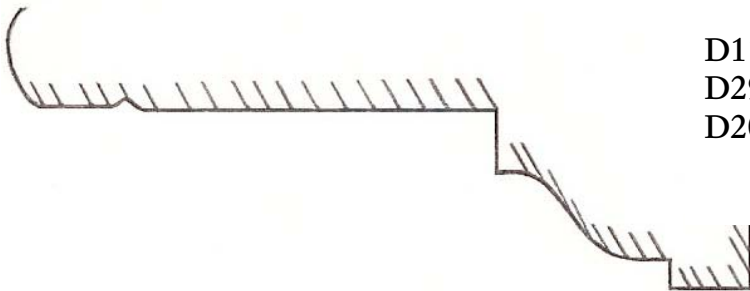
D113, Room 106  
D114, Room 106



D207, Room 207



D113, Room 107

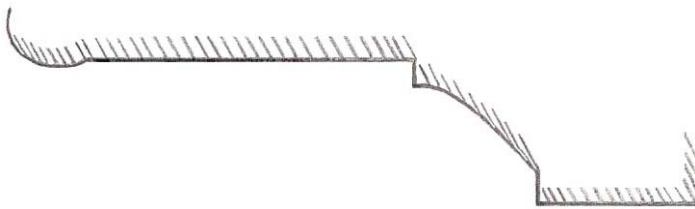


D113, Room 108  
D291, D202, D203, & D207: Room 201  
D209, Room 207

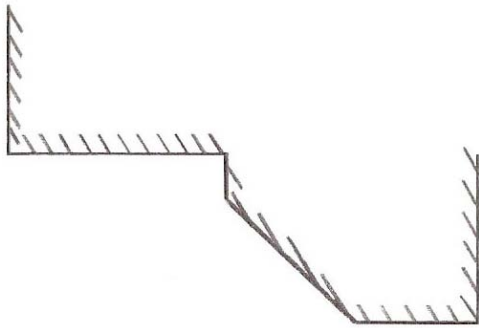


# Shelton House Molding Profiles

## Circa-1785 Doorway Casings



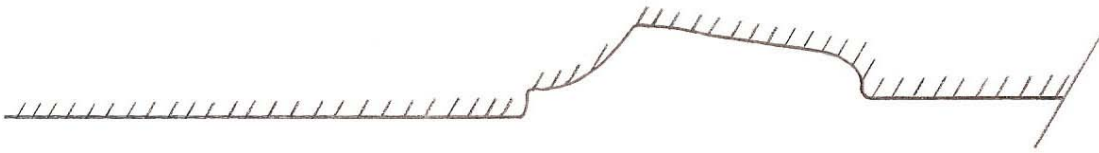
D106, Room 101



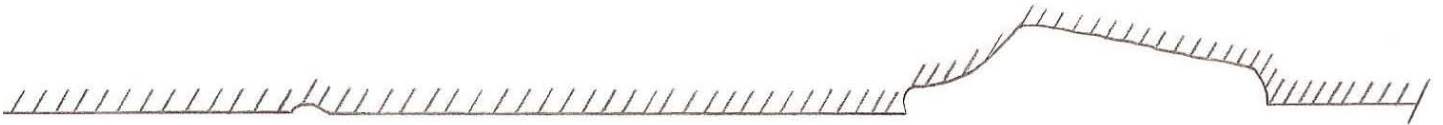
D206, Room 201

# Shelton House Molding Profiles

## Circa-1785 Door Panels



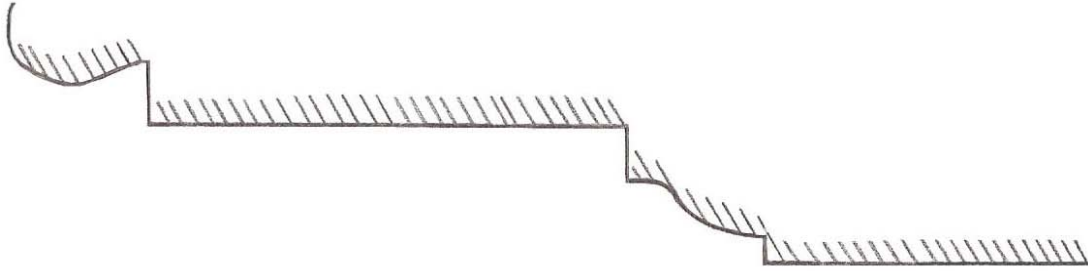
D201, D203, D207 and D207:  
Room 201



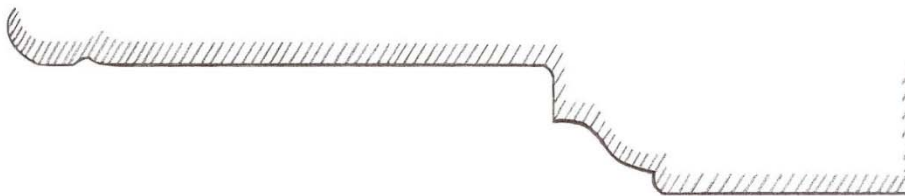
D209, Room 207

# Shelton House Molding Profiles

## Circa-1785 Window Casings



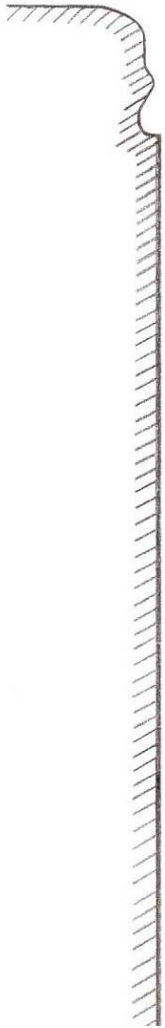
W111, Room 103



W104, Room 107

# Shelton House Molding Profiles

## Circa-1835 Baseboards



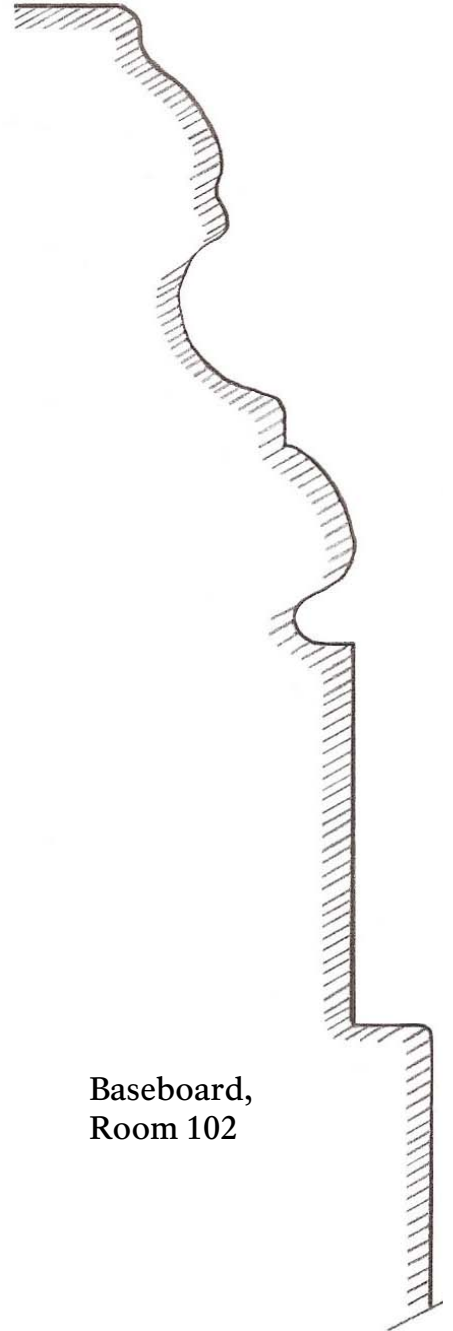
Baseboard,  
Room 001  
(approx. 6" high)



Baseboard,  
Rooms 103 and  
203 (approx. 5  
1/2" to present  
floor)



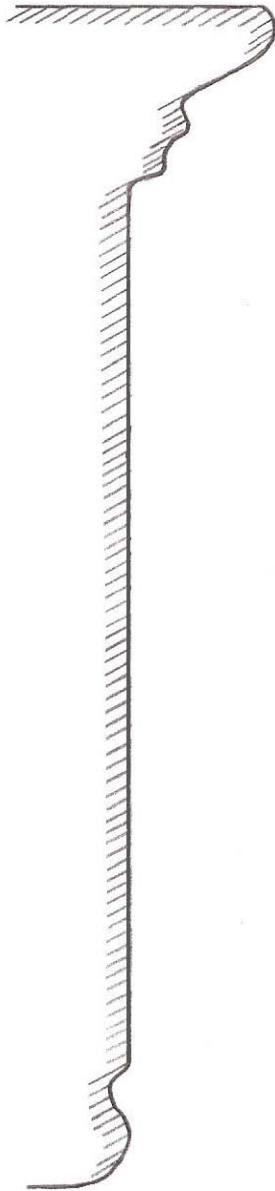
Baseboard,  
Room 107  
(approx. 5" to  
present floor)



Baseboard,  
Room 102

# Shelton House Molding Profiles

## Circa-1835 Chair Rails



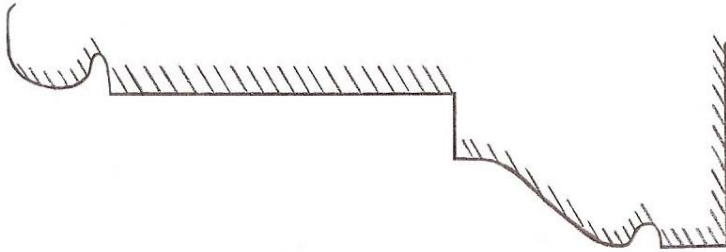
Room 001



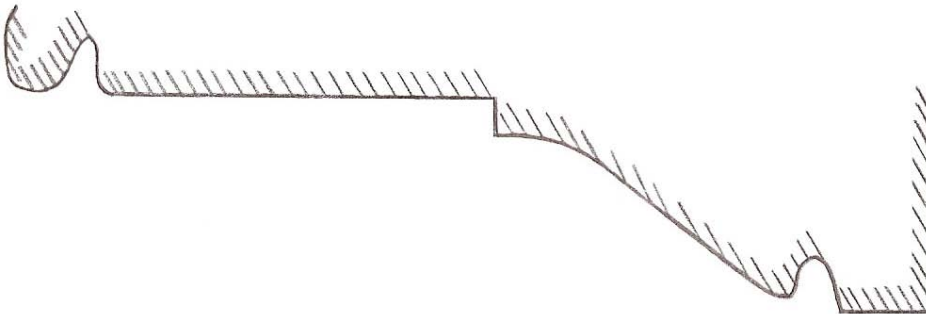
Rooms 103  
and 107

# Shelton House Molding Profiles

## Circa-1835 Interior Doorway Casings



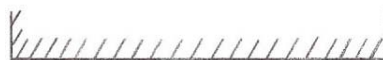
D006, Room 001



D103, Room 101



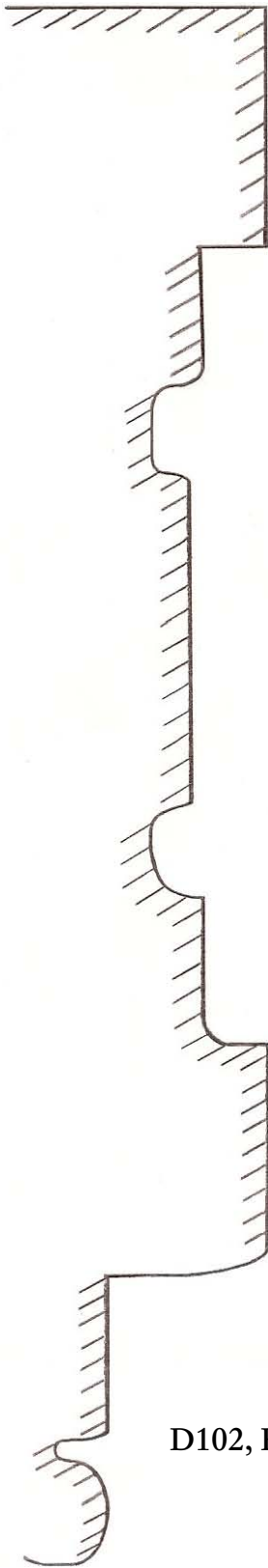
D104, Room 103



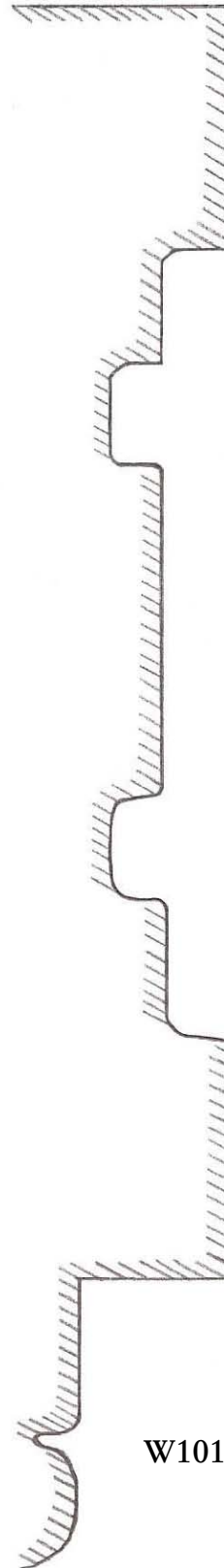
D202, Room 203



**Shelton House Molding Profiles**  
**Circa-1835 Interior Doorway and Window Casings**



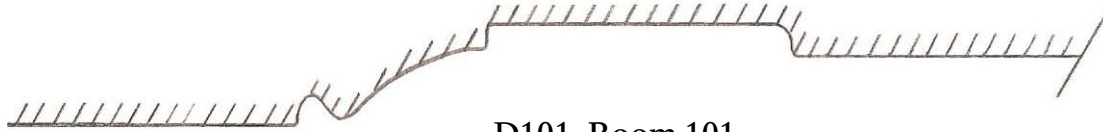
D102, Room 102



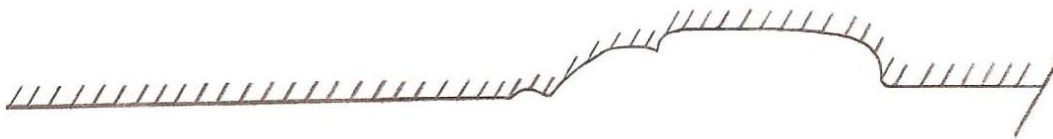
W101, Room 102

# Shelton House Molding Profiles

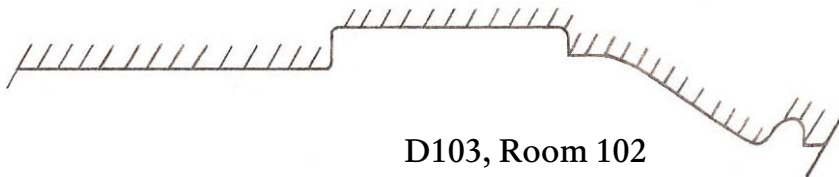
## Circa-1835 Door Moldings



D101, Room 101



D108, Room 107



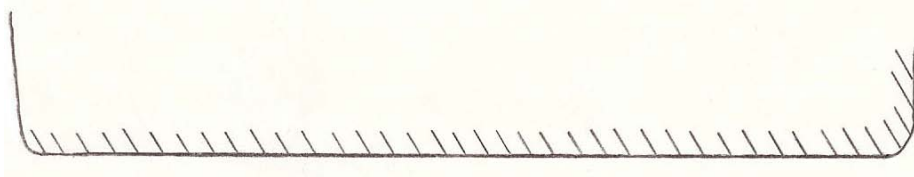
D103, Room 102



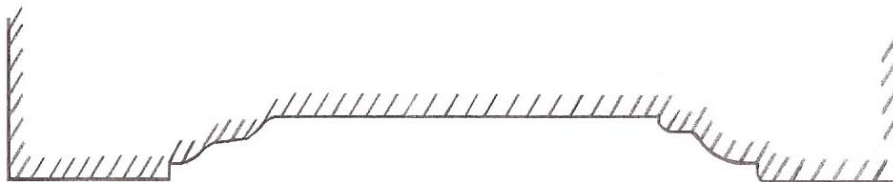
D202, Room 203

# **Shelton House Molding Profiles**

## **Circa-1915 Moldings**



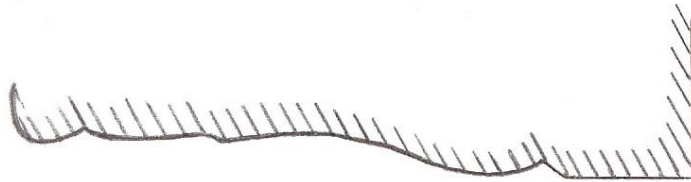
**Doorway Casing: D109, Room 109, &  
Window Casing: W105, Room 107**



**Doorway Casing: D208, Room 203**

# Shelton House Molding Profiles

Circa-1948 Moldings



Doorway Casing: D205, Room 201



Door Panel: D205, Room 201



# **APPENDIX G**

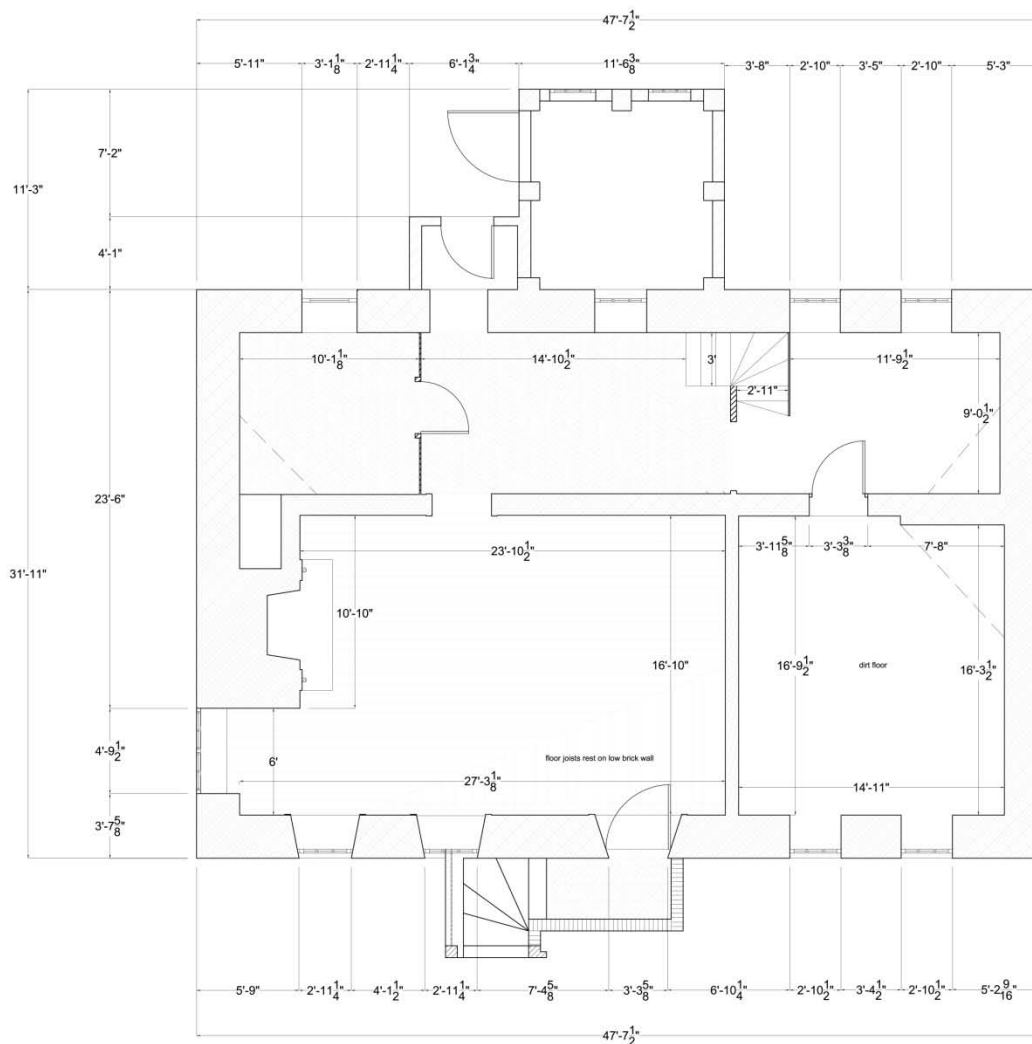
## **Architectural Drawings**



## **Acknowledgements**

The following existing-conditions drawings document the appearance of the Shelton House in 2009. Elevation drawings and floor plans are by architect Jessica Terdeman; attic framing plans are by preservation consultant Bryan L. Townes. Note that digital images of plans without dimensions are in the files of Richmond National Battlefield Park.

6-3



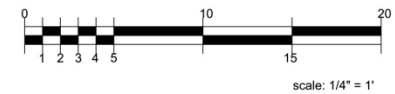
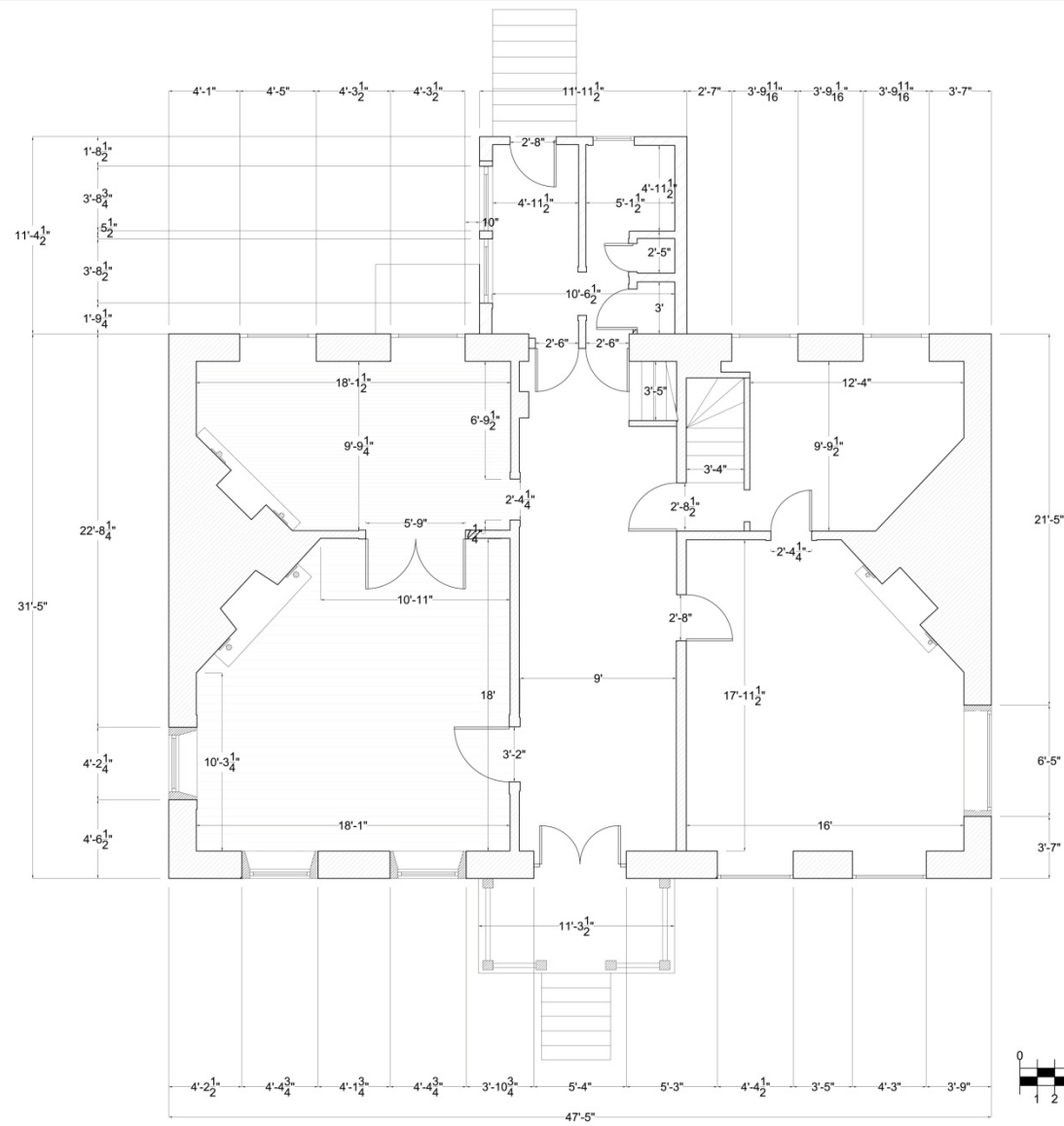
scale: 1/4" = 1'

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE  
TOTOPOTOMOY CREEK BATTLEFIELD  
RICHMOND NATIONAL BATTLEFIELD PARK

SHELTON HOUSE  
"RURAL PLAINS", HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

FLOOR PLAN: BASEMENT  
SHEET 1 OF 8

G-4

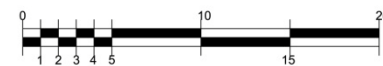
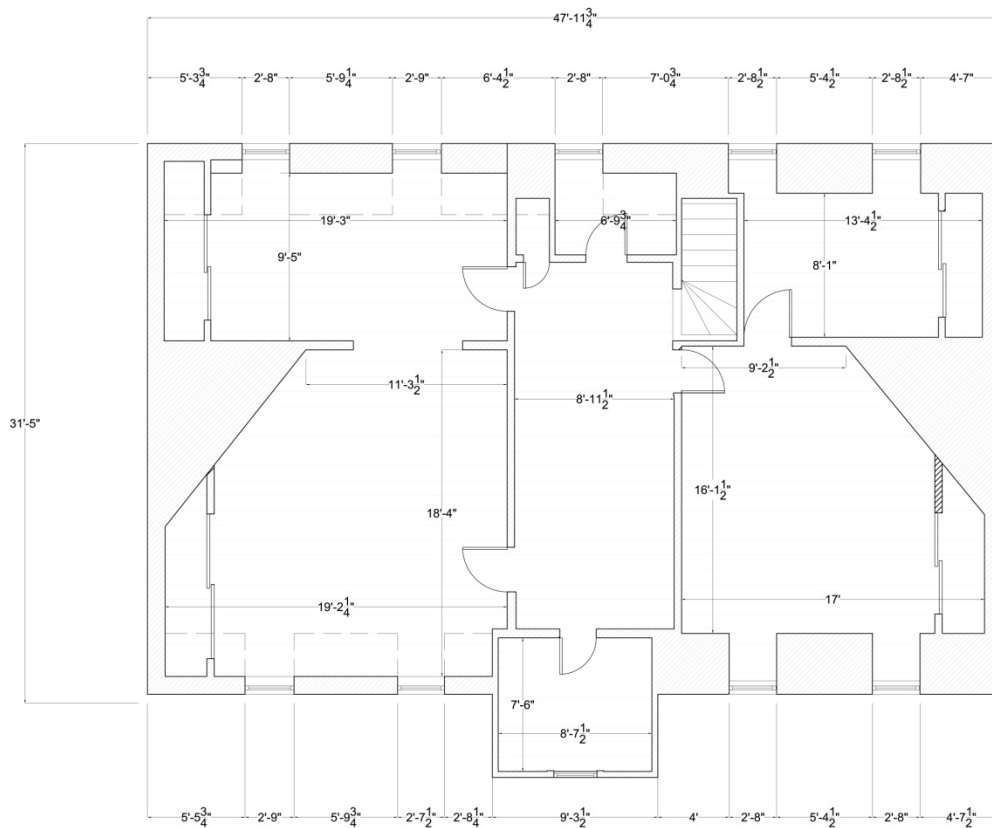


NATIONAL PARK SERVICE  
TOTOPOTOMOY CREEK BATTLEFIELD  
RICHMOND NATIONAL BATTLEFIELD PARK

SHELTON HOUSE  
"RURAL PLAINS", HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

FLOOR PLAN: 1ST FLOOR  
SHEET 2 OF 8

G-5

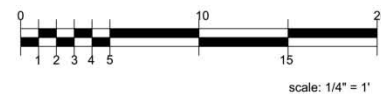


NATIONAL PARK SERVICE  
TOTOPOTOMOY CREEK BATTLEFIELD  
RICHMOND NATIONAL BATTLEFIELD PARK

SHELTON HOUSE  
"RURAL PLAINS", HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

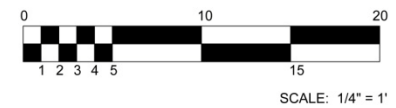
FLOOR PLAN: 2ND FLOOR  
SHEET 3 OF 8

FLOOR PLAN: RAFTER  
SHEET 4 OF 8

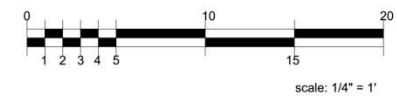


NATIONAL PARK SERVICE  
TOTOPOTOMOY CREEK BATTLEFIELD  
RICHMOND NATIONAL BATTLEFIELD PARK

FLOOR PLAN: ATTIC FLOOR JOISTS  
SHEET 5 OF 9







NATIONAL PARK SERVICE  
TOTOPOTOMOY CREEK BATTLEFIELD  
RICHMOND NATIONAL BATTLEFIELD PARK

SHELTON HOUSE  
"RURAL PLAINS", HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

ELEVATION: WEST  
SHEET 5 OF 8

G-9

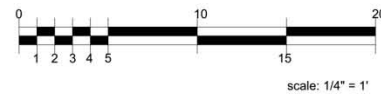


NATIONAL PARK SERVICE  
TOTOPOTOMOY CREEK BATTLEFIELD  
RICHMOND NATIONAL BATTLEFIELD PARK

SHELTON HOUSE  
"RURAL PLAINS", HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

ELEVATION: SOUTH  
SHEET 6 OF 8

G-10

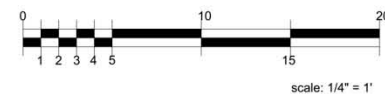
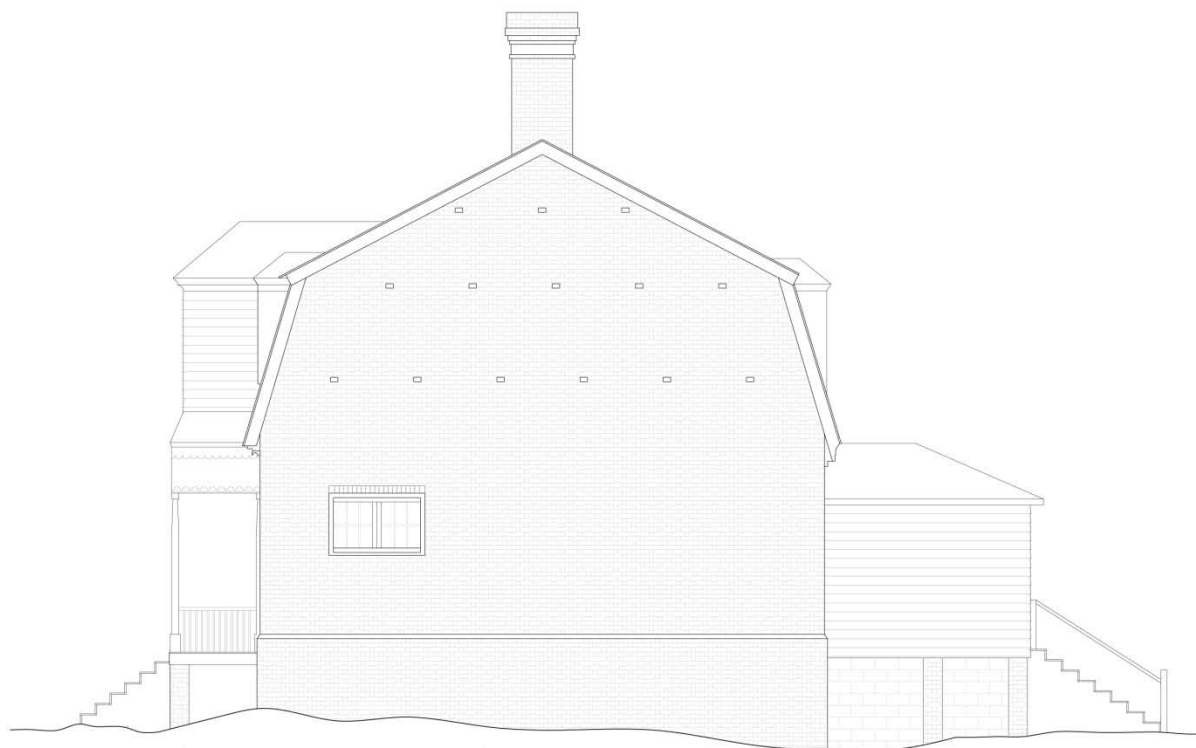


NATIONAL PARK SERVICE  
TOTOPOTOMOY CREEK BATTLEFIELD  
RICHMOND NATIONAL BATTLEFIELD PARK

SHELTON HOUSE  
"RURAL PLAINS", HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

ELEVATION: EAST  
SHEET 7 OF 8

G-11



NATIONAL PARK SERVICE  
TOTOPOTOMOY CREEK BATTLEFIELD  
RICHMOND NATIONAL BATTLEFIELD PARK

SHELTON HOUSE  
"RURAL PLAINS", HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

ELEVATION: NORTH  
SHEET 8 OF 8